



# Numeric English New Testament



*The Original Work of Ivan Panin  
Reproduced by  
Unleavened Bread Ministries.*



Scientifically Proven Most Accurate



THE  
ENGLISH  
NEW TESTAMENT

FROM THE GREEK TEXT

AS ESTABLISHED BY  
BIBLE NUMERICS

*Reproduced by*  
**Unleavened Bread Ministries**

©2008 Unleavened Bread Ministries, All Rights Reserved  
(Feel free to copy portions, or in full if nothing is added or deleted but not for resale.)

The original Numeric English New Testament was printed only as a small hardback edition with no digital copies of the text available. A team of the Lord's servants worked devotedly to scan and transcribe the text, edit typographical errors, and reformat the page structure for correct margins, readability, and cost-effectiveness in order to be distributed freely online and in paperback book form.

Those who worked so hard to this end wish to remain anonymous to be rewarded by their heavenly Father.

## SHORT EXPLANATION OF NUMERICS

What is so important about the Numeric New Testament? The perfect divine inspiration of the original Scriptures are scientifically obtainable through numerics. Let me tell you a little of the awesome story. Ivan Panin was forced to leave Russia during the Bolshevik Revolution and come to the United States. He became a Harvard Scholar, professor, and mathematician, who once tutored Albert Einstein. His training, devotion to Christ and the Scriptures well-equipped him for his future work. Here he found his life's work in scientifically proving the divine inspiration of Scriptures. For fifty years, Dr. Panin devoted twelve to eighteen hours a day to this work. The basis for his revelation, which he called numerics, was the ancient Hebrew Old Testament and Greek New Testament Scriptures. The Hebrews and Greeks used their letters also for their numbers. In other words, the whole Bible was actually written in numbers also. What Dr. Panin discovered is that when he used the numbers, the 66 books of the Bible showed a pattern of numbers and divisibility that no other writing had. He diligently researched other Hebrew and Greek writings and found no pattern. This included the apocryphal books added in the Catholic and other early Protestant Bibles, including the original King James Version before its many revisions.

I have read Dr. Panin's works for many years and am totally impressed that God ordained him to bring us back to the original text. Below is a small sample of his volumes of work from a pamphlet titled *Astounding New Discoveries* © 1941 by a disciple of his, Karl G. Sabiers, M.A. The number seven is by far the most common number used in the surface text of the Bible, used in Revelation alone more than fifty times, but it is also common beneath the surface of the whole Bible.

In GENESIS CHAPTER ONE, VERSE ONE we read, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

### FEATURE ONE

The number of Hebrew words in this verse is exactly *seven*.

### FEATURE TWO

The number of letters in the *seven* words is exactly *twenty-eight*, or four *sevens*.

### FEATURE THREE

The first three of these *seven* Hebrew words contain the subject and predicate of the sentence. These three words are translated—"In the beginning God created." The number of letters in these first three Hebrew words is exactly *fourteen*, or two *sevens*. The last four of these *seven* words contain the object of the sentence. These four words are translated—"the heavens and the earth." The number of letters in these last four Hebrew words is *fourteen*, or two *sevens*.

#### FEATURE FOUR

These last four Hebrew words consist of two objects. The first is “the heavens,” and the second is “and the earth.” The number of letters in the first object is exactly *seven*. The number of letters in the second object is *seven*.

#### FEATURE FIVE

The three leading words in this verse of *seven* words are *God*—the subject—and *heavens* and *earth*—the objects. The number of letters in these three Hebrew words is exactly *fourteen*, or two *sevens*. The number of letters in the other four words of the verse is *fourteen*, or two *sevens*.

#### FEATURE SIX

The shortest word is in the middle. The number of letters in this word and the word to its left is exactly *seven*.

#### FEATURE SEVEN

The number of letters in the middle word and the word to its right is exactly *seven*.

These are only a few examples of the many amazing numeric facts, which have been discovered in the structure of this first verse of only seven Hebrew words. Literally dozens of other phenomenal numeric features strangely underlie the structure of this verse.

Thus, according to the law of chances, for twenty-four features to occur in a passage accidentally, there is only one chance in 191,581,231,380,566,414,401—only one chance in one-hundred-ninety-one quintillion, five-hundred-eighty-one quadrillion, two-hundred-thirty-one trillion, three-hundred-eighty-billion, five-hundred sixty-six million, four-hundred-fourteen-thousand, four-hundred-one. (The nomenclature herein used is the American, not the British.)

Many brief Bible passages have as many as seventy or one hundred or more amazing numeric features in the very structure of their text. If there is only one chance in quintillions that twenty-four features could occur together accidentally, what would the chance be for seventy features to occur together accidentally?

When there is only one chance in thousands for something to happen accidentally, it is already considered highly improbable that it will occur at all. When there is only one chance in hundreds of thousands, it is considered practically impossible. But here there is one chance in not only millions, but billions, and trillions, and quadrillions, and quintillions, that merely twenty-four features could occur together in a passage accidentally.

If that is not enough to convince any sane man, there are patterns of eight, eleven, thirteen, seventeen, nineteen, twenty-three, thirty-seven, forty-three, etc., on top of the sevens throughout the Word. Larger patterns connect book to book, Old Testament to

New Testament and show the correct order of the books. What all this proves is that one divine, brilliant mind wrote the Bible rather than thirty-three simple men, with relatively no schooling, who lived in different countries over a span of 1,600 years. If men wrote the Bible, they would have all had to live at the same time and place and all been mathematical geniuses. Then they would have each had to write their book last with the knowledge of the numeric pattern in all the other books. Men have tried to write a simple numeric text with very few features and failed miserably.

The Hebrews had extremely stringent rules for the scribes to follow in copying the ancient manuscripts. God did this through them in order to preserve this pattern of perfection in the Scriptures that we might have the “God-breathed” Word of God. If a Greek or Hebrew letter is added, removed, or changed, the pattern breaks in that text. The main problem today in publishing Bibles is deciding which manuscript to use. It makes common sense to use only ancient manuscripts, which were close to the original with less likelihood of human mistake. Using a copy of a copy of a copy, etc. makes no sense, and yet, because of prejudices or lack of availability of ancient manuscripts, some have published Bibles from these. Needless to say, the ancient manuscripts proved to be much more numeric. What God has done through numerics is to give us a method by which we can find out which manuscript is right and where each one is right or wrong. Then of course Ivan used only the numeric texts for an original copy. Numerics has made searching multiple translations obsolete. It also makes it possible to find out which translation is the most accurate. In comparing the Bibles up through the early 1900s, Dr. Panin rated the American Revised Version in English, now called the American Standard Version (starbible.com), to be the most accurate. However, his Numeric New Testament exceeds that because there are no disputed references of slight differences in ancient manuscripts since Numerics proves every text to the letter.

*Publisher’s Note: The reader will notice a few rare occasions where verses are skipped. This is in keeping with Dr. Panin’s original work. Over time, men have added verses that do not have a numeric pattern and are not a part of the original Greek.*

Important Note: Dr. Ivan Panin’s original work has not been changed except for a few typographical errors and a few select words where the spelling was modernized and standardized. This upgraded only the spelling and did not change the numeric Greek pattern behind it. Since few know the value of the numeric blank spaces sometimes found between chapters and verses, which are explained in Paper I, they have been left out in favor of readability, easier typesetting, and lower printing costs. These can be found in the original NENT. A very few Notes were left out because they had already been incorporated into the text of the Second Edition making them unnecessary. Dr. Panin's numeric materials may be found on our website at [UnleavenedBreadMinistries.org](http://UnleavenedBreadMinistries.org).

Your servants at UBM

## PREFACE

THIS edition is a Revision of the English New Testament based on the Greek text as established by BIBLE NUMERICS.

2. The method of settling the text by means of NUMERICS is expounded in the Introduction, which is to form the Second Part of this edition, as well as in numerous monographs by the writer printed elsewhere. The standard used for comparison was: for the Greek, the Revision by Westcott & Hort; and, for the English, the American Revised Version. (Editor's note: Now called the American Standard Version and so elsewhere.) In spite of the onslaught thereon by Dean Burgon, Westcott & Hort (with the exception of some spellings, and of all but two of their fifteen double-bracketed passages stamped by them as 'Interpolations') present a text which on the whole approaches the autographs nearer than any extant copy of the New Testament. So that, humanly speaking, but for the twenty-eight years' faithful toil of these two lovers of Holy Writ, with their excellent clearing of the ground for him, the writer could have hardly furnished at last an indisputable New Testament text.

3. The chief aim of this edition, next to that of furnishing a pure text, is to place, as far as possible, the English reader on the same footing with the Greek. This already implies a standard of translation rather different from those commonly accepted, if indeed each translator is not usually a law unto himself. But BIBLE NUMERICS having demonstrated that in the Bible not only the books and their words as well as their order, but the very syllables also and letters, are dealt out by measure as well as weight, new standards are thus set up for the translator: he not being free any longer to avail himself of paraphrase, interpretation, or even of the elsewhere so desirable idiomatics, which latter are here specially quite sure to mislead. Here the translator's business is first of all to transcribe not what the Divine Author might have said had He written in English, but what He does say in Greek. Accordingly, two problems are at once to be met: How to present the Greek New Testament to the English reader faithfully; and, How to present nevertheless the English so that it shall read not as a foreign but as a native work, not as a translation but as an original work.

4. Subject to the consideration that the meeting of the second problem must always be subordinated to the first, the Authorized Version on the whole leaves only little to be desired with its manner of solution. And any version that does not take it as a basis at once rules itself out of court as incompetent to deal with the problem at hand: the one sound rule being that the Authorized Version be never departed from unless purity of text and faithfulness of rendering demand it. And here the Revised Version is head and shoulders above its competitors, silly (and there is at least one silly one by an entire company, with wisdom enough, however, to withhold their names), or pretentious, but ever inadequate. The work of the Revisers has some grievous faults, since no one can handle the Book other than lamely who is not convinced to his very bones that the Bible is God-breathed, inspired in its every letter. This the Revisers as a body did not believe: two of its noblest members deeming it even needful to go out of their way to speak in print

against Verbal Inspiration. But after all is said this still remains: (a) It is still incomparably superior to any other version the writer knows of. (b) Its defects are mere surface defects, disfiguring particles of dust as it were (at times alas! far from odoriferous), which a goodly brushing by skilled hands would readily remove. (c) After nigh thirty years of abuse and neglect it is still the fittest version for public reading, specially if most of its notes are permitted to fade away in the light shed upon them by Bible Numerics.

5. But any version of Scripture, however excellent otherwise, must still fail to render the WORD OF GOD faithfully if it neglect, as all versions have hitherto done, certain details carefully attended to in the present revision.

The definite article *ó*, *the*, is in the Greek permitted where the English refuses it. Thus the Greek says, Abraham begat *the* Isaac. But the rendering Abraham begat Isaac, is not a true account of the matter, since the very next word, Isaac begat the Jacob, has not the article. It is fair neither to Author nor to reader, not to apprise the reader that of the two Isaacs side by side one has the article, and the other has not. Unfair to the Author, since Matthew (not to say the Holy Spirit Himself), like any *serious* writer, may be presumed to have had a reason for such marked distinction. Unfair to the reader, since he has a right to know that in the original a bell as it were is rung to attract his attention: Here, forsooth, give heed, reader, Article here, no article there: a distinction, and it is for thee to find wherein it is.

6. As such cases of the article occur oft on every page, with hardly a paragraph without it, it became imperative to give systematic heed to this distinction. Accordingly the expedient of a colon (: ) before a word was adopted as indicating that the article absent in English before that word is present in the Greek. A classic example of this is furnished by the very first two New Testament pages, on almost every line, while a vital example is found in the first verse of the Gospel of John.

7. Akin to this is the frequent unwarranted and even unnecessary use of the article, even by the Revisers, when not in the Greek. In this revision, where rigorous police duty has been kept up against all manner of intruders, special care is given to the English article not found in the Greek. Every article admitted into the present revision was made to give strict account of itself; and if in the absence of a Greek passport it claimed admission on the score of the English need thereof, it was made to don an Italic garb, that none be misled as to its status. Thus the very first line in the New Testament, with only eight words, has foisted upon it, even by the Revisers, as many as four interlopers of the article. *The* book of *the* generation of Jesus Christ, *the* son of David, *the* son of Abraham, and all this without warning to the reader. The exact Author says a book, not *the* book. There *is* another book, or roll, or Genealogy of the Lord in the New Testament. 'Son of David' is in the New Testament an official designation of the Christ. Of its fifteen occurrences, fourteen apply to the Lord, Joseph being also thus addressed by the angel for reasons quite obvious. Only thrice has this expression the article. No reason can be given for so needlessly wiping out a distinction kept up in the original.

8. Accordingly, in this Revision the article wanting in the original is inserted only when demanded by the English, and then it appears only in Italic. Examples are frequent: before Lord, Holy Spirit, &c., beginning with Matthew 1:18, 20. The same method is applied to the copula *is, are*, of which the Greek is more sparing than the English; to the expletive *thing* after This, these, &c. An instructive example for the copula is furnished by the Beatitudes in Matthew 5:3-11, where the first eight Blesseds are not followed by *are*, while the ninth is. This distinction is wiped out by even the Revisers.

9. The Greek for *thing* is πρᾶγμα. But it never is part of the English Everything, All things, Anything, for which the adjective alone suffices in the Greek. Now it so happens that in at least two passages, Hebrews 10:1 and 11:1 sheer honesty drove the Revisers to put one *things* in Italics, owing to the fact that the second stands for the real thing, πρᾶγμα. But the reader is entitled to the same honesty elsewhere. How softly one must tread here in the presence of the WORD OF GOD is readily seen from the fact that the Revisers stumbled at the very first occurrence of πρᾶγμα, Matthew 18:19, in rendering παντὸς πράγματος *anything*, not even *any thing*, as if the word were τι! This slip, not to say blunder, is the more remarkable since only two or three lines before ὅσα is twice rendered by them *whatsoever things*: thus needlessly substituting first paper for specie, and then debasing real gold into paper, and all this without the least warning to the reader.

10. “Ἄνθρωπος ἦν means There was a man, as well as A man was; ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐκεῖ thus means, A man was there; and, There was a man there: one *there* thus being real coin, the other being only a sort of paper currency. The but too frequent occurrence of these illegitimate *theres* necessitated their being italicized, where they could not be eliminated, to save the reader needless confusion. Other cases of Italics will readily explain themselves.

All English words, therefore, which have no corresponding word in the Greek are given here in Italics.

11. Εἰμί means *I am*. But ἐγὼ εἰμί, unless translated, It is I that am, is most conveniently rendered also *I am*. The emphasis which thus attaches to the additional presence of the personal pronouns with the verb is thus wholly lost. The Revisers only rarely heed these numerous cases. Here the following expedient is adopted: The emphatic pronouns are given in small capitals; thus λέγεις is, thou sayest; but σύ λέγεις is, THOU sayest. This expedient does not apply to the first person singular, where accordingly the emphasis is designated by a note. For the first example of such emphasis see Matthew 1:21, HE. For a vital example of emphasis outside the verb pronouns see the Beatitudes, Matthew 5:3-10, where the THEIRS, THEY, warn the reader that the blessings need be expected by none other.

12. The same person has in the Greek at times not only two different names (like Judas, Thaddeus; Silas, Sylvanus; Prisca, Priscilla, &c.), but the same name has also at times different spellings: Maria, Mariam; Raab, Rachab, &c. In this edition these differences are everywhere retained. For a classic example of the importance of such variations see the cases of Hesrom, Aram, Aminadab, Salmon, and Boes, in Matthew's



Genealogy, which become in Luke Hesron, Arnei, Admein, Sala, Boos: changes without which many features would be wholly lost from the numeric schemes now pervading not only each genealogy separately, but the two when combined into one.

The variation of Matthew's *Iema* in 27:46 from Mark's *Iama* in 15:34 gives a similar account of itself; and the same is true of cases like *James* and *Jacob*, which are only different forms of the same name.

13. Proper names are transliterated from the Greek as nearly as possible, whenever this could be done without pedantry. But as in the Greek the sounds *e* and *o* have each two distinct letters,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\omega$ , the long vowel in such names is designated by  $\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\bar{\omicron}$ , but only at the first occurrence of the name. For examples see the first two pages of the New Testament.

When a name is already naturalized in the English tongue, it is given in its English equivalent. But at its first occurrence the Greek is given in a note. In this manner the reader is reminded that though 'Abraham' correctly represents the Hebrew in the Old Testament, only 'Abraam' correctly represents the Greek in the New. In like manner, the names  $\text{Ἰακώβ}$  and  $\text{Ἰάκωβος}$  are only the declinable and indeclinable forms of the one name *Jacob*. But the declinable form has become naturalized in the English *James*. It is only proper that the reader be not left in ignorance of the identity of 'Jacob' and 'James'.

Where, however, the name has not become naturalized in English, it is transliterated to the nearest English. Hence 'Phares', 'Zara', rather than Perez, Zerah, &c.

Masculines in  $\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\eta\varsigma$ , &c., like  $\text{Ζαχαρίας}$ ,  $\text{Μανασσής}$ , are best uniformly rendered Zachariah, Manasseh. As to Hebrew names beginning with Iota, regard must be had to the Hebrew letter it represents. If Yod, its equivalent is J; so that  $\text{Ἰερεμίας}$  is Jeremiah, but  $\text{Ἰωβήδ}$  is not Jobed, neither must it be Obed, but lobed.

14. In Matthew's Gospel, 1:6, Solomon is begotten  $\text{ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου}$ , of her of Uriah. The Authorized and Revised versions render it 'of her that had been the wife of Uriah', justly italicizing what is not in the original. Alford and the Baptist version (which the writer regrets to say is not as 'improved' as it deems itself to be) retain the phrase without italicizing. The Douai version italicizes only 'the wife'. Now it is true that when Bathsheba was married to David, Uriah was already dead, and she thus only *had been* Uriah's wife. But the Greek tells nothing of this her history. All it tells is that she was Uriah's *dame*; but whether wife, daughter, or sister, is here at least left indefinite. Now it is a sound canon of translation, specially of God's Book, not to mix interpretation with translation. One translator boldly describes the unnamed mother of Solomon as Uriah's—*widow*, thus adding to SCRIPTURE, and also wholly missing the eloquence of a most effective bit of Scripture silence. For a reason for keeping Bathsheba in the background, whether as wife, or mother, is to emphasize all the more the terrible sin against URIAH. The offspring of Tamar, the Spirit is almost heard to say here, is bad enough; but her sin was at least not voluntary. Rahab's is worse, she being harlot by profession. But David's—the blackness of his sin can be made dark enough only by shutting off all from it, and concentrating the whole luridness on the one name URIAH. And it is into *such* scenes of sin that the Holy One descended from His glory for the sake of sinful man. . . . But if in is thrust the officious *widow*, or even *wife*, corresponding distraction is made from the here

all-important Uriah, and forthwith havoc is made of one of the finest Scripture parables thus acted out by its very silence.

For the same reason the μετοικεσία Βαβυλώνος of Matthew 1:11, 12, 17, rendered by the Revisers Removal *to* Babylon, is a permissible interpretation, but not the right translation. As it stands, the phrase 'the Babylon Removal', apart from signifying the removal of Babylon itself (which, however, it cannot mean here) may also mean only the removal caused by Babylon. That this city, or even province, was the sole place of deportation *may* be, but is not necessarily the meaning here. The rendering 'the Babylon Removal' leaves the English exactly where the Greek leaves it.

So dangerous a thing it is to *meddle* ever so slightly with the words of—GOD. Uzzah at the Ark is still a warning.

15. In this revision, therefore, what is indefinite in the Greek is left indefinite in English, specially when punctuation is involved. In a few such cases punctuation was even withheld altogether, leaving the reader free to interpret for himself. Help needed here, if any, is given in a note.

A striking illustration of the need of safety from even well-meaning Uzzahs is found in Acts 12:25: Βαρνάβας θέ καί Σαύλος υπέστρεψαν εις Ἱερουσαλήμ πληρώσαντες τήν διακονίαν. Now Barnabas and Saul returned to Jerusalem having fulfilled the ministration. The Uzzahs forthwith cry out, This must not be: the return must be *from* Jerusalem, which is true enough. The Revisers accordingly give it thus. The usually keen-eyed Alford joins them here, with goodly floundering thereover in his notes. And even Westcott & Hort for once lose here their wonted poise, and give *from* in the margin, though *not* as a strict alternative, its attestation being rather slender. But a comma after υπέστρεψαν gives not only the true meaning, but relieves the passage of all difficulty: Now Barnabas and Paul returned, Jerusalemward having fulfilled the ministration. Unto (εις) Jerusalem was not the return, but the ministration: this thought that their ministration is unto *Jerusalem*, the mother church, dominating this labor of love in more than one passage.

This meaning of direction toward in εις is so fundamental that it wholly does away with the notion coming into vogue, that εις *into* is often interchangeable with εν, *in*. In profane papyri, with their writing in everyday speech—perhaps, but not in accurate Holy Writ. Πίστις εις Ἰησοῦν (see specially Acts 24:24) is indeed Faith *in* Jesus, but contemplated only as Trust [put] *into* Jesus, faith Jesusward, eyes ever toward Him. So that ἐδίδασκεν εις συναγωγήν cannot mean merely He taught *in* the synagogue, but He taught [having come] *into* the synagogue, the thought of having got there being as prominent as the fact of the teaching itself or its place.

16. Great care, therefore, is here taken with the rendering of prepositions. Thus λέγει αὐτῷ is He tells him, in everyday speech, the English with its working clothes on; He says to him, in somewhat literary speech, the English in promenading dress; but He saith to him is the Sunday attire of the noble Authorized version; but never He saith *unto* him. For this there is the regular πρὸς αὐτόν quite frequently. This distinction is often wiped out even by the Revisers, who at times even confuse: rendering πρὸς *to*, and the bare dative *unto*. In this revision these and other distinctions are carefully kept up, the only exception being the Lord's formula λέγω ὑμῖν, which the writer did not feel free to degrade from the noble, I say unto you, to the plebeian, I say to you.

17. Of similar distinctions the following need be only pointed out:

(a) Ἔθνη, *nations*, the Revisers often render *Gentiles*, for which ἔθνικοί does already excellent service. No good reason can be given for thus confusing things that differ.

(b) ὄχλος is a crowd, it is πλῆθος that is a multitude. The Revisers seldom distinguish here, even though in Acts 21:35-36 these two terms are placed almost side by side to warn the reader that distinguished they were *meant* to be.

(c) Both ἴδε and ἰδοῦ can be correctly rendered either *lo*, or *behold*, provided each is given uniformly only one of the two renderings. The Revisers have not heeded here their own protest against the one sin of the Authorized Version of multiplying confusion in such cases. In this revision ἰδοῦ is uniformly *lo*, and ἴδε, *behold*.

(d) The phrase *Jesus of Nazareth*, literally thus, occurs only thrice in the New Testament: Matthew 21:11; Mark 1:9; Acts 10:38. The other eighteen cases are divided thus: In six it is Jesus the *Nazarene*; in twelve the *Nazorean*.

These distinctions have been kept to.

18. Thus in general this principle has been closely held to: Every Greek word has been uniformly rendered by the same English word, whenever practicable; and, Every English word is made to stand for only one Greek word if possible. In his desire, however, to depart from the Revisers as little as possible, the writer was content, but only for the present, to retain not a few of their inconsistencies here as elsewhere; specially in the case of δέ, where an almost uniform rendering of *and* is particularly unfortunate. Καί is nearly always safely *and*; but the Protean δέ, never safely ignored, needs for its proper treatment the apostolic equipment of Matthew 10:16. For an illustration see the Genealogy of Matthew, where the writer felt constrained to render it some forty times by the unusual *in turn* in order to do at all justice to this most-abused particle.

19. The numerous cases like ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, having answered he said, the Revisers, to avoid such frequent awkwardness, wisely render He answered and said: thus incurring two inaccuracies, an interloping *and*, and obliterating the participial form. The second is unavoidable, but the first is easily avoidable by italicizing. This has accordingly been done here; and the reader is thus apprized that an Italic *and* between two verbs designates the first as a participle, as well as its own status as a foreigner.

20. Αἰώνιος can be safely rendered eternal, but its noun in εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα cannot be rendered *unto eternity* or forever; since eternity, like *excellent*, admits of no comparison (hence only Excellent Theophilus, or Felix, and not *most excellent*). Hence the αἰών phrases are rendered literally, with their comparative degrees: unto the age, the age of the age (only once, Hebrews 1:8), the age of the ages (only once, Ephesians 3:21), the ages of the ages. These four distinct phrases surely designate four divisions in eternity, but not four kinds of eternities.

21. The writer considers neither himself, nor any single scholar, competent to make a translation worthy of the Book of God. This demands not only a company of *Christian* folk (and none who approach God other than in the *blood* of Jesus have right to that name,

maugre the melancholy scene enacted by the Revisers at Westminster) but of a devout, praying, yea, fasting company. And any attempt by any one man to put forth *in these days* a new English translation of Holy Writ is only, in sorrow be it said, a piece of other than pertinence. The Revised Version even is not itself an original translation, any more than the Authorized: both only carry on a work begun centuries ago and by some of Christ's own, and continued through the centuries by the like with tears and amidst blood. . . . Not lightly, therefore, does the present writer approach here the task of adding if even only his little to the labors of the goodly fellowship thus gone before him, each to his reward. For the Bible, like the great God Himself, is not to be approached with chatter and clatter and bustle, à la modern 'Introductions', Bible Dictionaries, or Cyclopedias Biblical; but with contrite spirit, bruised heart, and prostrate form; but above all with shoes off the feet, rather than shod with the boots of modern 'criticism' (euphemism for guesage mostly) of patent leather, and high heeled, and—creaking at that.

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

THE three sevens of years that have passed since the preceding Preface was written have more than confirmed the principles laid down therein for the translation of what is now established to its every letter as the very Book of the Living God. The inexhaustiveness of the numeric wonders displayed in the volume of Revelation, paralleled only by its Palmoni's other volume of Nature, is only a new commentary of His own estimate thereof in Isaiah 66:2, 'To this man will I look: to the one poor and contrite in spirit, and TREMBLING *at my Word.*' Every item therein, howe'er trifling to the eye of mere man, dealt out as it is by the Divine Artificer with the same weight and measure recently discovered in the new stellar atomic world with its electrons, neutrons, nuclei, and the rest, imposes upon the translator an entirely new standard: wholly different from those hitherto followed in the merely mundane doings of men. In very deed the BOOK has now become one not merely to be read, but searched; not merely studied, but meditated therein day and night.

The translator of such a Book can ill afford to forget even for a moment the word of Him, who is its pervading theme from Genesis to Revelation: 'Every idle word men shall speak they shall give account thereof in the day of Judgment; for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.' If this is the warning against the word spoke, how much more against the word writ! The reader, therefore, need not be stumbled by the relentlessness in this translation against every dispensable word, syllable, letter. Any translation is at best a mere photograph: the likeness is there, but neither life nor even color. No process of translation can indeed add the color of the original, but every translation can and must avoid at least its distortion, which no change in the divine thought by either adding or taking away can avoid.

# CONTENTS

Matthew . . . . .	15
Mark . . . . .	61
Luke . . . . .	90
John . . . . .	138
Acts . . . . .	174
James . . . . .	222
1 Peter . . . . .	227
2 Peter . . . . .	233
1 John . . . . .	237
2 John . . . . .	242
3 John . . . . .	243
Jude . . . . .	244
Romans . . . . .	246
1 Corinthians . . . . .	265
2 Corinthians . . . . .	283
Galatians . . . . .	296
Ephesians . . . . .	302
Philippians . . . . .	309
Colossians . . . . .	314
1 Thessalonians . . . . .	319
2 Thessalonians . . . . .	323
Hebrews . . . . .	326
1 Timothy . . . . .	341
2 Timothy . . . . .	346
Titus . . . . .	350
Philemon . . . . .	353
Revelation of John . . . . .	354

## ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

### Chapter 1

1 A GENEALOGY of Jesus Christ, David's Son, Abraham's Son.

2 Abraham begat :Isaac,  
Isaac in turn begat :Jacob,  
Jacob in turn begat :Judah and his :brethren,  
3 Judah in turn begat :Phares and :Zara of :Thamar,  
Phares in turn begat :Hesrōm,  
Hesrom in turn begat :Aram,  
4 Aram in turn begat :Aminadab,  
Aminadab in turn begat :Naassōn,  
Naasson in turn begat :Salmōn,  
5 Salmon in turn begat :Boes of :Rachab,  
Boes in turn begat :lōbēd of :Ruth,  
lobed in turn begat :Jessai,  
6 Jessai in turn begat :David the king.

David in turn begat :Solomōn of the *wife* of :Uriah,  
7 Solomon in turn begat :Roboam,  
Roboam in turn begat :Abija,  
Abija in turn begat :Asaph,  
8 Asaph in turn begat :Jōsaphat,  
Josaphat in turn begat :Jōram,  
Joram in turn begat :Oziah,  
9 Oziah in turn begat :Jōatham,  
Joatham in turn begat :Achas,  
Achas in turn begat :Hezekiah,  
10 Hezekiah in turn begat :Manassēh,  
Manasseh in turn begat :Amōs,  
Amos in turn begat :Jōsiah,  
11 Josiah in turn begat :Jechoniah and his :brethren at *the time of* the  
Babylōn removal.

12 After the Babylon removal Jechoniah in turn begets :Salathiēl,  
Salathiel in turn begets :Zorobabel,  
13 Zorobabel in turn begets :Abioud,  
Abioud in turn begat :Eliakeim,  
Eliakeim in turn begat :Azōr,  
14 Azor in turn begat :Sadōc,

Sadoc in turn begat :Acheim,  
 Acheim in turn begat :Elioud,  
 15 Elioud in turn begat :Eleazar,  
 Eleazar in turn begat :Maththan,  
 Maththan in turn begat :Jacob, 16 Jacob in turn begat :Jōsēph the husband  
 of Mary, of whom was begotten Jesus :called Christ.

17 All the generations therefore from Abraham till David *are* fourteen  
 generations, and from David till the Babylon removal fourteen generations,  
 and from the Babylon removal till the Christ fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of :Jesus Christ was thus: His :mother Mary,  
 betrothed to :Joseph, before they came together, was found with child of *the*  
 Holy Spirit. 19 And Joseph her :husband being righteous, and not willing to  
 make an example of her, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But as he  
 thought on these *things*, lo, *the* Lord's angel appeared to him in a dream,  
 saying, Joseph, David's Son, fear not to take to *thee* Mary thy :wife: for what  
 is begotten in her is of *the* Holy Spirit. 21 And she shall bear a son, and thou  
 shalt call his :name :JESUS; for HE shall save his :people from their :sins.

22 Now all this is come to pass that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken by  
*the* Lord through the prophet saying,

23 Lo, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bear a son,  
 And they shall call his :name Emmanuēl;

which being interpreted is, :God with us. 24 And :Joseph arose from  
*his* :sleep *and* did as the Lord's angel commanded him, and took to *him*  
 his :wife, 25 and knew her not till she *had* borne a son; and he called  
 his :name JESUS.

## Chapter 2

1 Now when :Jesus was born in Bēthlehem of :Judea in *the* days of  
 Hērōd the king, lo, magi from *the* east came to Jerusalem, saying 2 Where is  
 the *one* born king of the Jews? for we saw his :star in the east, and are  
 come to worship him. 3 And when Herod the king heard *it*, he was troubled,  
 and all Jerusalem with him; 4 and he gathered all the chief priests and  
 scribes of the people, *and* inquired of them where the Christ should be born.  
 5 And they said to him, In Bethlehem of :Judea: for thus it is written through  
 the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,  
 Art in nowise least among the princes of Judah,  
 For out of thee shall come forth a governor,



Who shall shepherd my :people :Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the magi, *and* learned of them exactly the time of the appearing star; 8 and he sent them to Bethlehem, *and* said, Go *and* search out exactly about the little child; and when ye have found *it* report to me, so that I also may come *and* worship it. 9 And they having heard the king, went *away*; and lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came *and* stood over where the little child was. 10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And they came into the house *and* saw the little child with Mary its :mother, and they fell down *and* worshipped it; and opening their :treasures they offered to him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. 12 And warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they withdrew into their :country another way. 13 Now when they withdrew lo, *the* Lord's angel appeared to :Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise *and* take the little child and his :mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I tell thee; for Herod is about to seek the little child to destroy him. 14 And he arose *and* took the little child and his :mother by night, and withdrew into Egypt, 15 and was there till the death of Herod: that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken by *the* Lord through the prophet saying, Out of Egypt I called my :son. 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the magi, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth *and* slew all the boys, :in Bethlehem and in all its :borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the magi. 17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Rama,  
Weeping and much mourning,  
Rachēl weeping for her :children;

And she would not be comforted because they are not.

19 But when :Herod was dead, lo, *the* Lord's angel appeareth in a dream to :Joseph in Egypt, saying, 20 Arise, *and* take the little child and his :mother and go into Israēl land, for they are dead that sought the little child's life.

21 And he arose *and* took the little child and his :mother, and came into Israel land. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over :Judea instead of his :father Herod, he was afraid to go there; but warned in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of :Galilee, 23 and came *and* dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets that he should be called Nazōrean.

### Chapter 3

1 And in those :days cometh John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of :Judea, saying 2 Repent ye, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. 3 For this is he spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

A voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of *the* Lord,  
Make his :paths straight.

4 Now :John himself had his :rayment of camel's hair, and a leather girdle about his :loin; and his :food was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem and all :Judea and all the region about the Jordan; 6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan confessing their :sins. 7 And seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to the baptism, he said to them, Offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of :repentance; 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have :Abraham for *our* father, for I say unto you that :God can of these :stones raise up children to :Abraham. 10 And already is the axe lying at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into *the* fire. 11 I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance: but who cometh after me is mightier than I: whose :shoes I am not fit to bear: HE shall baptize you in *the* Holy Spirit and fire: 12 whose :fan is in his :hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing :floor and gather his :grain into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire. 13 Then cometh :Jesus from :Galilee to the Jordan unto :John to be baptized of him. 14 But he would *fa*n hinder him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and THOU comest unto me? 15 But :Jesus answered *and* said to him, **Suffer me now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness.** Then he suffereth him. 16 And :Jesus, *when* baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened, and he saw God's Spirit descending as if a dove coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens saying, This is my :son the beloved in whom I am well pleased.

### Chapter 4

1 Then was :Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And having fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And the tempter came *and* said to him, If thou art :God's Son, bid these stones to become loaves. 4 But he answered *and* said, **It is written, Not by bread alone shall :man live, but by every word that proceedeth out of God's mouth.** 5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy

city, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith to him, If thou art :God's Son cast thyself down: for it is written [that]

He shall give his :angels charge concerning thee:

And on *their* hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy :foot against a stone.

7 Said :Jesus to him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not make trial of *the* Lord thy :God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him to an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world and their :glory, 9 and said to him, All these will I give thee, if thou fall down *and* worship me. 10 Then saith :Jesus to him, **Go, Satan: for it is written, *The Lord thy :God shalt thou worship, and him only shalt thou serve.*** 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and lo, angels came and ministered to him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into :Galilee; 13 and leaving :Nazareth he came *and* dwelt in Capernaum :by the sea, in *the* borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that *it* might be fulfilled what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet saying,

15 Zebulun land and Naphtali land,

By way of *the* sea, beyond the Jordan,

Galilee of the nations

16 The people that sitteth in darkness

Saw a great light,

And to those sitting in a region and shadow of death,

For them a light arose.

17 From then *on* began :Jesus to preach and to say, **Repent ye, for the kingdom of the heavens is nigh.**

18 And walking by the sea of :Galilee he saw two brethren, Simōn :called Peter, and Andrew his :brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. 19 And he saith to them, **Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men.** 20 And THEY straightway left their :nets, *and* followed him. 21 And going on thence, he saw two other brethren, James the son of :Zebedee, and John his :brother, in the boat with Zebedee their :father, mending their :nets; and he called them. 22 And THEY straightway left the boat and their :father, *and* followed him. 23 And he went about in

all :Galilee, teaching in their :synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity among the people.

24 And the report of him went forth into all :Syria: and they brought to him all *that were* :ill, holden with diverse diseases and torments, demoniacs, and epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. 25 And great crowds

followed him from :Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and from beyond the Jordan.

## Chapter 5

1 And seeing the crowds, he went up into the mountain; and when he sat down his :disciples came to him, 2 and he opened his :mouth, *and* taught them, saying,

3 Blessed the poor in :spirit, for THEIRS is the kingdom of the heavens.

4 Blessed they that mourn, for THEY shall be comforted.

5 Blessed the meek, for THEY shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed they that hunger and thirst after :righteousness, for THEY shall be filled.

7 Blessed the merciful, for THEY shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed the pure in :heart, for THEY shall see :God.

9 Blessed the peace-doers, for THEY shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake, for THEIRS is the kingdom of the heavens.

11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you and persecute, and say all *manner of* evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad, for great is your :reward in the heavens: for so persecuted they the prophets :before you.

13 YE are the salt of the earth, but if the salt have lost savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out *and* trodden under of :men. 14 YE are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but upon the lampstand and it shineth unto all those in the house. 16 Thus let your :light shine before :men, that they may see your good :works and glorify your :Father who *is* in the heavens.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For Amēn I say unto you, Till :heaven and :earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all *things* come to pass. 19 Whoso therefore shall break one of these the least :commandments, and shall teach :men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of the heavens; but whoso shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. 20 For I say unto you, that except your :righteousness exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter the kingdom of the heavens. 21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of eld, Thou shalt not kill; and whoso shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every

one :angry with his :brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whoso shall say to his :brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the Sanhedrin; and whoso shall say, Fool, shall be in danger unto the geenna of :fire. **23** If therefore thou offer thy :gift upon the altar, and there remember that thy :brother hath aught against thee, **24** leave there thy :gift before the altar, and go first be reconciled to thy :brother, and then come *and* offer thy :gift. **25** Agree with thine :adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. **26** Amen, I say unto thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing. **27** Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: **28** But I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath already committed adultery with her is his :heart. **29** And if thy :right :eye stumbleth thee, pluck it out, and cast from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy :members perish, and not thy whole :body be cast into geenna. **30** And if thy right :hand stumbleth thee, cut it off, and cast from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy :members perish, and not thy whole :body go into geenna. **31** It was said also, Whoso shall put away his :wife, let him give her a *bill of divorce*: **32** But I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his :wife, save for *the* cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whoso shall marry one put away committeth adultery. **33** Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of eld, Thou shalt not forswear, but shalt perform to the Lord thine :oaths: **34** but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is :God's throne; **35** nor by the earth, for it is *the* footstool of his :feet; nor toward Jerusalem, for it is the great King's city. **36** Neither shalt thou swear by thy :head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. **37** But let your :word be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil *one*. **38** Ye have heard that is was said, Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth: **39** but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil: but whoever smiteth thee on thy right :cheek, turn to him the other also. **40** And to him that would go to law with thee, and take thy :coat, leave thy :cloak also. **41** And whosoever shall compel thee for one mile, go with him two. **42** To him that asketh thee give, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not away. **43** Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy :neighbor, and hate thine :enemy: **44** but I say unto you, Love your :enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; **45** that ye may become sons of your :Father who *is* in *the* heavens; because he maketh his :sun to rise on *the* evil and good, and sendeth rain on just and unjust. **46** For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? **47** And if ye greet your :brethren only, what do ye

more *than others?* do not even the Gentiles the same? **48** YE therefore shall be perfect, as your :heavenly :Father is perfect.

## Chapter 6

**1** But take heed ye do not your :righteousness before :men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your :Father who is in the heavens.

**2** When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of :men. Amen I say unto you, They have their full :reward. **3** But when THOU doest alms, let not thy :left *hand* know what thy :right doeth: **4** that thine :alms be in :secret: and thy :Father who seeth in :secret shall recompense thee. **5** And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they be seen of :men. Amen I say unto you, They have their full :reward. **6** But when THOU prayest, enter into thine inner :chamber, and having shut thy :door, pray to thy :Father who is in :secret, and thy :Father who seeth in :secret shall recompense thee.

**7** But in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles: for they think that they shall be surely heard for their much :speaking. **8** Be not therefore like unto them: for :God your :Father knoweth what *things* ye have need of, before ye :ask him. **9** Pray YE therefore thus:

Our Father who *art* in the heavens,  
Hallowed be thy :name.

**10** Thy :kingdom come.

Thy :will be done,  
As in heaven, so on earth.

**11** Our :daily :bread  
Give us this day.

**12** And forgive us our :debts,  
As we also have forgiven our :debtors.

**13** And bring us not into temptation,  
But deliver us from the evil *one*.

**14** For if ye forgive :men their :trespasses, your :heavenly :Father will also forgive you. **15** But if ye forgive not :men their :trespasses, neither will your :Father forgive your :trespasses. **16** And when ye fast, become not as the hypocrites sad faced: for they disfigure their :faces, that they be seen of :men to fast. Amen I say unto you, They have their full reward. **17** But when THOU fastest, anoint thy :head, and wash thy :face; **18** that thou be not seen of :men to fast, but of thy :Father who is in :secret: and thy :Father, who seeth in :secret, shall recompense thee.

**19** Treasure not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth consumes and rust, and where thieves dig through and steal. **20** But treasure up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not dig through nor steal: **21** for where thy :treasure is, there will thy :heart be also. **22** The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine :eye be single, thy whole :body shall be of light. **23** But if thine :eye be evil, thy whole :body shall be of darkness. If therefore the light :in thee is darkness, how great the darkness! **24** No one can serve two lords: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. **25** Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your :soul, what ye *shall* eat, or what ye *shall* drink; not yet for your :body, what ye shall put on. Is not the soul more than the food, and the body than the raiment? **26** Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your :heavenly :Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? **27** And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his :age? **28** And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Learn from the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither *do* they spin: **29** yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his :glory was not arrayed like one of these. **30** But if :God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? **31** Be not therefore anxious, saying, What *shall* we eat? or, What *shall* we drink? or, Wherewith *shall* we be clothed? **32** For after all these *do* the nations seek; for your :heavenly :Father knoweth that ye need all these. **33** But seek ye first his :kingdom, and :righteousness; and all these *things* shall be added to you. **34** Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient to the day is the evil thereof.

## Chapter 7

**1** Judge not, that ye be not judged. **2** For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye measure, *it* shall be measured to you. **3** And why beholdest thou the mote that *is* in the eye of thy :brother; but considerest not the beam that *is* in thine :eye? **4** Or how wilt thou say to thy :brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine :eye; and lo, the beam *is* in thine :eye? **5** Hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine :eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of the eye of thy :brother. **6** Give not *what is* :holy to the dogs, neither cast your :pearls before the swine, lest haply they shall trample them under their feet, and should turn *and* rend you. **7** Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye

shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you: **8** for every *one* that asketh receiveth; and who seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it is being opened. **9** Or what man of you, who, if his *son* shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; **10** or also if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? **11** If ye therefore, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts unto your *children*, how much more shall your *Father* who *is* in the heavens give good *things* to them that ask him? **12** All *things* therefore whatsoever ye would that *men* should do to you, thus do ye also to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

**13** Enter ye by the narrow gate: for wide and spacious *is* the way that leadeth unto the destruction, and many are they that enter thereby.

**14** Because narrow the gate, and straitened the way that leadeth unto the life, and few are they that find it. **15** Beware of the false prophets, who come unto you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. **16** By their *fruits* ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? **17** Thus every good tree bringeth forth good fruits; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruits. **18** A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruits, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruits. **19** Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into fire. **20** Surely then by their *fruits* ye shall know them. **21** Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens; but who doeth the will of my *Father* who *is* in the heavens. **22** Many will say to me in that *day*, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in thy *name*, and in thy *name* cast out demons, and in thy *name* do many mighty works? **23** And then will I profess to them [that] I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work *lawlessness*.

**24** Every one therefore who heareth these my words, and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his *house* upon the rock: **25** and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that *house*; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. **26** And every one that heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a *foolish* man, who built his *house* upon the sand: **27** and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that *house*; and it fell: and great was its *fall*.

**28** And it came to pass, when *Jesus* ended these *words*, the crowds were astonished at his *teaching*: **29** for he was teaching them as having authority, and not as their *scribes*.

## Chapter 8

**1** And when he was come down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. **2** And lo, a leper came to *him* and worshipped him, saying,



Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me. 3 And he stretched forth his :hand, *and* touched him, saying, **I will; be cleansed.** And straightway his :leprosy was cleansed. 4 And :Jesus saith to him, **See *thou* tell no one; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Mōsēs commanded, for a witness to them.**

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him 6 and saying, Lord, my :boy lieth in the house a paralytic, grievously tormented. 7 He saith to him, **I will come *and* heal him.** 8 And the centurion answered *and* said, Lord, I am not fit that thou shouldest come under MY :roof: but only say *the* word, and my :boy shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this *one*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my :bondman, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 10 And when :Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, **Amen I say unto you, With no one in :Israel have I found so great faith.** 11 **And I say unto you, that many shall come from east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of the heavens: 12 but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer :darkness: THERE shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth.** 13 And :Jesus said to the centurion, **Go; as thou hast believed, so be it to thee.** And the boy was healed in that :hour.

14 And when :Jesus was come into the house of Peter, he saw his wife's :mother lying sick and in a fever. 15 And he touched her :hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered to him. 16 And when even was come, they brought to him many demoniacs: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were ill: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our :infirmities, and bare the sicknesses.

18 And seeing a crowd about him :Jesus commanded to depart unto the other side. 19 And one scribe came to *him and* said, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And :Jesus saith to him, **The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* nests; but the Son of :man hath not where to lay his :head.** 21 And another of the disciples said to him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my :father. 22 But :Jesus saith to him, **Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own :dead.** 23 And when he was entered into a boat, his :disciples followed him. 24 And lo, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And they came to *him, and* awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith to them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then he arose, *and* rebuked the winds and the sea; and *there* was a great calm. 27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of *man* is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him? 28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, two demoniacs met him,

coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no one could pass by that way. 29 And lo, they cried out, saying, What have we *to do* with thee, Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the season? 30 Now far from them was a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us into the herd of swine. 32 And he said to them, **Go**. And they came out, *and* went into the swine: and lo, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and they died in the waters. 33 And they that fed *them* fled, and went away into the city, *and* told everything, and what *befell* the demoniacs. 34 And lo, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

### Chapter 9

1 And he entered into a boat, *and* crossed over, and came into his own city. 2 And lo, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said to the paralytic, **Be of good cheer, child; thy sins are forgiven**. 3 And lo, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, **Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?** 5 **For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk?** 6 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on the earth to forgive sins** (then saith he to the paralytic), **Arise, and take up thy bed, and go to thy house**. 7 And he arose, *and* went away to his house. 8 But when the crowds saw *it*, they were afraid, and glorified the God who had given such authority to men.

9 And Jesus passing by thence saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the toll: and he saith to him, **Follow me**. And he arose, *and* followed him. 10 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the house, [and] lo, many publicans and sinners came *and* sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And the Pharisees seeing *it* said to his disciples, Why eateth your Teacher with publicans and sinners? 12 But he heard *it*, *and* said, **The healthy have no need of a physician, but the sick**. 13 **But go *and* learn what is, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners**. 14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said to them, **Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast**. 16 **And no one putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for its patch taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made**. 17 **Neither do men put new wine into old**

wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these *things* to them, lo, one ruler came *and* worshipped him, saying [that] My :daughter is even now deceased: but, come *and* lay thy :hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And :Jesus arose, *and* followed, also his :disciples. 20 And lo, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, *and* touched the border of his :garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I but touch his :garment, I shall be made whole. 22 But :Jesus turning and seeing her said, **Be of good cheer, daughter; thy :faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman became whole from that :hour. 23 And when :Jesus came into the ruler's :house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, 24 he said, **Give place; for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.** And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he went in, *and* took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And the fame hereof went forth into all that :land. 27 And as :Jesus passed by thence, two blind *men* followed, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, David's Son. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind came to him: and :Jesus saith to them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They say to him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their :eyes, saying, **According to your :faith be it to you.** 30 And their :eyes were opened. And :Jesus strictly charged them, saying, **See that no one know it.** 31 But they went forth, *and* spread abroad his fame in all that :land. 32 And as they came forth, lo, they brought to him a dumb demoniac. 33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb spake: and the crowds marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in :Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons.

35 And :Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their :synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity. 36 But seeing the crowds, he was moved with pity for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as if sheep having no shepherd. 37 Then saith he to his :disciples, **The harvest indeed *is* plenteous, but the laborers are few.** 38 **Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his :harvest.**

## Chapter 10

1 And he called to *him* his twelve :disciples, *and* gave them authority over unclean spirits, so as to cast them out, and to heal every sickness and every infirmity. 2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: *The* first, Simōn, :called Peter, and Andrew his :brother; and James the *son*

of :Zebedee, and John his :brother; **3** Philip, and Batholomew; Thōmas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of :Alphæus, and Thaddæus; **4** Simon the Cananæan, and Judas :Iscariōt, who also delivered him up.

**5** These :twelve :Jesus sent forth, *and* charged them, saying,

Go not into *the way of the nations*, and enter not into a city of Samaritans: **6** but go rather to the :lost :sheep of *the* house of Israel. **7** And as ye go, preach, saying [that] The kingdom of the heavens is at hand.

**8** Heal *the sick*, raise *the dead*, cleanse lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give. **9** Get no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your :purses;

**10** no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his :food. **11** And into whatever city or village ye enter,

search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. **12** And as ye enter into the house, greet it. **13** And if the house be worthy, let your :peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your :peace return to you. **14** And

whoso receive you not, nor hear your :words, as ye go forth out of the house or that :city, shake off the dust of your :feet. **15** Amen I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for *the* land of Sodom and Gomorrah on judgment day

than for that city. **16** Lo, I send you forth as sheep amidst wolves: become therefore wise as the serpents, and harmless as the doves. **17** But

beware of :men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their :synagogues they will scourge you; **18** yea before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a witness to them and to the nations.

**19** But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that :hour what ye shall speak. **20** For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your :Father that speaketh in you. **21** And

brother shall deliver up brother unto death, and a father *his* child: and children shall rise up against parents, and put them to death. **22** And ye shall be hated of all for my :name's sake: but who endureth to *the* end, the same shall be saved. **23** But when they persecute you in this :city, flee into

the other: for Amen I say unto you, Ye shall in no wise go through the cities of :Israel, till the Son of :man *become*. **24** A disciple is not above the teacher,

nor a bondman above his :lord. **25** Enough for the disciple that he become as his :teacher, and the bondman as his :lord. If they have called the house-master Beelzebul, how much rather them of his household! **26** Fear

not therefore them: for nothing is covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known. **27** What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. **28** And fear

not them that kill the body, but cannot kill the soul: but rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in geenna. **29** Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall to the ground without your :Father:

**30** but of you, the very hairs of the head are all numbered. **31** Fear not

therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. **32** Every one therefore who shall confess in me before :men, in him will I also confess before my :Father who *is* in the heavens. **33** But whosoever shall deny me before :men, him will I also deny before my :Father who *is* in the heavens. **34** Think not that I came to bring peace on the earth: I came not to bring peace, but a sword. **35** For I came to set a man at variance against his :father, and a daughter against her :mother, and a bride against her :mother in law: **36** and the man's foes *are* they of his household. **37** Who loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and who loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. **38** And who taketh not his :cross and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. **39** Who findeth his :life shall lose it; and who loseth his :life for my sake shall find it. **40** Who receiveth you receiveth me, and who receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. **41** Who receiveth a prophet unto a prophet's name shall receive a prophet's reward; and who receiveth a righteous *man* unto a righteous *man's* name shall receive a righteous *man's* reward. **42** And whoso shall give to drink to one of these :little *ones* a cup of cold water only, unto a disciple's name, Amen I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his :reward.

## Chapter 11

**1** And it came to pass, when :Jesus *had* finished commanding his twelve :disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their :cities.

**2** Now when :John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples, **3** *and* said to him, Art thou the coming *one*, or look we for another? **4** And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, **Go *and* report to John what *things* ye hear and see:** **5** *the* blind look up, and *the* lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, and *the* dead are raised and *the* poor are given *the* Gospel. **6** And blessed is he, whoso shall not stumble in me. **7** And as these went away :Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, **What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken by *the* wind?** **8** But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Lo, they who wear soft *raiment* are in the houses of :kings. **9** But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, even beyond a prophet. **10** This is he, of whom it is written,  
     Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,  
     Who shall prepare thy :way before thee.

**11** Amen I say unto you, Among *them* born of women no greater hath arisen than John the Baptist: yet the lesser in the kingdom of the heavens is

greater than he. **12** And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of the heavens suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. **13** For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. **14** And if ye are willing to receive *him*, HE is the Elijah about to come. **15** Who hath ears, let him hear. **16** But whereunto shall I liken this :generation? It is like children sitting in the markets, who calling unto *their* fellows **17** say,

We piped to you, and ye did not dance;  
We wailed, and ye did not mourn.

**18** For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. **19** The Son of :man came eating and drinking, and they say, Lo, gluttonous man, and winebibber, friend of publicans and sinners! And :wisdom was justified by her :works. **20** Then began he to upbraid the cities in which most of his powers were *done*, because they repented not.

**21** Woe to thee, Chorazein! woe to thee Bēthsaida! for if the powers :done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidōn, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. **22** Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on judgment day than for you.

**23** And thou, Capernaum, shalt be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt go down unto Hades: because if the powers :done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until :today. **24** Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for Sodom land on judgment day, than for thee.

**25** At that :season :Jesus answered *and* said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of :heaven and :earth, that thou didst hide these *things* from *the* wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: **26** yea, :Father, for thus it was well-pleasing in thy sight. **27** All *things* have been delivered to me by my :Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. **28** Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. **29** Take my :yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in :heart: and ye shall find rest to your :souls. **30** For my :yoke is easy, and my :burden light.

## Chapter 12

**1** At that :season :Jesus went on the sabbaths through the grainfields; and his :disciples hungered, and began to pluck ears and eat. **2** But the Pharisees, seeing *it*, said to him, Lo, thy :disciples do what it is not lawful to do on a sabbath. **3** But he said to them, **Have ye not read what David did, when he hungered, and they with him;** **4** how he entered into the house of :God, and they ate the :show-loaves, which *it* was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those with him, but for the priests alone? **5** Or have ye not read in

the law, that on the sabbaths the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? **6** But I say unto you, that *ought* greater than the temple is here. **7** But had ye known what is, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. **8** For the Son of :man is lord of the sabbath. **9** And he departed thence, *and* went into their :synagogue: **10** and lo, a man having a hand withered. And they asked him, saying, If it is lawful to heal on *the* sabbaths? that they might accuse him. **11** And he said to them, *What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?* **12** How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! So that it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath. **13** Then saith he to the man, *Stretch forth thy :hand.* And he stretched forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. **14** But the Pharisees went out, *and* took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. **15** And :Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew thence: and many followed him; and he healed all, **16** and charged them that they make him not known: **17** that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

**18** Lo, my :servant whom I have chosen;  
My :beloved toward whom my :soul is well pleased:  
I will put my :Spirit upon him,  
And he shall declare judgment to the nations,  
**19** He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;  
Neither shall any *one* hear his :voice in the streets.  
**20** A bruised reed shall he not break,  
And smoking flax shall he not quench,  
Till he send forth the judgment unto victory.  
**21** And in his :name shall nations hope.  
**22** Then they brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb spake and saw. **23** And all the crowds were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? **24** But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *man* doth not cast out :demons but by :Beelzebul, prince of the demons. **25** And knowing their :thoughts he said to them, *Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if :Satan casteth out :Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his :kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Beelzebul cast out the demons, your :sons, by whom do they cast out? therefore shall THEY be your judges. 28 But if I by God's Spirit cast out the demons, then is the kingdom of :God come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong, and spoil his :goods, except he first bind the strong? and then he will despoil his :house. 30 Who is not with me is against me; and who gathereth not with*

me scattereth. **31** Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto :men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. **32** And whoso shall speak a word against the Son of :man, *it* shall be forgiven him; but whoso shall speak against the Holy :Spirit, *it* shall not be forgiven him, neither in this :age, nor in the *one* to come. **33** Either make the tree good, and its :fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its :fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by the fruit. **34** Offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good *things*? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. **35** The good man out of the good treasure bringeth forth good *things*: and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil *things*. **36** And I say unto you, that every idle word that :men shall speak, they shall give account thereof on judgment day. **37** For by thy :words thou shalt be justified, and by thy :words thou shalt be condemned.

**38** Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee. **39** But he answered *and* said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign; and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: **40** for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of :man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. **41** *The* Ninevites shall stand up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, more than Jonah *is* here. **42** *The* queen of *the* south shall rise up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon *is* here. **43** But when the unclean spirit is gone out of the man, he passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth *it* not. **44** Then he saith, I will return into my :house whence I came out; and he cometh *and* findeth *it* empty and swept and garnished. **45** Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in *and* dwell there: and the last *state* of that :man becometh worse than the first. So shall it be also to this :evil :generation.

**46** While he was yet speaking to the crowds, lo, his :mother and his :brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. **47** And one said to him, Lo, thy :mother and thy :brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. **48** But he answered *and* said to him that told him, **Who is my :mother? and who are my :brethren?** **49** And he stretched forth his :hand over his disciples, *and* said, Lo, my :mother and my :brethren! **50** For whoever shall do the will of my :Father who *is* in the heavens, HE is my brother, and sister, and mother.



## Chapter 13

1 On that :day went :Jesus out of the house, *and* sat by the sea.  
 2 And great crowds were gathered unto him so that he entered into a boat, *and* sat; and the whole crowd stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many *things* in parables, saying, *Lo, the sower went forth to sow;* 4 *and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them:* 5 *and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth:* 6 *and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, withered away.* 7 *And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns came up, and choked them:* 8 *and others fell upon the good :ground, and yielded fruit, the one a hundredfold, the one sixty, the one thirty.* 9 *Who hath ears, let him hear.*

10 And the disciples came, *and* said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables? 11 And he answered *and* said, *[that] To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, but to them it is not given.* 12 *For whoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he hath.* 13 *Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.* 14 *And to them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,*

*By hearing ye shall hear, and in no wise understand;  
 And seeing ye shall see, and in no wise perceive:*

15 *For the heart of this :people is waxed gross,  
 And their :ears are dull of hearing,  
 And their :eyes they have closed;  
 Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,  
 And hear with their ears,  
 And understand with their heart, and should turn again,  
 And I shall heal them.*

16 *But blessed YOUR :eyes, for they see; and YOUR :ears, for they hear.*  
 17 *For Amen I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what things ye see, and saw not; and to hear what things ye hear, and heard not.* 18 *Hear YE therefore the parable of the sower.* 19 *When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth not, the evil one cometh and snatcheth away what hath been sown in his :heart. This is he sown by the way side.* 20 *And he sown upon the rocky places, this is who heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it;* 21 *yet hath no root in himself, but dureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.* 22 *And he sown among the*

thorns, this is who heareth the word; and the care of the age, and the deceitfulness of riches, chokes the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

**23** And he sown upon the good ground, this is who heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; who verily beareth fruit and bringeth forth, the *one* a hundredfold, the *one* sixty, the *one* thirty.

**24** Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens is likened to a man that sowed good seed in his field: **25** but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the grain, and went away. **26** But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. **27** And the bondmen of the householder came and said to him, Lord, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? **28** And he said to them, A hostile man did this. And they say to him, Wilt thou then *that* we go away, and gather them up? **29** But he saith, Nay; lest haply in gathering up the tares, ye root up the grain with them. **30** Let both grow together till the reaping: and in the season of the reaping I will say to the reapers, First gather up the tares, and bind them into bundles to burn them: but gather the grain into my barn.

**31** Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: **32** which indeed is a lesser among all the seeds; but when it is grown is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

**33** Another parable spake he to them; The kingdom of the heavens is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till all was leavened.

**34** All these spake Jesus in parables to the crowds; and without parable spake he nothing to them: **35** so that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation.

**36** Then he left the crowds, and went into the house: and his disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. **37** And he answered and said, Who soweth the good seed is the Son of man; **38** and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; **39** and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the reaping is the consummation of the age; and the reapers are angels. **40** Just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; thus shall it be in the consummation of the age. **41** The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all the stumbling blocks and them that do iniquity, **42** and shall cast them into the furnace of the fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. **43** Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in

the kingdom of their :Father. Who hath ears, let him hear. **44** The kingdom of the heavens is like treasure hid in the field; which a man found, *and* hid; and in his :joy goeth and selleth whatever he hath, and buyeth that :field. **45** Again the kingdom of the heavens is like a merchant seeking goodly pearls. **46** And having found one pearl of great price, went *and* sold all he had, and bought it. **47** Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a net, cast into the sea, and gathering of every kind: **48** which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and sat down, *and* gathered the good into vessels, but cast away the bad. **49** Thus shall it be in the consummation of the age: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, **50** and shall cast them into the furnace of :fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. **51** Have ye understood all these? They say to him, Yea. **52** And he said to them, Therefore every scribe discipled to the kingdom of the heavens is like a man a householder, who bringeth forth out of his :treasure *things new and old.*

**53** And it came to pass, when :Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. **54** And coming into his :country he taught them in their :synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this :wisdom, and the powers? **55** Is not this the son of the carpenter? is not his :mother called Mariam? and his :brethren, James and Joseph, and Simon, and Judah? **56** And his :sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these *things*? **57** And they stumbled in him. But :Jesus said to them, *A prophet is not without honor, save in his :country, and in his :house.* **58** And he did not many mighty works there because of their :unbelief.

## Chapter 14

**1** At that :season Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus, **2** and said to his :servants, This is John the Baptist; HE is risen from the dead; and therefore the powers work in him. **3** For :Herod had laid hold on :John, *and* bound *him*, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of Philip his :brother. **4** For :John was saying to him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. **5** And he would have slain him, but feared the crowd, because they deemed him a prophet. **6** But when :Herod's birthday came, the daughter of :Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased :Herod. **7** Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. **8** And she, put forward by her :mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. **9** And the king, grieved for the sake of the oaths, and of them that sat at meat with *him*, commanded *it* to be given; **10** and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. **11** And his :head was brought on a

platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her :mother. 12 And his :disciples came, *and* took up the corpse, and buried him and went *and* told :Jesus. 13 Now when :Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and the crowds heard *it*, *and* followed him on foot from the cities. 14 And he came forth, *and* saw a great crowd, and he had compassion on them, *and* healed their :sick. 15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the hour is already past; send the crowds away, that they may go into the villages, *and* buy themselves food. 16 But :Jesus said to them, **They have no need to go away; give YE them to eat.** 17 And they say to him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the crowds to sit down on the grass, took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looked up to :heaven, blessed *and* brake, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. 20 And all ate, and were filled: and they took up what remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. 21 And they that ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children. 22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into a boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the crowds away. 23 And having sent the crowds away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. 24 But the boat was now many furlongs distant from the land, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. 26 And the disciples seeing him walking on the sea were troubled, saying [that] It is a ghost; and cried out for :fear. 27 But straightway :Jesus spake to them, saying, **Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.** 28 And :Peter answered *and* said to him, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. 29 And he said **Come.** And Peter went down from the boat, *and* walked upon the waters and was coming to :Jesus. 30 But seeing the wind, he was afraid; and as he began to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And straightway :Jesus stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* took hold of him, and saith to him, **Thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?** 32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And those in the boat worshipped him, saying, Truly thou art God's Son. 34 And they crossed over *and* came to the land, unto Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that :place knew him, they sent into all that :region round about, and brought to him all the ailing, 36 and besought him that they might only touch the border of his :garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

## Chapter 15

1 Then come to :Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy :disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not *their* hands when they eat bread. 3 But he answered *and* said to them, **Why do YE also transgress the commandment of :God because of your :tradition?** 4 For :God said, Honor *thy* :father and :mother: and, Who revileth father or mother, let him die. 5 But YE say, Whoever shall say to *his* :father or :mother, That wherewith thou mightest have profited by me is a gift *to God*, 6 shall in no wise honor his :father. And ye made void the law of :God because of your :tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This :people honoreth me with *their* lips;

But their :heart is far from me.

9 But in vain worship they me,

Teaching *for* doctrines precepts of men.

10 And he called to *him* the crowd, *and* said to them, **Hear, and understand:**

11 **Not what cometh into the mouth defileth the man; but what goeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.** 12 Then come the disciples, *and* say to him, Knowest *thou* that the Pharisees were stumbled, when they heard the saying? 13 But he answered *and* said, **Every planting which my :heavenly :Father planted not, shall be rooted up.** 14 Leave them, they are blind guides. And if *the* blind lead *the* blind, both shall fall into a pit.

15 And :Peter answered *and* said to him, Declare to us the parable. 16 And he said, **Are ye also even yet without understanding?** 17 **Perceive ye not, that all that goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into *the* draught?** 18 **But the *things* which go out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and those defile the man.** 19 **For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnessings, blasphemies:** 20 **these are what defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.**

21 And :Jesus went out thence, *and* withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And, lo, a Canaanite woman came out from those :borders, *and* cried, saying, Have mercy on me, Lord, son of David; my :daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his :disciples came *and* asked him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered *and* said, **I was not sent but unto the lost :sheep of *the* house of Israel.** 25 But she came *and* worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered *and* said, **It is not good to take the bread of the children and cast *it* to the dogs.** 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from the table of

their :masters. 28 Then :Jesus answered *and* said to her, **O woman, great is thy :faith: be it done unto thee as thou wilt.** And her :daughter was healed from that :hour.

29 And :Jesus departed thence, *and* came nigh to the sea of :Galilee; and went up into the mountain, and sat there. 30 And great crowds came to him, having with them *the* maimed, lame, blind, dumb and many others, and they cast them down at his :feet; and he healed them: 31 so that the crowd wondered, seeing *the* dumb speaking, and *the* lame walking, and *the* blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel. 32 And :Jesus called unto *him* his :disciples, *and* said, **I have compassion on the crowd, because they continue with me already three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way.** 33 And the disciples say to him, Whence *should* we have so many loaves in a desert as to fill so great a crowd? 34 And :Jesus saith to them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the crowd to sit on the ground; 36 *and* took the seven loaves and the fishes; and gave thanks *and* brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. 37 And all ate, and were filled: and they took up what remained over of the broken pieces, seven hampers full. 38 And who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the crowds, *and* entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

## Chapter 16

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, *and* trying *him* asked him to show them a sign from :heaven. 2 But he answered *and* said to them, **When *it* is evening, ye say, Fair weather: for the heaven is red. 3 And in *the* morning, Foul weather today: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know *how* to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the seasons. 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and no sign shall be given it, but the sign of Jonah.** And he left them, *and* departed. 5 And the disciples came to the other side *and* forgot to take loaves. 6 And :Jesus said to them, **Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.** 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying [that], We took no loaves. 8 And :Jesus perceiving *it* said, **Ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no loaves? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many hampers ye took up? 11 How perceive ye not that I spake not to you concerning loaves? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.** 12 Then understood they that he bade them

beware not of the leaven of the loaves, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when :Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea :Philippi, he asked his :disciples, saying, **Who do :men say that the Son of :man is?**

14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist; and some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith to them, **But who say YE that I am?** 16 And Simon Peter answered *and* said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living :God. 17 And :Jesus answered *and* said to him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* to thee, but my :Father who is in the heavens.** 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this :rock I will build my :church and *the* gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens; and whatever thou shalt bind on the earth shall be bound in the heavens; and whatever thou shalt loose on the earth shall be loosed in the heavens. 20 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no one that he is the Christ.

21 From then *on* began Jesus Christ to show his :disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many *things* of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised. 22 And :Peter took him, *and* began to rebuke him, saying Mercy on thee, Lord: this shall in nowise be to thee. 23 But he turned, *and* said to :Peter, **Get behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling unto me: for thou mindest not the things of :God, but the things of :men.** 24 Then said :Jesus to his disciples, **If any would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his :cross, and follow me.** 25 **For whoso would save his :life shall lose it: and whoso shall lose his :life for my sake shall find it.** 26 **For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his :life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his :life?** 27 **For the Son of :man is about to come in the glory of his :Father with his :angels; and then shall he render unto each according to his doing.** 28 **Amen I say unto you [that], *There* are some of those standing here, who shall in nowise taste of death, till they see the Son of :man coming in his :kingdom.**

## Chapter 17

1 And after six days :Jesus taketh with *him* :Peter, and James, and John his :brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 and he was transfigured before them; and his :face did shine as the sun, and his :garments became white as the light. 3 And lo, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him. 4 And :Peter answered, *and* said

to :Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three tents; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, lo, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my :Son the beloved in whom I am well pleased; hear him. 6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And :Jesus came and touched them *and* said, **Arise, and be not afraid.** 8 And lifting up their :eyes, they saw no one, save only Jesus himself. 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, :Jesus commanded them, saying, **Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of :man be raised from *the* dead.** 10 And the disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 11 And he answered and said, **Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all *things*:** 12 **but I say unto you, that *an* Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatever they would. Thus also is the Son of :man about to suffer of them.** 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake to them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they came to the crowd, a man came unto him, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my :son: because he is epileptic, and fareth badly; for oft he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 16 And I brought him unto thy :disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And :Jesus answered *and* said, **O faithless generation and perverse, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him here to me.** 18 And :Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that :hour. 19 Then came the disciples to :Jesus apart, *and* said, Why could not we cast out? 20 And he saith to them, **Because of your :little faith: for Amen I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this :mountain, Remove hence to yonder; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you.**

22 And while they were assembling in :Galilee, :Jesus said to them, **The Son of :man is about to be delivered up into men's hands; 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.**

24 And when they came to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to :Peter, and said, Doth not your :teacher pay the half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, :Jesus anticipated him, saying, **What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom receive they toll or tribute? from their :sons, or from :strangers?** 26 And when he said, From :strangers, :Jesus said to him, **Surely then the sons are free.** 27 **But, that we stumble them not, go to *the* sea, and cast a**



hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and on opening his :mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, *and* give to them for me and thee.

## Chapter 18

1 In that :hour came the disciples to :Jesus, saying, Who then is greater in the kingdom of the heavens? 2 And he called to him a little child, *and* set it in their midst, 3 *and* said, Amen I say unto you, Except ye turn, *and* become as the little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of the heavens. 4 Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little :child, the same is the greater in the kingdom of the heavens. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my :name receiveth me: 6 but whoso shall stumble one of these :little *ones* believing unto me, it is profitable for him that a great millstone be hanged about his :neck, *and* he be sunk in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe to the world because of the stumblings: for the stumblings must needs come; but woe to the man through whom the stumbling cometh! 8 *And* if thy :hand or thy :foot stumbleth thee cut it off *and* cast from thee: *it is* good for thee to enter into the life maimed or lame, *rather* than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal :fire. 9 *And* if thine :eye stumbleth thee, pluck it out, *and* cast from thee: *it is* good for thee to enter into the life one-eyed *rather* than having two eyes to be cast into the geenna of :fire. 10 See ye despise not one of these :little *ones*: for I say unto you, that their :angels in *the* heavens see at all times the face of my :Father who *is* in *the* heavens. 12 How think ye? if any man come to have a hundred sheep, *and* one of them go astray, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains, *and* go *and* seek that which goeth astray? 13 *And* if he come to find it, Amen I say unto you that he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray. 14 Thus it is not a *thing* willed before my :Father who *is* in *the* heavens that one of these :little *ones* perish. 15 *And* if thy :brother sin, go, reprove him between thee *and* him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy :brother. 16 But if he hear not, take with thee one or two more, that at *the* mouth of two witnesses or three every word stand. 17 *And* if he refuse to hear them, tell the church: *and* if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be to thee as the Gentile *and* the publican. 18 Amen I say unto you, What *things* soever ye shall bind on :earth shall be bound in heaven; *and* what *things* soever ye shall loose on :earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again, Amen, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on :earth as touching anything they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my :Father who *is* in the heavens. 20 For where two or three are gathered unto my :name, there am I in their midst.

21 Then came :Peter *and* said to him, Lord, how oft shall my :brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? 22 :Jesus saith to him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times *and* seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of the heavens likened unto a man, a king, who would make a reckoning with his :bondmen. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought to him, debtor for ten thousand talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, the lord commanded him to be sold, and his :wife, and :children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The bondman therefore fell down *and* worshipped him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that :bondman, moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the loan. 28 But that :bondman went out, *and* found one of his :fellow-bondmen who owed him a hundred shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay if thou owest aught. 29 His :fellow-bondman therefore fell down *and* besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would not: but went *and* cast him into prison, till he should pay what was due. 31 His :fellow-bondmen therefore saw what was done *and* were exceeding sorry, and came *and* told to their :lord all that was done. 32 Then his :lord called him to *him*, *and* saith to him, Wicked servant, I forgave thee all that :debt, since thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy :fellow-bondman, as I had mercy on thee? 34 And his :lord was wroth, *and* delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 Thus also shall my :heavenly :Father do to you, if ye forgive not each his :brother from your :hearts.

## Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass when :Jesus *had* finished these :words, he departed from :Galilee and came into the borders of :Judæa beyond the Jordan; 2 and great crowds followed him; and he cured them there.

3 And Pharisees came to him, trying him, and saying, Whether it is lawful to put away one's :wife for every cause? 4 And he answered *and* said, Have ye not read, that he who created from *the* beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave :father and :mother, and shall cleave to his :wife; and the two shall *become* one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore :God hath yoked together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say to him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorce, and to put away? 8 He saith to them [that], Moses for your hardness of :heart suffered you to put away your :wives: but from *the* beginning it hath not been thus. 9 And I say unto you [that] Whosoever shall put away his :wife, except for fornication, and shall marry

another, committeth adultery. 10 The disciples say to him, If the case of the man is thus with the woman, it is not expedient to marry. 11 But he said to them, Not all receive the saying, but *they to whom it is given*. 12 For *there are eunuchs who were thus born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of the heavens' sake*. Who is able to receive, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were brought to him little children, that he should lay hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, *Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of the heavens*. 15 And he laid hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And lo, one came to him and said, Teacher, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said to him, *Why askest thou me concerning what is the good? One is the good: but if thou wouldest enter into the life, keep the commandments*. 18 He saith to him, Which? And Jesus said, *Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honor thy father and mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself*. 20 The young man saith to him, All these have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said to him, *If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens; and come hither, follow me*. 22 But when the young man heard this saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was *one* having great possessions. 23 And Jesus said to his disciples, *Amen I say unto you that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of the heavens*. 24 And again I say unto you, *It is easier for a camel to enter through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*. 25 And when the disciples heard *it*, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus looked upon them and said to them, *With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible*. 27 Then answered Peter and said to him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jesus said to them, *Amen I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on a throne of his glory, YE also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel*. 29 And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or fields, for my name's sake, shall receive manifold, and shall inherit eternal life. 30 But many first shall be last; and last first.

## Chapter 20

1 For the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a householder, who went out with the dawn to hire laborers for his :vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a shilling a :day, he sent them into his :vineyard. 3 And he went out about *the* third hour, *and* saw others standing in the market idle; 4 and to those he said, Go YE also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went away. 5 And again he went out about *the* sixth and ninth hour, *and* did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh he went out, *and* found others standing; and saith to them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say to him, Because no *one* hath hired us. He saith to them, Go YE also into the vineyard. 8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to his :steward, Call the laborers, and pay *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when those *hired* about the eleventh hour came, they received each a shilling. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and THEY also received each a shilling. 11 And when they received *it*, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying, These :last have wrought one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat. 13 But he answered *and* said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a shilling? 14 Take up what is thine, and go; but to this :last I will to give even as unto thee. 15 Is it not meet for me to do what I will with :mine? or is thine :eye evil, because I am good? 16 Thus the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said to them, 18 **Lo, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of :man shall be delivered to the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and shall deliver him to the nations to :mock, and scourge, and crucify: and the third day he shall rise again.**

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her :sons, worshipping, and asking aught of him. 21 And he said to her, **What wouldest thou?** She saith to him, Command that these my :two sons may sit, one on thy right, and one on thy left, in thy :kingdom. 22 But :Jesus answered *and* said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I am about to drink?** They say to him, We can. 23 He saith to them, **My :cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right, and on *my* left, is not mine to give but for whom it hath been prepared of my :Father.** 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were indignant with the two brothers. 25 But :Jesus called

them to *him*, and said, *Ye know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and their great exercise authority over them.* 26 Not thus is it among you: but who would become great among you shall be your servant; 27 and who would be first among you shall be your bondman: 28 even as the Son of :man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his :life a ransom for many.

29 And as they were going out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. 30 And lo, two blind *men* sitting by the way *side*, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, David's Son. 31 And the crowd rebuked them, that they should keep still: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, David's Son.

32 And :Jesus stopped *and* called them, and said, *What will ye I should do to you?* 33 They say to him, Lord, that our :eyes be opened. 34 And :Jesus, pitying *them*, touched their :eyes; and straightway they looked up, and followed him.

## Chapter 21

1 And when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, to the mount of :Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to them, *Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring to me.* 3 And if any *one* speak aught to you, ye shall say [that], *The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.* 4 Now this is come to pass, that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,  
Lo, thy :King cometh to thee,

Gentle, and riding on an ass,  
And on a colt, foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as :Jesus appointed them, 7 *and* brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them *their* garments; and he sat on them. 8 And the most *part* of the crowd spread their own :garments in the way; and others were cutting branches from the trees and were spreading *them* in the way. 9 And the crowds that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying

Hōsanna to David's Son:  
Blessed he that cometh in *the* Lord's name;  
Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And the crowds said, This is the prophet, Jesus, the *one* from Nazareth of :Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple, and cast out all that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 13 and he saith to them, **It is written, My :house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers.** 14 And *the* blind and lame came to him in the temple; and he cured them. 15 But the chief priests seeing the wonders which he did and the children :crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, were indignant, 16 and said to him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And :Jesus saith to them, Yea: **did ye never read [that] Out of *the* mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?** 17 And he left them, *and* went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered. 19 And seeing one fig tree on the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith to it, **Be *there* no more fruit from thee unto the age.** And immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 And the disciples seeing *it* marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? 21 And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, **Amen I say unto you, If ye shall have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what *is done* to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say to this mountain, Be taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done.** 22 **And all *things* whatsoever ye shall ask in :prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**

23 And when he came into the temple, the chief priests came to him *while* teaching, and the elders of the people, saying, By what authority doest thou these *things*? and who gave thee this :authority? 24 And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, **I also will ask you one word, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these *things*.** 25 **The baptism of :John, whence was it? from heaven or from men?** And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the crowd; for all hold :John as a prophet. 27 And they answered :Jesus, *and* said, We know not. HE also said to them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*.** 28 **But what think ye? A man had two children; and he came to the first, *and* said, Child, go work today in the vineyard.** 29 **And he answered *and* said, I go, lord, and went not.** 30 **And he came to the second, *and* said likewise. And he answered *and* said, I will not, and went not; but afterward he repented, *and* went.** 31 **Which of the two did the will of the father?** They say, The last. :Jesus saith to them, **Amen I say unto**

you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of :God before you. **32** For John came unto you in *the* way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: but ye seeing *it* did not even repent afterward unto :believing him. **33** Hear another parable: *There* was a man, a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. **34** And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his :bondmen unto the husbandmen, to receive its :fruits. **35** And the husbandmen took his :bondmen, *and* beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. **36** Again, he sent other :bondmen more than the first: and they did to them likewise. **37** But afterward he sent unto them his :son, saying, They will reverence my :son. **38** But the husbandmen, seeing the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come on, let us kill him, and have his :inheritance. **39** And they took *and* cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. **40** When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do to those :husbandmen? **41** They say to him, He will miserably destroy those miserable *men*, and will let out the vineyard to other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their :seasons. **42** :Jesus saith to them, *Did ye never read in the scriptures,*  
*The stone which the builders rejected,*  
*The same was made head of the corner;*  
*This was from the Lord,*  
*And it is marvellous in our eyes?*  
**43** Therefore I say *unto* you [that], The kingdom of :God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth its :fruits. **44** And who falleth on this :stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. **45** And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his :parables, they perceived that he spake of them. **46** And seeking to lay hold on him, they feared the crowds, because they deemed him a prophet.

## Chapter 22

**1** And :Jesus answered *and* spake again in parables to them, saying,  
**2** The kingdom of the heavens is likened unto a man, a king, who made a marriage feast for his :son, **3** and sent forth his bondmen to call those bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. **4** Again he sent forth other bondmen, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Lo, I have made ready my :dinner; my :oxen and the fatlings are killed, and all *things* are ready: come to the marriage feast. **5** But they made light *thereof*, *and* went away, one to his own :farm, another to his :merchandise; **6** and the rest laid

hold on his :bondmen, and treated *them* shamefully, and killed *them*. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his :armies, *and* destroyed those :murderers, and burned their :city. 8 Then saith he to his :bondmen, The wedding is ready, but those bidden were not worthy. 9 Go therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those :bondmen went out into the highways, *and* gathered all that they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had no wedding-garment: 12 and saith to him, Friend, how camest thou in hither having no wedding-garment? And HE was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the ministers, Bind him hand and foot, *and* cast him out into the outer :darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. 14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, *and* took counsel how they might ensnare him in talk. 16 And they send him their :disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of :God in truth, and carest for no one: for thou regardest not men's persons. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? 18 But :Jesus perceived their :wickedness, *and* said, *Why make ye trial of me, hypocrites?* 19 *Show me the tribute :money.* And they brought him a shilling. 20 And he saith to them, *whose is this :image and inscription?* 21 They say, Cæsar's. Then he saith to them, *Render therefore to Cæsar the things of Cæsar; and to :God the things of God.*

22 And when they heard *it*, they marvelled, and left him, *and* went away.

23 On that :day Sadducees came to him saying that *there* is no resurrection: and they questioned him, 24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, If one die having no children, his :brother shall marry his :wife, and raise up seed to his :brother. 25 Now seven brethren were with us: and the first married *and* deceased, and having no seed left his :wife to his :brother; 26 likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seven. 27 And after *them* all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for all had her. 29 But :Jesus answered *and* said to them, *Ye err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of :God.* 30 *For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in :heaven.* 31 *But about the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what was spoken to you by :God, saying,* 32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of *the* dead, but of *the* living.* 33 And the crowds heard *and* were astonished at his :teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered together. 35 And one of them, a lawyer, trying him questioned: 36 Teacher, which *is the* great commandment in the law?



37 And he said to him, Thou shalt love *the* Lord thy :God with all thy heart, and with all thy :soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 And a second like *it is* this, Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hangeth the whole law and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, :Jesus questioned them, 42 saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say to him, :David's. 43 He saith to them, How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 *The* Lord said unto my :Lord,

Sit on my right,

Till I put thine :enemies underneath thy :feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no one could answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that :day question him any more.

## Chapter 23

1 Then spake :Jesus to the crowds and to his :disciples, 2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on the seat of Moses: 3 *all things* therefore whatever they tell you, do and keep: but do not after their :works; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens and lay *them* on the :shoulders of men; but themselves will not to move them with their :finger. 5 But all their :works they do to be seen of :men: for they broaden their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their garments*, 6 and love the chief place at the feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and the salutations in the markets, and to be called of :men, Rabbei. 8 But be not ye called Rabbei: for one is your :teacher, and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no one your father on the earth: for one is your :Father, the heavenly *one*. 10 Neither be called masters: for one is your master, the Christ. 11 But the greater among you shall be your minister. 12 And whoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whoever shall humble himself shall be exalted. 14 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of the heavens before :men: for YE enter not in, neither suffer ye those entering in to go in. 15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass :sea and :land to make one proselyte; and when he is become *one*, ye make him twofold more a son of geenna than you. 16 Woe to you, blind guides, that say, Whoso shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whoso shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is debtor. 17 Fools and blind: for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold? 18 And, Whoso shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whoso shall swear by the gift :upon it, he is debtor. 19 Blind!

for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? **20** Who therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all the *things* thereon. **21** And who sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. **22** And who sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of :God, and by the *one* sitting thereon. **23** Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye tithe :mint and :anise and :cummin, and have left the weightier *matters* of the law: :judgment and :mercy, and :faith; but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left those. **24** Blind guides, straining out the gnat, and swallowing the camel! **25** Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. **26** Blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that its :outside become clean also. **27** Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. **28** Thus ye also outwardly appear righteous unto :men, but inwardly are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. **29** Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, **30** and say, If we had been in the days of our :fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. **31** So that ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. **32** Fill YE also up then the measure of your :fathers. **33** Serpents, offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of :geenna? **34** Therefore, lo, I send unto you prophets, and wise *men*, and scribes: *some* of them shall ye kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your :synagogues, and persecute from city to city: **35** that upon you might come all *the* righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. **36** Amen I say *unto* you, All these *things* shall come upon this :race. **37** Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! how oft would I have gathered thy :children together, even as a hen gathereth her :chicks under the wings, and ye would not! **38** Lo, your :house is left *unto* you. **39** For I say *unto* you, Ye shall in no wise see me henceforth, till ye shall say,  
Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's name.

## Chapter 24

**1** And :Jesus went out from the temple, *and* was going on; and his :disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. **2** But he answered *and* said to them, *See ye not all these things? Amen I say unto*

you, In no wise shall one stone be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he was sitting on the mount of :Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us when these *things* shall be? and what the sign of thy :presence and consummation of the age? 4 And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, **Take heed that no one lead you astray.** 5 For many shall come in my :name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see ye be not troubled: for it must come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and famines shall be and earthquakes in diverse places. 8 But all these are *the* beginning of travails. 9 Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my :name's sake. 10 And then shall many stumble and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because the lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 But who endureth unto *the* end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this :gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole inhabited *earth* for a witness unto all the nations; and then shall the end come. 15 When therefore ye see the abomination of :desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in a holy place (let him that readeth understand), 16 then let them in :Judæa flee unto the mountains: 17 let the *one* on the housetop not go down to take out the *things* in his :house: 18 and let the *one* in the field not return back to take his :cloak. 19 But woe to those with child and to those giving suck in those :days! 20 And pray that your :flight be not in winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from *the* world's beginning until :now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those :days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those :days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any *one* say to you, Lo, here *is* the Christ, or, Here; believe not. 24 For false Christs shall arise and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. 25 Lo, I have told you before. 26 If therefore they shall say to you, Lo, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Lo, in the inner chambers; believe not. 27 For just as the lightning cometh forth from *the* east, and is seen *even* unto *the* west; so shall be the presence of the Son of :man. 28 Wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered. 29 But straightway after the tribulation of those :days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her :light, and the stars shall fall from the heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the sign of the Son of :man in heaven:

and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and shall see the Son of :man coming on the clouds of the heaven with power and great glory.

**31** And he shall send forth his :angels with a great trumpet, and they shall gather together his :elect from the four winds, from *the* heavens' ends unto their :ends.

**32** Now from the fig tree learn the parable: when her :branch is now become tender, and putteth forth the leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; **33** thus ye also, when ye see all these *things*, know that he is nigh, at *the* doors. **34** Amen I say *unto* you, This race shall not pass away, till all these *things* come to pass. **35** The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my :words shall not pass away. **36** But of that :day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of the heavens, neither the Son, but the Father only. **37** For just as the days of :Noah, so shall be the presence of the Son of :man. **38** For as in those :days :before the Flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, till *the* day that Noah entered into the ark, **39** and they knew not until the flood came, and took all away; so shall be the presence of the Son of :man. **40** Then shall two be in the field; one is taken along, and one is left: **41** two *women* grinding at the mill; one is taken along, and one is left. **42** Watch therefore: for ye know not what day your :Lord cometh. **43** But know this, that if the house-master had known what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his :house to be dug through.

**44** Therefore be YE also ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of :man cometh. **45** Who then is the faithful and wise bondman, whom the lord hath set over his :household, :to give them *their* food in season?

**46** Blessed that :bondman whom his :lord when he cometh shall find so doing. **47** Amen I say *unto* you, that he will set him over :all he hath. **48** But if that evil :bondman shall say in his :heart, My :lord tarrieth; **49** and shall begin to beat his :fellow-bondmen, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; **50** the lord of that :bondman shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, **51** and shall severely scourge him, and appoint his :portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth.

## Chapter 25

**1** Then shall the kingdom of the heavens be likened to ten virgins, who took their own :lamps, *and* went forth to meet the bridegroom. **2** And five of them were foolish, and five wise. **3** For the foolish, when they took their :lamps, took no oil with them: **4** but the wise took oil in the vessels with their own :lamps. **5** Now while the bridegroom tarried, all were asleep. **6** But at midnight *there* was a cry, Lo, the bridegroom! Come forth to meet *him*.

7 Then all those :virgins arose, and trimmed their own :lamps. 8 And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of your :oil; because our :lamps are going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure *there* will not be enough for us and you: go rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and those ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. 11 And afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered *and* said, Amen I say *unto* you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour. 14 For *it is* just as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own :bondmen, and delivered to them his :goods. 15 And to one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to *his* several :ability; and he went into another country. 16 Straightway who received the five talents went *and* traded with them, and gained other five *talents*. 17 Likewise he of the two gained other two. 18 But who received the one went away *and* dug in *the* earth, and hid the money of his :lord. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those :bondmen cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And who received the five talents came *and* brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst to me five talents: see, I have gained other five talents. 21 His :lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman: thou hast been faithful over few *things*, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy :lord. 22 And he also of the two talents came *and* said, Lord, thou deliveredst to me two talents: see, I have gained other two talents. 23 His :lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman: thou hast been faithful over few, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy :lord. 24 And he also that had received the one talent came *and* said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering whence thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was afraid, *and* went away *and* hid thy :talent in the earth: see, thou hast :thine *own*. 26 But his :lord answered *and* said to him: Wicked and slothful bondman, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather whence I scattered not; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my :moneys to the bankers, and at *my* coming I should have received back :mine with interest. 28 Take away therefore the talent from him, and give to him that hath the ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall abound: but from him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast out the unprofitable bondman into the outer :darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. 31 But when the Son of :man shall come in his :glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on *the* throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, just as the shepherd separateth

the sheep from the goats; **33** and he shall set the sheep on his right, but the goats on *the* left. **34** Then shall the King say to *them* on his right, Come, ye blessed of my :Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from *the* world's foundation: **35** for I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; **36** naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. **37** Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed *thee*? or athirst, and gave *thee* drink? **38** And when saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? **39** And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? **40** And the King shall answer *and* say to them, Amen I say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did *it unto* one of these my :brethren, these least, ye did *it unto* me. **41** Then shall he say also to *them* on the left, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal :fire :prepared for the devil and his :angels: **42** for I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; and I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; **43** I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. **44** Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee? **45** Then shall he answer them, saying, Amen I say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did it not *unto* one of these :least, ye did it neither *unto* me. **46** And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

## Chapter 26

**1** And it came to pass, when :Jesus finished all these :words, he said to his :disciples, **2** Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of :man is delivered up to be crucified. **3** Then were gathered the chief priests, and the elders of the people, to the court of the high priest :called Caiaphas; **4** and they took counsel together that they might take :Jesus by subtlety, and kill *him*. **5** But they said, Not during the feast, that no tumult arise among the people.

**6** Now when :Jesus was in Bethany, in Simon the leper's house, **7** a woman came to him having an alabaster *cruse* of exceeding precious ointment, and poured it upon his :head, as he sat at meat. **8** But the disciples seeing *it* were indignant, saying, For what *is* this :waste? **9** For this should have been sold for much, and given to *the* poor. **10** But :Jesus perceiving *it* said to them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. **11** For ye have the poor always with yourselves; but me ye have not always. **12** For in that she poured this :ointment upon

my :body, she did it to prepare me for :burial. 13 Amen I say *unto* you, Wherever this :gospel shall be preached in the whole world, what this woman hath done shall also be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, the *one* called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 *and* said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they weighed him thirty silver-*pieces*. 16 And from then *on* he sought opportunity to deliver him.

17 Now on the first of the unleavened *days* the disciples came to :Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou *that* we make ready for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to :such a *one*, and say to him, The Teacher saith, My season is at hand; I keep the passover at thy *house* with my :disciples. 19 And the disciples did as :Jesus appointed them; and made ready the passover. 20 Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve; 21 and as they were eating, he said, Amen I say *unto* you, that one of you shall deliver me up. 22 And they, exceeding sorrowful, began each to say to him, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered *and* said, Who dipped the hand with me in the dish, the same shall deliver me up. 24 The Son of :man goeth, even as is written of him: but woe to that :man through whom the Son of :man is delivered up; good were it for him if that :man had not been born. 25 And Judas, who delivered him up, answered *and* said, Is it I, Rabbei? He saith to him, Thou hast said. 26 And as they were eating, :Jesus took bread, and blessed, *and* brake it; and gave to the disciples, *and* said, Take, eat; this is my :body. 27 And he took a cup, and gave thanks, *and* gave to them, saying, All ye drink of it; 28 for this is my :blood of the covenant, :poured out for many unto remission of sins. 29 But I say *unto* you, I shall not drink henceforth of this :fruit of the vine, till that :day when I drink it new with you in my :Father's :kingdom. 30 And having sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of :Olives. 31 Then saith :Jesus to them, All ye shall stumble in me this :night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into :Galilee. 33 But :Peter answered *and* said to him, If all shall stumble in thee, I will never stumble. 34 :Jesus said to him, Amen I say *unto* thee, that this :night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 :Peter saith to him, Even if I must die with thee, I shall in nowise deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh :Jesus with them unto an enclosure called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit here, while I go yonder *and* pray. 37 And he took with *him* :Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, *and* began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he to them, My :soul is exceeding sorrowful, unto death: abide here, and watch with me. 39 And he

went forward a little, *and* fell on his face, praying, and saying, **My Father, if it is possible, let this :cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.** 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to :Peter, **Had ye thus no strength to watch with me one hour?** 41 **Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.** 42 And again a second *time* he went away, *and* prayed, saying, **My Father, if this cannot pass except I drink it, thy :will be done.** 43 And he came again *and* found them sleeping, for their :eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again *and* went away, *and* prayed a third *time*, saying the same word again. 45 Then cometh he unto the disciples, and saith to them, **Sleep on now, and rest: lo, the hour is at hand, and the Son of :man is delivered up into the hands of sinners.** 46 **Arise, let us be going: lo, he is at hand that delivereth me up.** 47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now who delivered him up gave them a sign, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, HE *it* is: take him. 49 And straightway he came to :Jesus, *and* said, Hail, Rabbei; and kissed him much. 50 And :Jesus said to him, **Friend, do for what thou art come.** Then they came *and* laid :hands on :Jesus, and took him. 51 And lo, one of those with Jesus stretched out *his* :hand, *and* drew his :sword, and smote the bondman of the high priest, *and* struck off his :ear. 52 Then saith :Jesus to him, **Turn back thy :sword into its :place: for all that take *the* sword shall perish by *the* sword.** 53 **Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my :Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels?** 54 **How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?** 55 In that :hour said :Jesus to the crowds, **Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not.** 56 **But all this is come, that the scriptures of the prophets be fulfilled.** Then all the disciples left him, *and* fled.

57 But those who had taken :Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered. 58 But :Peter followed him from afar unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, *and* sat with the officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking false witness against :Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found *it* not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, 61 *and* said, This *man* said, I can destroy the temple of :God, and build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? what witness these against thee? 63 But :Jesus was silent. And the high priest said to him, I adjure thee by the living :God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of :God. 64 :Jesus saith to him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you,**



Henceforth ye shall see the Son of :man sitting at *the* right of the Power, and coming on the clouds of :heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his :garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? see, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered *and* said, He is worthy of death. 67 Then they spit in his :face and buffeted him: and some slapped him, 68 saying, Prophecy to us, *thou* Christ: who is he that struck thee? 69 Now :Peter was sitting without in the court: and one maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan. 70 But he denied before all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another saw him, and saith to those there, This *man* was with Jesus the Nazorean. 72 And again he denied with an oath [that], I know not the man. 73 And after a little they that stood by came *and* said to :Peter, Truly thou also art *one* of them; thy very speech bewrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear [that], I know not the man. And straightway a cock crew. 75 And :Peter remembered the word Jesus had said [that], Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, *and* wept bitterly.

## Chapter 27

1 Now when morn was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against :Jesus to put him to death: 2 and they bound *and* led *him* away, and delivered *him* up to Pilate the governor. 3 Then Judas, who delivered him up, seeing that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty silver-*pieces* to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I delivered up righteous blood. But they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to it*. 5 And he cast down the silver-*pieces* into the sanctuary, *and* withdrew; and he went away *and* hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the *pieces* of silver, *and* said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is *the* price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, *and* bought with them the field of the potter, to bury :strangers in. 8 Wherefore that :field was called, Field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty silver-*pieces*, the price of him that was priced, whom they priced on the part of *the* sons of Israel; 10 and gave them for the potter's :field, as *the* Lord appointed me. 11 Now :Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And :Jesus said, **Thou sayest.** 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then saith :Pilate to him, Hearest thou not how many *things* they witness against thee? 14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: so that the

governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at a feast the governor was wont to release unto the crowd one prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered :Pilate said to them, Whom will ye that I release to you? :Barabbas, or Jesus the *one* called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his :wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing *to do* with that :righteous *man*; for I have suffered many *things* today in a dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds that they should ask for :Barabbas, and destroy :Jesus. 21 But the governor answered *and* said to them, Which of the two will ye that I release to you? And they said, :Barabbas. 22 :Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do to Jesus the *one* called Christ? All say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So :Pilate seeing that he prevailed nothing, but rather *that* a tumult was arising, took water, *and* washed *his* :hands before the crowd, saying, I am innocent of this :blood, see ye *to it*. 25 And all the people answered *and* said, His :blood *be* upon us, and upon our :children. 26 Then released he to them :Barabbas; but :Jesus he scourged *and* delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took :Jesus into the Prætorium, *and* gathered unto him the whole band. 28 And they stripped him *and* put on him a scarlet robe. 29 And they platted a crown of thorns *and* put it on his :head, and a reed in his :right *hand*; and they kneeled before him, *and* mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spat upon him, *and* took the reed and smote him on the head. 31 And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the robe, and put on him his :garments, and led him away to :crucify *him*. 32 And coming out, they found a man of Cyrēnē, Simon by name: him they compelled to go, that he bear his :cross. 33 And when they came unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a skull, 34 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and having tasted *it*, he would not drink. 35 And having crucified him, they parted his :garments among *them*, casting a lot; 36 and they sat *and* watched him there. 37 And they set up over his :head his :accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then are crucified with him two robbers, one on *the* right and one on *the* left. 39 And who passed by railed on him, wagging their :heads, 40 and saying, *Thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself: if thou art :God's Son, come down from the cross. 41 Likewise also, the chief priests mocking, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. He is King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43 He trusteth

on :God; let him deliver *him* now, if he desireth him: for he said [that] I am God's Son. 44 And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach. 45 Now from *the* sixth hour darkness was over all the earth until *the* ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour :Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Elōi, Eloi, lema sabachthanei?** that is, **My God, my God, why didst thou forsake me?** 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard *it*, said [that], This *man* calleth Elijah. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put it on a reed, *and* gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. 50 And :Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up *his* :spirit. 51 And lo, the veil of the temple was rent in two from top to bottom; and the earth shook; and the rocks were rent; 52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth from the tombs after his :resurrection entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 Now the centurion, and they *that were* with him watching :Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the *things* done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was a Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed :Jesus from :Galilee, ministering to him: 56 among whom was Mariam :Magdalēnē, and Mary the mother of :James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when even was come, a rich man came from Arimathæa, Joseph by name, who also himself was a disciple of Jesus: 58 this *man* went to :Pilate, *and* asked for the body of :Jesus. Then :Pilate commanded *it* to be given up. 59 And :Joseph took the body, *and* wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new :tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, *and* departed. 61 And Mariam :Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. 62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that :deceiver said while yet alive, After three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made secure until the third day, lest haply the disciples come *and* steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 :Pilate said to them, ye have a guard: go, make it as secure as ye can. 66 So they went, *and* made the sepulchre sure, having sealed the stone, with the guard *there*.

## Chapter 28

1 Now late in *the* week, as it began to dawn toward *the* first of *the* week, came Mariam :Magdalene and the other Mary to view the sepulchre. 2 And lo, *there* was a great earthquake; for the Lord's angel descended from heaven, and came *and* rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 And his :appearance was as lightning, and his :raiment white as snow: 4 and for :fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead. 5 And the angel answered *and* said to the women, Fear not YE; for I know that ye seek Jesus the crucified *one*. 6 He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place where he lay. 7 And go quickly, *and* tell his :disciples that He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into :Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, *and* ran to report to his :disciples. 9 And lo, Jesus met them, saying, Hail! And they came *and* took hold of his :feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then saith :Jesus to them, **Fear not: go, report to my :brethren that they depart into :Galilee, and there shall they see me.** 11 Now while they were going, lo, some of the guard came into the city, *and* reported to the chief priests all the *things* that were come to pass. 12 And when they were gathered with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave enough silver-*pieces* to the soldiers, 13 saying, Say [that], His :disciples came by night, *and* stole him while we slept. 14 And if this come to a hearing before the governor, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 And THEY took the money, *and* did as they were taught: and this :saying was spread abroad among *the* Jews, until this very :day. 16 But the eleven disciples went to :Galilee, unto the mountain where :Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*; but some doubted. 18 And :Jesus came to *them* and spake to them, saying, **All authority hath been given me in heaven and on :earth. 19 Go therefore, *and* disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to keep all *things* whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you all the days till the consummation of the age.**

## ACCORDING TO MARK

### Chapter 1

1 A BEGINNING of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

2 *Even as it is written in :Isaiah the prophet:*

Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy :way;

3 A voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of *the* Lord,

Make his :paths straight;—

4 John came, who was baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. 5 And all the country of Judæa went out unto him, and all they of Jerusalem; and were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their :sins. 6 And :John was clothed with camel's hair and a leather girdle about his :loin; and was eating locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying, After me cometh the *one* mightier than I, the latchet of whose :shoes I am not fit to stoop down *and* unloose. 8 I baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with *the* Holy Spirit.

9 It came to pass in those :days, *that* Jesus came from Nazareth of :Galilee, and was baptized of John into the Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens being rent, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: 11 and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my :beloved :Son, in thee I am well pleased. 12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of :Satan; and he was with the beasts; and the angels were ministering to him.

14 And after :John was delivered up, :Jesus came into :Galilee, preaching the gospel of :God, 15 and saying [that], **The season is fulfilled, and the kingdom of :God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the Gospel.** 16 And passing along by the sea of :Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers.

17 And :Jesus said to them, **Come after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.** 18 And straightway they left the nets, *and* followed him.

19 And going on a little, he saw James the *son* of :Zebedee, and John his :brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their :father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, *and* went after him.

21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath he entered into the synagogue *and* taught. 22 And they were astonished at his :teaching: for he was teaching them as having authority, and not as the scribes. 23 And straightway *there* was in their :synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 saying, What have we *to do* with thee, Jesus Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of :God. 25 And :Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Be silent, and come out of him.** 26 And the unclean :spirit, convulsing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. 27 And all were amazed, so that they questioned among themselves saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean :spirits, and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of :Galilee round about. 29 And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 Now Simon's :mother-in-law lay in a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came *and* took her by the hand, *and* raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered to them. 32 And at even, when the sun *did* set, they brought unto him all the ailing and the demoniacs. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many ailing with diverse sicknesses, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him to be Christ. 35 And in the morning, long before day, he arose *and* went out, and went off into a desert place, and was praying there. 36 And Simon and those with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say to him [that] All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith to them, **Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth.** 39 And he went into their :synagogues throughout all :Galilee, preaching and casting out the demons. 40 And a leper cometh unto him, beseeching him, and kneeling down, *and* saying to him [that] If thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me. 41 And in pity he stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* touched him, and saith to him, **I will; be thou cleansed.** 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43 And he strictly charged him, *and* straightway sent him out, 44 and saith to him, **See thou say nothing to any one: but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy :cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a witness to them.** 45 But he went out, *and* began to publish *it* much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that he could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places: and they came unto him from everywhere.

## Chapter 2

1 And when he entered again into Capernaum after *some* days, it was noised about that he was in *the* house. 2 And many were gathered, so that *there* was no longer room for *them*, no, not even :about the door: and he spake the word to them. 3 And they come, bringing unto him a paralytic, borne of four. 4 And unable to bring *him* to him for the crowd, they unroofed the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed whereon the paralytic lay. 5 And :Jesus seeing their :faith saith to the paralytic, **Child, thy :sins are forgiven.** 6 But certain of the scribes were sitting there, and reasoning in their :hearts, 7 Why speaketh this *man* thus? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, :God? 8 And straightway :Jesus, perceiving in his :spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith to them, **Why reason ye these *things* in your :hearts?** 9 **Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, Thy :sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy :bed, and walk?** 10 **But that ye may know that the Son of :man hath authority on the earth to forgive sins** (he saith to the paralytic), 11 **I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy :bed, and go to thy :house.** 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, *and* went forth before *them* all; so that all were amazed, and glorified :God, saying [that] We never saw the like.

13 And he went forth again by the sea; and all the crowd was coming unto him, and he was teaching them. 14 And passing by, he saw Levi the *son* of :Alphæus sitting at the toll, and saith to him, **Follow me.** And he arose *and* followed him. 15 And it cometh to pass, *that* he is sitting at meat in his :house, and many publicans and sinners were sitting down with :Jesus and his :disciples: for they were many, and *they* followed him. 16 And the scribes of the Pharisees, seeing that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, were saying to his :disciples, *How is it* that he was eating and drinking with publicans and sinners? 17 And when :Jesus heard *it*, he saith to them [that] **The healthy have no need of a healer, but the ailing: I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners.** 18 And the disciples of :John and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say to him, Why do the disciples of :John and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy :disciples fast not? 19 And :Jesus said to them, **Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? what time they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.** 20 **But days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that :day.** 21 **No one seweth a patch of undressed cloth upon an old garment: else what *should* fill *it* up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made.** 22 **And no one putteth fresh wine into old wine-skins;**

else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and the skins: but fresh wine *is* for new wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath[s] through the grainfields; and his :disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears.

24 And the Pharisees said to him, See, why do they on the sabbath[s] what is not lawful? 25 And he saith to them, *Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and those :with him?*

26 *How he entered into the house of :God at the time of high priest Abiathar, and ate the show-:loaves, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him?* 27 And he said to them, *The sabbath was made for :man, and not :man for the sabbath:* 28 *so that the Son of :man is lord also of the sabbath.*

### Chapter 3

1 And he entered again into a synagogue; and a man was there who had *his* :hand withered. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath[s]; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith to the man that had *his* :hand withered, *Stand forth.* 4 And he saith to them, *Is it lawful on the sabbath[s] to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?* But they were silent. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their :heart, he saith to the man, *Stretch forth thy :hand.* And he stretched forth; and his :hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, *and* straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 And :Jesus with his :disciples withdrew unto the sea: and a great multitude from :Galilee followed; and from :Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from :Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great *things* he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat wait on him because of the crowd, lest they throng him: 10 for he had healed many; so that as many as had scourges pressed upon him that they might touch him. 11 And the unclean :spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of :God. 12 And he charged them much that they should not make him manifest. 13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto *him* whom he himself would; and they went away unto him. 14 And he appointed twelve whom he also named apostles, that they be with him, and that he send them forth to preach, 15 and to have authority to cast out :demons: 16 and he appointed the twelve (and surnamed :Simon) Peter, 17 and James the *son* of :Zebedee, and John the brother of :James (and surnamed them Boanērges, which is, Sons of



thunder): 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, the son of :Alphæus, and Thaddæus and Simon the Cananæan, 19 and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up. And he cometh into a house. 20 And the crowd cometh together again, so that they could not even eat bread. 21 And when :his friends heard *it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said that he is beside himself. 22 And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem were saying that he hath Beelzebul, and that by the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. 23 And he called them unto *him*, and said to them in parables, **How can Satan cast out Satan?** 24 **And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that :kingdom cannot stand.** 25 **And if a house be divided against itself, that :house will not be able to stand.** 26 **And if :Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.** 27 **But no one can enter into the house of the strong, *and* spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong, and then he will spoil his :house.** 28 **Amen I say unto you, [that] All *things* shall be forgiven unto the sons of :men, the sins and the blasphemies *wherewith* soever they shall blaspheme:** 29 **but whoso shall blaspheme against the Holy :Spirit hath not forgiveness unto the age, but is guilty of an eternal sin:** 30 **because they were saying, He hath an unclean spirit.** 31 **And his :mother and his :brethren come; and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.** 32 **And a crowd was sitting about him; and they say to him, Lo, thy :mother and thy :brethren without seek *for* thee.** 33 **And he answered them, *and* saith, **Who is my :mother and my :brethren?** 34 **And looking round on them that sat round him in a circle, he saith, **See, :my mother and my :brethren!** 35 **whosoever shall do the will of :God, the same is my brother and sister and mother.******

#### Chapter 4

1 And again he began to teach by the sea. And a great crowd is gathered unto him, so that he entered into a boat, *and* sat in the sea; and all the crowd were close by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many *things* in parables, and said to them in his :teaching, 3 **Hearken: Lo, the sower went forth to sow:** 4 **and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way *side*, and the birds came and devoured it.** 5 **And other fell on the rocky *ground*, and where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:** 6 **and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, withered *away*.** 7 **And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.** 8 **And others fell into the good :ground, and yielded fruit growing up and increasing; and brought forth [unto] thirty and [in] sixty and [in] hundred.**

9 And he said, *Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.* 10 And when he was alone, they *that were* about him with the twelve asked of him the parables.

11 And he said to them, *To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of :God: but to those without, :all things are done in parables:*

12 *that looking they may look, and not see, and hearing they may hear, and not understand;*

*lest haply they should turn again, and it be forgiven them.*

13 And he saith to them, *Know ye not this :parable? and how shall ye know all the parables?* 14 *The sower soweth the word.* 15 *And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they should hear, straightway cometh :Satan, and taketh away the word :sown in them.*

16 *And these likewise are they sown upon the rocky places, who, when they should hear the word, straightway receive it with joy; 17 and have no root in themselves, but endure a while; then when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.* 18 *And others are they sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of the age, and the deceitfulness of :riches, and the lusts of :other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.* 20 *And those are they that were sown upon the good :ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bear fruit [in] thirty and [in] sixty and [in] hundred.* 21 *And*

*he said to them [that], Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand?* 22 *For nothing is hid, save that it be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it come to light.* 23 *If any hath ears to hear, let him hear.* 24 *And he said to them,*

*Look to what ye hear: with what measure ye measure it shall be measured to you; and shall be added to you.* 25 *For who hath, to him shall be given: and who hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he hath.*

26 *And he said, So is the kingdom of :God, as if a man cast :seed upon the earth; 27 and sleep and rise night and day, and the seed spring up and grow, himself knoweth not how.* 28 *The earth beareth fruit of herself; first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear.* 29 *But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.*

30 *And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of :God? or in what parable shall we set it forth?* 31 *Like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it is a lesser among all the seeds of those on the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under its :shadow.*

33 *And with many such parables spake he the word to them, as they were able to hear it; 34 and without parable spake he not to them: but privately to his private :disciples he expounded all things.*

35 And on that :day, when even was come, he saith to them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the crowd, they take him with *them*, as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And a great storm of wind ariseth, and the waves beat into the boat, so that the boat was now filling. 38 And himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they rouse him, and say to him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, *and* rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, **Quiet, be still**. And the wind ceased, and *there* was a great calm. 40 And he said to them, **Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith?** 41 And they feared a great fear, and said one to another, Who then is this, that both the wind obeys him and the sea?

### Chapter 5

1 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway *there* met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had his :dwelling in the tombs: and no one could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because *that* he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no one had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And seeing :Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, saith, What have I *to do* with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High :God? I adjure thee by :God, torment me not. 8 For he said to him, **Come forth, :unclean :spirit, out of the man.** 9 And he asked him, **What is thy name?** And he saith to him, My name is Legion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there on the mountain *side* a great herd of swine was feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean :spirits came out, *and* entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and reported *it* in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what *it* was that had come to pass. 15 And they come unto :Jesus, and behold the demoniac sitting, clothed and in *his* right mind, him that had the legion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it rehearsed to them how it befell the demoniac, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their :borders. 18 And as he was entering into the boat, the whilom demoniac besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith to him, **Go to**

thy :house unto thine *own* and report to them how great *things* the Lord hath done for thee, and he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went away, and began to publish in :Decapolis how great *things* :Jesus had done for him: and all marvelled.

21 And when :Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great crowd was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea.

22 And one of the synagogue-rulers cometh, Jairus by name; and seeing him, falleth at his :feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little :daughter is at death's point: I *pray* that thou come *and* lay :hands on her, that she be made whole, and live. 24 And he went with him; and a great crowd followed him, and they thronged him. 25 And a women, who had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many *things* of many healers, and had spent :all she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the *things* concerning :Jesus, came in the crowd behind, *and* touched his :garment. 28 For she said [that], If I touch but his :garments, I shall be made whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her :blood was dried up; and she knew in *her* :body that she was healed of the scourge. 30 And straightway :Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, **Who touched my :garments?** 31 And his :disciples said to him, Thou seest the crowd thronging thee, and sayest, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him the whole truth. 34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy :faith hath made thee whole; go unto peace, and be whole of thy :scourge. 35 While he was yet speaking, they come from the synagogue-ruler's *house*, saying [that] Thy :daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But :Jesus, overhearing the word spoken, saith to the synagogue-ruler, Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no *man* to follow with *him*, save :Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38 And they come to the house of the synagogue-ruler; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he entered in, he saith to them, **Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth.** 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put all forth, taketh the father of the child and the mother and those with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith to her, **Talitha Koum;** which, being interpreted, is **Damsel, I say to thee, Arise.** 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years *old*. And they were amazed straightway with great amazement. 43 And he charged them much that no one should know this: and he spake that *something* be given her to eat.

## Chapter 6

1 And he went out thence; and cometh into his own :country; and his :disciples follow him. 2 And when Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue: and the many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this *man* these *things*? and what the wisdom :given this *man*, and *what mean* :such mighty works wrought by his :hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of :Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his :sisters here with us? And they stumbled in him. 4 And :Jesus said to them [that] **A prophet is not without honor, save in his own :country, and among his own :kin, and in his own :house.** 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid *his* :hands upon a few sick, and healed *them*. 6 And he marvelled because of their :unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching. 7 And he calleth to *him* the twelve and began to send them forth two by two; and he gave them authority over the unclean :spirits; 8 and charged them that they take nothing for *the* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no brass in[to] the :girdle; 9 but shod with sandals: and, not to put on two coats. 10 And he said to them, **Wherever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.** 11 **And whatever place receive you not, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a witness to them.** 12 And they went out, *and* preached that *men* should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many sick, and cured *them*.

14 And :king Herod heard *it*, for his :name had become known: and they were saying that John the Baptizer is risen from *the* dead, and therefore the powers are working in him. 15 But others said that it is Elijah. And others said that it is a prophet, as one of the prophets. 16 But :Herod, when HE heard *it*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. 17 For :Herod himself had sent forth, *and* laid hold upon :John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his :brother Philip, because he had married her. 18 For :John was saying to :Herod [that] It is not lawful for thee to have the wife of thy :brother. 19 And :Herodias set herself against him, and wished to kill him; and could not; 20 for :Herod was afraid of :John, knowing him as a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, when Herod on his :birthday made a supper to his :lords, and the colonels, and the chief *men* of :Galilee; 22 and when his :daughter Herodias came in and danced, she pleased :Herod and his guests. And the king said to the damsel, Ask me whatever thou wilt, and I will give thee. 23 And he sware to her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask me, I will

give thee, unto half of my :kingdom. 24 And she went out, *and* said to her :mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, *and* requested saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist. 26 And though the king was very sorry for the sake of *his* :oaths and of the guests, he would not refuse her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth one of his guard, *and* commanded to bring his :head: and he went away *and* beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his :head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her :mother. 29 And when his :disciples heard *it*, they came and took up his :corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather together unto :Jesus; and reported to him all *things*, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. 31 And he saith to them, **Come YE yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a little.** For many were :coming and :going, and they had no leisure even to eat. 32 And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. 33 And they saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth *and* saw a great crowd, and had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many *things*. 35 And when *the* day was now far spent, his :disciples came to him, and said [that] The place is desert, and *the* day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, *and* buy themselves aught to eat. 37 But he answered *and* said to them, **Give YE them to eat.** And they say to him, Shall we go *and* buy two hundred shillings' worth of loaves, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith to them, **How many loaves have ye? go, see.** And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looked up to :heaven and blessed, and brake the loaves; and gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among all. 42 And all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men. 45 And straightway he constrained his :disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side unto Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the crowd away. 46 And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the boat was in *the* midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And seeing them distressed in the :rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about *the* fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith to them, **Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.** 51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their :heart was hardened. 53 And when they had crossed over to the land they came unto Gennesaret, and moored to *the* shore. 54 And when they came out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 *and* ran about that whole :region, and began to carry about on *their* beds the ailing, wherever they heard he was. 56 And wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into *the* country, they laid the sick in the markets, and besought him that they might touch if but the border of his of his :garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## Chapter 7

1 And the Pharisees gather unto him and certain of the scribes, who *had* come from Jerusalem, 2 and seen that some of his disciples ate *their* loaves with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; 4 and *coming* from market, except they sprinkle themselves, they eat not; and many other things *there* are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vesse/*s*.) 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy :disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat :bread with defiled hands? 6 But HE said to them, **Isaiah well prophesied of you :hypocrites, as *it is written, [that]***

**This :people honoreth me with *their* lips,**

**But *their* heart is far from me.**

**7 But in vain worship they me,**

**Teaching *for* doctrines commands of men. 8 Leaving the commandment of :God, ye hold fast the tradition of :men. 9 And he said to them, Well ye reject the commandment of :God, that ye may keep your :tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honor thy :father and thy :mother; and, Who speaketh evil of father or mother, let him end in death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to *his* :father or :mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, which is :Given *to* God; 12 ye no longer**

suffer him to do aught for :father or :mother; **13** making void the word of :God by your :tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like ye do.

**14** And he called to *him* the crowd again, *and* said to them, **Hear me all of you, and understand:** **15** *there* is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the *things* proceeding out of the man are what defile the man. **17** And when he entered into *the* house from the crowd, his :disciples asked of him the parable. **18** And he saith to them, **Are YE so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19** because it goeth not into his :heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said,* making all :meats clean. **20** And he said [that], **What proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. 21** For from within, out of the heart of :men, proceed the evil reasonings, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, **22** covetings, wickednesses, guile, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: **23** all these evils proceed from within, and defile the man.

**24** And from thence he arose, *and* went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, *and* would have no one know *it*; and he could not be hid. **25** But straightway a woman, whose little :daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came *and* fell down at his :feet. **26** Now the woman was a Greek, Syrophoenician by :race. And she asked him that he cast forth the demon out of her :daughter. **27** And he said to her, **Let thou first the children be filled: for it is not well to take the children's :bread and cast it to the dogs. 28** But she answered and saith to him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the crumbs of the children. **29** And he said to her, **For this :saying go, the demon is gone out of thy :daughter. 30** And she went away unto her :house, *and* found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out. **31** And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, *and* came through Sidon unto the sea of :Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. **32** And they bring to him *one* deaf, and with a speech impediment; and they beseech him to lay *his* :hand upon him. **33** And he took him aside from the crowd privately, *and* put his :fingers into his :ears, and spat, *and* touched his :tongue; **34** and looking up to :heaven, he sighed, and saith to him, **Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35** And his :ears were opened, and the bond of *his* :tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. **36** And he charged them that they tell no one: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal THEY published it. **37** And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all *things* well; he maketh both deaf to hear, and dumb to speak.



## Chapter 8

1 In those :days, when *there* was again a great crowd, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto *him* the disciples, *and* saith to them, 2 **I pity the crowd, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I dismiss them fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are from far.** 4 And his :disciples answered him [that], Whence shall one be able to fill these *men* with loaves here in a desert *place*? 5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the crowd to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, *and* having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his :disciples, to set before *them*; and they set *them* before the crowd. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he bid these also to be set before *them*. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up seven hampers of left-over fragments. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he dismissed them. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his :disciples, *and* came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from :heaven, trying him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his :spirit, *and* saith, **Why seeketh this :generation a sign? Amen I say, no sign shall be given this :generation.** 13 And he left them, *and* again entering into the *boat* departed to the other side. 14 And they forgot to take loaves; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, **See that ye look out for the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.** 16 And they reasoned one with another, because they have no loaves. 17 And Jesus perceiving *it* saith to them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no loaves? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember 19 when I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him, Twelve. 20 When the seven among the four thousand, how many hamperfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say to him, Seven. 21 And he said to them, Do ye not yet understand?**

22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind *man*, and beseech him to touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind *man* by the hand, *and* brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his :eyes, *and* laid :hands upon him, he asked him, **If thou seest aught?** 24 And he looked up, *and* said, **I see :men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking.** 25 Then again he laid :hands upon his :eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all *things* clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, **Enter not even into the village.**

27 And :Jesus went forth, and his :disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea :Philippi: and on the way he asked his :disciples, saying to them, **Who do :men say that I am?** 28 And the told him, saying [that], John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; others, however, that *he was* one of the prophets. 29 And HE asked them, **But who say ye that I am?** :Peter answered *and* saith to him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they tell no *man* of him. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of :man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise. 32 And he spake the saying openly. And :Peter took him, *and* began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his :disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, **Get behind me, Satan, because thou mindest not the *things* of :God, but the *things* of :men.** 34 And he called to *him* the crowd with his :disciples, *and* said to them, **If any would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his :cross, and follow me.** 35 For whoso would save his own :life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his :life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his :life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his :life? 38 For whoso shall be ashamed of me and my :words in this :adulterous and sinful :generation, the Son of :man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his :Father with the holy :angels.

## Chapter 9

1 And he said to them, **Amen I say unto you, Some are here of those standing by, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of :God come with power.**

2 And after six days :Jesus taketh with *him* :Peter, and :James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and his :garments became glistening, exceeding white, so as no fuller on :earth can whiten them. 4 And Elijah appeared to them with Moses: and they were talking with :Jesus. 5 And :Peter answereth *and* saith to :Jesus, Rabbei, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tents; for thee one, and for Moses one, and for Elijah one. 6 For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. 7 And a cloud came overshadowing them: and a voice came out of the cloud, This is my :beloved :Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly looking around they saw no one any more with themselves, save :Jesus only. 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they tell no one what *things* they had seen, save when the Son of :man should have risen from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying, questioning among

themselves what the rising from the dead is. 11 And they asked him, saying, Wherefore say the scribes that Elijah must come first? 12 And he said to them, **Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of :man, that he suffer many things and be set at nought?** 13 **But I say unto you, that an Elijah is even come, and they have done to him whatsoever they would, even as it is written of him.**

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd about them, and scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway the whole crowd, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the crowd answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my :son, who hath a dumb spirit; 18 and wheresoever it seizeth him, it dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth *his* :teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy :disciples that they cast it out; and they were unable. 19 And he answereth them **and** saith, **O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.** 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit convulses him grievously; and he fell on the ground, **and** wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his :father, **How long time is it since this hath come to him?** And he said, From a child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into fire and into waters, to destroy him: but If thou canst do aught have pity on us, **and** help us. 23 And :Jesus said to him, **As to the If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth.** 24 Straightway the father of the little child cried out, **and** said, I believe; help mine :unbelief. 25 And :Jesus seeing that a crowd was running together, rebuked the unclean :spirit, saying to him, **Dumb and deaf :spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and come no more into him.** 26 And having cried out, and convulsed *him* much, he came out: and *the boy* became as one dead; so that the many said [that] He is dead. 27 But :Jesus took him by the hand, **and** raised him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come into *the* house, his :disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast it out? 29 And he said to them, **This :kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.**

30 And they went forth thence, **and** passed through :Galilee; and he would not that any one know *it*. 31 For he taught his :disciples, and said to them [that] **The Son of :man is delivered up into men's hands and they shall kill him; and when killed shall after three days rise again.** 32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way? 34 But they were silent: for they had disputed one with another on the way, who was the greater.

35 And he sat down, *and* called the twelve, and saith to them, **If any would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all.** 36 And he took a little child, *and* set *him* in the midst: and taking it in his arms, he said to them, 37 **Whoso receive one of such little :children in my :name, receiveth me: and whoso receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.** 38 :John said to him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy :name, and we were hindering him, because he followed not us. 39 **But :Jesus said, Hinder him not: for *there* is no *one* who shall do a mighty work in my :name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me.** 40 For who is not against us is for us. 41 For whoso shall give you a cup of water to drink, because in name ye are Christ's, Amen I say *unto* you, that he shall in nowise lose his :reward. 42 And whoso should stumble one of these :little *ones* that believe, better for him if a great millstone hang about his :neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy :hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into the life maimed, rather than having two :hands to go into :geenna, into the unquenchable :fire. 45 And if thy :foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into the life halt, rather than having two :feet to be cast into :geenna. 47 And if thine :eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of :God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into geenna; 48 where their :worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire. 50 :Salt is good: but if the salt become saltless, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

## Chapter 10

1 And he arose thence, and cometh into the borders of :Judæa and beyond the Jordan: and crowds come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. 2 And Pharisees came to him, *and* asked him, if it is lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? trying him. 3 And he answered and said to them, **What did Moses command you?** 4 And they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of divorce, and to put away. 5 But :Jesus said to them, **For your :hardness of heart he wrote you this :commandment.** 6 But from *the* beginning of creation, Male and female made he them. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his :father and :mother; 8 and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore :God hath yoked together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this. 11 And he saith to them, **Whosoever shall put away his :wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: 12 and if she herself shall put away her :husband, *and* marry another, she committeth adultery.**

13 And they were bringing to him little children, that he touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when :Jesus saw *it*, he was indignant, and said to them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me; hinder them not: for of such is the kingdom of :God.** 15 **Amen I say unto you, Whoso shall not receive the kingdom of :God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.** 16 And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying *his* :hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth into *the way*, one ran to *him*, and kneeled to him, *and* asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 18 And :Jesus said to him, **Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, :God.** 19 **Thou knowest the commandments, Kill not, Commit no adultery, Steal not, Bear no false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy :father and :mother.** 20 And he said to him, Teacher, all these have I observed from my youth. 21 And :Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said to him, **One *thing* thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.** 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, *and* he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions. 23 And :Jesus looked about, *and* saith to his :disciples, **How hardly shall they that have riches go into the kingdom of :God!** 24 And the disciples were amazed at his :words. But :Jesus answereth again, *and* saith to them, **Children, how hard is it to enter into the kingdom of :God!** 25 **It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to go into the kingdom of :God.** 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who can be saved? 27 :Jesus looked upon them *and* saith, **Impossible with men, but not with God: for all *things* are possible with :God.** 28 :Peter began to say to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 :Jesus said, **Amen I say unto you, *There is no one that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or fields, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake,* 30 but he shall receive hundredfold now in this :season houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and fields, with persecutions; and in all the age to :come eternal life.** 31 **But many first shall be last; and the last first.**

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and :Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, *and* began to tell them the *things* to happen to him, 33 **saying, [that] Lo, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of :man shall be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the nations: 34 and they shall**

mock him, and spit upon him, and scourge him, and kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And *there* come near to him James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, saying to him, Teacher, we would thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask thee. 36 And he said to them, **What would ye I should do for you?** 37 And they said to him, Grant us to sit, one on thy right, and one on *thy* left, in thy :glory. 38 But :Jesus said to them, **Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** 39 And they said to him, We can. And :Jesus said to them, **The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized with shall ye be baptized:** 40 **but to sit on my right or on *my* left is not mine to give, but for whom it hath been prepared.** 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be indignant concerning James and John. 42 And :Jesus called them to *him*, and saith to them, **Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the nations lord it over them; and their :great exercise authority over them.** 43 **But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister;** 44 **and whosoever would be first among you, shall be bondman of all.** 45 **For the Son of :man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his :life a ransom for many.**

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way *side*. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold *his* peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And :Jesus stood *still*, and said, **Call ye him.** And they call the blind *man*, saying to him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his :garment, sprang up, and came unto :Jesus. 51 And :Jesus answered him, and said, **What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?** And the blind *man* said to him, Rabbounai, that I may receive *my* sight. 52 And :Jesus said to him, **Go; thy :faith hath made thee whole.** And straightway he received *his* sight, and followed him in the way.

## Chapter 11

1 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of :Olives, he sendeth two of his :disciples, 2 and saith to them, **Go into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring *him*.** 3 And if any say to you, Why do ye this? say, The Lord

**hath need of him; and straightway he sendeth him back hither.** 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at a door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said to them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said to them even as :Jesus had said: and they let them go. 7 And they bring the colt unto :Jesus, and cast on him their :garments; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their :garments upon the way; and others branches, which they had cut from the fields.

9 And who went before and who followed cried,

Hosanna;

Blessed who cometh in the Lord's name.

10 Blessed the coming kingdom of our :father David:

Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and having looked round about upon all *things*, it being now the eventide hour, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they came out from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find aught thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered *and* said to it, **No one eat fruit from thee henceforward unto the age.** And his :disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any *one* carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said, **Is it not written, [that] My :house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but YE have made it a den of robbers.** 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the crowd was astonished at his :teaching. 19 And every evening they went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by early in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from *the* roots. 21 And :Peter calling to remembrance saith to him, Rabbei, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered. 22 And :Jesus answered *and* saith to them, **Have God's faith.**

23 **Amen I say unto you, [that] Whoso shall say to this mountain, Be taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his :heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass, he shall have it.** 24 **Therefore I say unto you, All *things* whatever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.** 25 **And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any *one*; that your :Father also who is in the heavens may forgive you your :trespasses.**

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests come unto him, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and said to him, By what authority doest thou these *things*? or who gave thee this :authority to do these? 29 And :Jesus said to them, *I will ask you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.* 30 *The baptism of :John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me.* 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 But shall we say, From men? they feared the crowd: for all verily held :John to be a prophet. 33 And they answered :Jesus *and* say, We know not. And :Jesus saith to them, *Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.*

## Chapter 12

1 And he began to speak to them in parables. *A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress pit, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.* 2 *And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a bondman that he receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard.* 3 *And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.* 4 *And again he sent unto them another bondman; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully.* 5 *And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some.* 6 *He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, [that] They will reverence my son.* 7 *But those :husbandmen said among themselves [that], This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.* 8 *And they took and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard.* 9 *What will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give to others the vineyard.* 10 *Have ye not read even this :scripture:*

*A stone which the builders rejected,  
The same was made head of the corner;*

*11 This was from the Lord,  
And it is marvellous in our eyes?*

12 And they sought to seize him; and they feared the crowd, for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, *and* went away.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. 14 And when they came they say to him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest for no one; for thou regardest not *the* face of men, but of a truth teachest the way of :God:



Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or not give? But he, knowing their :hypocrisy, said to them, **Why do ye try me? bring me a shilling, that I see it.** 16 And they brought *it*. And he saith to them, **Whose this :image and the inscription?** And they said to him, Cæsar's.

17 And :Jesus said, **Render to Cæsar the *things* of Cæsar, and to :God the *things* of :God.** And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And Sadducees come unto him, who say, *there* is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, that, If one's brother die, and leave a wife behind, and leave no child, that his :brother should take *his* :wife, and raise up seed to his :brother. 20 *There* were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind; and the third likewise:

22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 :Jesus said to them, **Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of :God?** 25 **For when they *shall* rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in the heavens.** 26 **But about the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the passage about* the Bush, how :God spake to him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob?**

27 **He is not God of *the* dead, but of *the* living: ye greatly err.**

28 And one of the scribes came, *and* heard them questioning together, *and* knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is first of all? 29 :Jesus answered, ***The first is, Hear, Israel; The Lord our :God, the Lord is one:*** 30 ***and thou shalt love the Lord thy :God from all thy heart, and from all thy :soul, and from all thy :mind, and from all thy :strength.*** 31 ***And second is this, Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. No other commandment is greater than these.*** 32 The scribe said to him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that his is one; and *there* is none other but he: 33 and to love him from all *the* heart, and from all the understanding, and from all the strength, and to love *his* :neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole :burnt-offerings and sacrifices. 34 And :Jesus seeing that he answered discreetly, said to him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of :God. And no one durst question him any more.**

35 And :Jesus answered *and* said, as he taught in the temple, **How say the scribes that the Christ is David's son?** 36 **David himself said in the Holy :Spirit,**

***The Lord said unto my :Lord,***

***Sit thou on my right,***

***Till I put thine :enemies underneath thy :feet.***

37 **David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son?** And the great crowd heard him gladly. 38 And in :his teaching he said, **Beware of the**

scribes, who desire to walk in robes, and *to have* salutations in the markets, **39** and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at the feasts: **40** they that devour 'widows' houses, and for pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation. **41** And he sat down over against the treasury, *and* beheld how the crowd cast brass into the treasury: and many rich cast in much. **42** And one poor widow came *and* cast in two mites, which make a farthing. **43** And he called unto *him* his disciples, and *said* to them, Amen I say unto you [that] This poor widow cast in more than all that are casting into the treasury: **44** for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want cast in all that she had, all her living.

### Chapter 13

**1** And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith to him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings!  
**2** And Jesus said to him, Seest thou these great buildings? *there shall not be left here stone upon stone which shall not be thrown down.* **3** And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter asked him privately, and James and John and Andrew: **4** Tell us, when shall these things be? and what the sign when these are all about to be accomplished?  
**5** And Jesus began to say to them, Beware that no one deceive you.  
**6** Many shall come in my name, saying [that], I am *he*; and shall lead many astray. **7** And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: it must come to pass; but the end *is* not yet. **8** For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; earthquakes shall be in diverse places; famines shall be: these *are the* beginning of travail. **9** But look to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a witness to them. **10** And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. **11** And when they lead you *to judgment, and* deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatever shall be given you in that hour, that speak; for it is not YE that speak, but the Holy Spirit. **12** And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children shall rise up against parents, and put them to death. **13** And ye shall be hated of all for my name's sake: but who endureth to *the* end, the same shall be saved. **14** But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let those in Judæa flee unto the mountains: **15** let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of the house: **16** and let the *one* in the field not return back to take his cloak. **17** But

woe to those with child and to those giving suck in those :days! **18** And pray that it be not in winter. **19** For those :days shall be tribulation, such as *there* hath not been the like from *the* beginning of creation which :God created until :now, and never shall be. **20** And except *the* Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. **21** And then if any *one* say to you, See, here the Christ, see, there, believe not. **22** for false Christs shall arise and false prophets, and shall show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. **23** But beware YE: I have told you all *things* beforehand. **24** But in those :days, after that :tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her :light, **25** and the stars shall be falling from the heaven, and the powers :in the heavens shall be shaken. **26** And then shall they see the Son of :man coming in clouds with great power and glory. **27** And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his :elect from the four winds, from earth's end to heaven's end. **28** Now from the fig tree learn the parable: when her :branch is now become tender, and putteth forth the leaves, ye know that :summer is nigh; **29** even so ye also, when ye see these *things* coming to pass, know that he is nigh, at *the* doors. **30** Amen I say *unto* you, that, this :race shall in no wise pass away, until all these *things* be accomplished. **31** :Heaven and :earth shall pass away: but my :words shall not pass away. **32** But of that :day or the hour knoweth no one, nor the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. **33** Look out, watch: for ye know not when the season is. **34** *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his :house, and given :authority to his :bondmen, to each his :work, commanded also the porter to watch. **35** Be watchful therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or at morn; **36** lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. **37** And what I say to you I say to all, Watch.

## Chapter 14

**1** Now after two days was the passover and the unleavened *bread*: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how to take him with guile, *and* kill him: **2** for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply a tumult shall be of the people.

**3** And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, a women came having the alabaster *cruse* of ointment of pure nard very costly; she brake the alabaster, *and* poured it over his :head. **4** But *there* were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what *purpose* hath this :waste of the ointment been made? **5** For

this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said, *Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.* 7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whenever ye will ye can do them always good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could; she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And amen I say unto you, Wherever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, what also this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. 10 And Judas Iscariot, the one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him to them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him silver-pieces. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say to him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith to them, *Go into the city, and a man shall meet you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him;* 14 and wherever he shall go in, say to the house-master, *The Teacher saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?* 15 And HE will show you a large upper room furnished, ready: and there prepare for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said to them: and they made ready the passover. 17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they reclined and were eating, Jesus said, *Amen I say unto you, [that] One of you shall deliver me up, who eateth with me.* 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said to them, *One of the twelve who dippeth with me in the one dish.* 21 *Because the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe to that man through whom the Son of man is delivered up! Good were it for him if that man had not been born.* 22 And as they were eating, he took a loaf, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, *Take: this is my body.* 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and all drank of it. 24 And he said to them, *This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many.* 25 *Amen I say unto you [that], I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.* 26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives. 27 And Jesus saith to them [that] *All ye shall stumble: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad.* 28 *But after I am raised up I will go before you into Galilee.* 29 And Peter said to him, Though all shall stumble, yet not I. 30 And Jesus saith to him, *Amen I say unto thee, that thou today, this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice.* 31 But he spake

exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will in nowise deny thee. Moreover all spake likewise.

32 And they come unto an enclosure by the name of Gethsemane: and he saith to his :disciples, Sit here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him :Peter and :James and :John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith to them, **My :soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide here, and watch.** 35 And he went forward a little, *and* fell on the ground, and prayed that, **if it was possible, the hour might pass away from him.** 36 And he said, **Abba, :Father, all *things* are possible to thee; remove this :cup from me: but not what I will, but what thou *wilt*.** 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to :Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? **couldst thou not watch one hour?** 38 **Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.** 39 And again he went away, *and* prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, *and* found them sleeping, for their :eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third *time*, and saith to them, **Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: enough; the hour is come; lo, the Son of :man is delivered up into the hands of :sinners.** 42 **Arise, let us be going: lo, he that delivereth me up is at hand.** 43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh :Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a crowd with swords and staves from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now who delivered him up had given them a token, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, *and* saith, Rabbei, and kissed him much. 46 And they laid :hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of the bystanders drew *his* :sword, *and* smote the bondman of the high priest, and struck off his :ear. 48 And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, **Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me?** 49 **I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is that the scriptures might be fulfilled.*** 50 And all left him, *and* fled. 51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led :Jesus away unto the high priest: and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes come together. 54 And :Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking witness against :Jesus to :put him to death; and found not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And certain stood up, and bare false witness against him, saying [that] 58 We heard him

say, [that] I will destroy this :temple :made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even thus did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in *the* midst, and asked :Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *do* these witness against thee? 61 But he was silent, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith to him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And :Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of :man sitting at the right *hand* of the Power, and coming with the clouds of :heaven.** 63 And the high priest rent his :clothes, *and* saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy? what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his :face, and to buffet him, and to say to him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with blows. 66 And as :Peter was beneath in the court, *there* cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and seeing :Peter warming himself, she looked on him, *and* saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, :Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the fore court. 69 And the maid saw him, *and* began again to say to the bystanders [that] This is *one* of them. 70 But he again denied *it*. And after a little again the bystanders said to :Peter, Truly thou are *one* of them; for thou also are a Galilæan. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, [that] I know not this :man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway a second time *the* cock crew. And :Peter remembered the word, how that :Jesus said to him, [that] Before *the* cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## Chapter 15

1 And straightway in *the* morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole Sanhedrin, held a consultation, *and* bound :Jesus, *and* carried *him* away, and delivered *him* up to Pilate. 2 And :Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering him, saith, **Thou sayest.** 3 And the chief priests accused him of many *things*. 4 And :Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? See how many *things* they accuse thee of. 5 But :Jesus answered nothing more; so that Pilate marvelled. 6 Now at *the* feast he would release to them one prisoner, whom they asked of *him*. 7 And the *one* called Barabbas was bound with the insurgents, *men* who in the insurrection had committed murder. 8 And the crowd went up and began to ask *him to do* as he was wont to do to them. 9 And :Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release to you the King of the Jews? 10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered

him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, that he should rather release :Barabbas to them. 12 And Pilate again answered *and* said to them, What then shall I do *to him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 And :Pilate said to them, What evil, pray, hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And :Pilate wishing to content the crowd, released to them :Barabbas, and delivered :Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is *the* Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. 17 And they clothe him with purple, and plating a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19 And they smote his :head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his :garments. And they lead him out to crucify him. 21 And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from *the* country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he might bear his :cross. 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, Place of a skull. 23 And they gave him wine *mingled* with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his :garments among *them*, casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was *the* third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the inscription of his :accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on *his* right, and one on his left. 29 And the passers by railed on him, wagging *their* heads, and saying, Ha! *thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, 30 save thyself, *and* come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others, himself he cannot save. 32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we might see and believe. And those crucified with him reproached him. 33 And when *the* sixth hour was come, darkness came over the whole earth until *the* ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour :Jesus cried with a loud voice, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthanei?** which is, being interpreted, **My :God, my :God, why hast thou forsaken me?** 35 And some of the bystanders, when they heard *it*, said, See, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, *and* filling a sponge with vinegar, put *it* on a reed, *and* gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 And :Jesus uttered a loud voice, *and* expired. 38 And the veil of the sanctuary was rent in two from top to bottom. 39 And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he thus expired, he said, Truly this :man was God's Son. 40 And *there* were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mariam :Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the little and of Joses, and Salōmē; 41 who,

when he was in :Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him; and many other *women* that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And when even was now come, since it was *the* Preparation, that is, *the day* before *the* sabbath, 43 Joseph of Arimathæa came, a councillor of honorable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of :God; *and* he boldly went in unto :Pilate, and asked for the body of :Jesus.

44 And :Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto *him* the centurion, asked him if he were already dead. 45 And when he learned *it* of the centurion, he granted the corpse to :Joseph. 46 And he bought a linen cloth, *and* taking him down, wound *him* in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. 47 And :Mary :Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## Chapter 16

1 And when the sabbath was past, :Mary :Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of :James, and Salômē brought spices, that they might come *and* anoint him. 2 And very early on the first *day* of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? 4 and looking up, they behold that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. 5 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. 6 And he saith to them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, the crucified *one*: he is risen; he is not here: see the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his :disciples and :Peter [that], He goeth before you into :Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said to you. 8 And they went out *and* fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 Now when he was risen early on the first of *the* week, he appeared first to Mary :Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.

10 SHE went *and* reported to them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And THEY, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved. 12 And after these *things* he was manifested in another form to two of them walking, *as they were* proceeding into *the* country. 13 And THEY went away *and* reported to the rest: neither believed they them. 14 And afterward he was manifested to the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he rebuked their :unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him risen from *the* dead.



15 And he said to them, *Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.* 16 *Who hath believed and is baptized shall be saved; but who hath disbelieved shall be condemned.* 17 *And these signs shall follow them that have believed: in my name shall they cast out demons, speak with tongues;* 18 *and in their hands they shall take up serpents, and if they drink aught deadly, it shall in nowise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right *hand* of God. 20 And THEY went forth, *and* preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word by the signs that followed.

## ACCORDING TO LUKE

### Chapter 1

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning the matters which have been established among us, 2 even as they delivered them to us, who from *the* beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, 3 it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all *things* accurately from above, to write to thee in order, excellent Theophilus; 4 that thou mightest know the certainty concerning *the* words wherein thou wast instructed.

5 *There* was in the days of Herod, king of :Judæa, a certain priest, Zacharias by name, of *the* course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her :name was Elisabeth. 6 And both were righteous before :God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, because that :Elisabeth was barren, and both were now advanced in their :days. 8 Now it came to pass, while he ministered as priest before :God in the order of *his* :course, 9 according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot was to enter into the sanctuary of the Lord *and* burn incense. 10 And the whole multitude of the people was praying without at the hour of :incense. 11 And *there* appeared to him an angel of *the* Lord standing on the right of the altar of :incense. 12 And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy :supplication is heard, and thy :wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his :name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his :birth. 15 For he shall be great before *the* Lord, and shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and shall be filled with *the* Holy Spirit, even from his mother's :womb. 16 And many of the sons of Israel shall he turn unto *the* Lord their :God. 17 And HE shall go before his face in *the* spirit and power of Elijah, to turn *the* fathers' hearts to *the* children, and *the* disobedient to walk in *the* wisdom of *the* just; to make ready for *the* Lord a people prepared for *him*. 18 And Zacharias said to the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my :wife advanced in her :days. 19 And the angel answered *and* said to him, I am Gabriel, that stand in :God's presence; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and bring thee these good tidings. 20 And lo, thou shalt be silent and unable to speak, until *the* day that these *things* shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my :words, which shall be fulfilled unto their :season. 21 And the people

was waiting for :Zacharias, and marvelled while he tarried in the sanctuary. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak to them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the sanctuary: and HE continued making signs to them, and remained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the days of his :ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his :house. 24 And after these :days Elisabeth his :wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, [that] 25 Thus hath *the* Lord done to me in *the* days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth :month the angel Gabriel was sent from :God unto a city of :Galilee, Nazareth by name, 27 unto a virgin betrothed to a man Joseph by name of David's house; and the name of the virgin was Mariam. 28 And he came in unto her, *and* said, Hail, *thou* grace-endued, the Lord *is* with thee. 29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of :salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mariam: for thou hast found grace with :God. 31 And lo, thou shalt conceive in *thy* womb, and bear a Son, and shalt call his :name JESUS. 32 HE shall be great, and shall be called Son of *the* Most High: and *the* Lord :God shall give him the throne of his :father David: 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob unto the ages; and of his :kingdom shall be no end. 34 And Mariam said unto the angel, How shall this be, since I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered *and* said to her, *The* Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and *the* power of *the* Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also what is begotten shall be called holy, Son of God. 36 And lo, Elisabeth thy :kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is *the* sixth month with her that is called barren. 37 Because no word from :God shall be void of power. 38 And Mariam said, Lo, the bondmaid of *the* Lord; be it unto me according to thy :word. And the angel departed from her. 39 And Mariam arose in these :days *and* went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted :Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when :Elisabeth heard the greeting of :Mariam, the babe leaped in her :womb; and :Elisabeth was filled with *the* Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up *her* voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed thou among women, and blessed the fruit of thy :womb. 43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my :Lord should come unto me? 44 For lo, when the voice of thy :greeting came into mine :ears, the babe leaped in my :womb for joy. 45 And blessed she that believed that *there* shall be a fulfillment of the *things* spoken to her from *the* Lord. 46 And Mariam said,

My :soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my :spirit hath rejoiced in :God my :Savior.

48 Because he hath looked upon the low estate of his :bondmaid:

For lo, from :now on all :generations shall call me blessed.

49 Because the Mighty *one* hath done to me great *things*;  
And holy *is* his :name.

50 And his :mercy *is* unto generations and generations  
On them that fear him.

51 He hath showed strength with his arm;  
He hath scattered *the* proud in *the* imagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down princes from thrones,  
And exalted the lowly.

53 *The* hungry he hath filled with good *things*;  
And *the* rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,  
To remember mercy

55 (As he spake unto our :fathers)  
To :Abraham and his :seed unto the age.

56 And Mariam abode with her about three months, and returned to her :house.

57 Now :Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she gave birth to a son. 58 And the neighbors and her :kinsfolk heard that *the* Lord had magnified his :mercy toward her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on the eighth :day, they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his :father. 60 And his :mother answered *and* said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her [that], There is none of thy :kindred that is called by this :name. 62 And they made signs to his :father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, *and* wrote, saying, His name is John. And all marvelled. 64 And his :mouth was opened immediately, and his :tongue, and he spake, blessing :God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these :sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. 66 And all that heard laid *them* up in their :heart, saying, What then shall this :child be? For *the* Lord's hand was also with him. 67 And his :father Zacharias was filled with *the* Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *the* Lord, the God of :Israel;  
Because he hath visited and wrought redemption for his :people,  
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us  
In his servant David's house.

70 (As he spake by *the* mouth of his holy :prophets from *the* age),  
 71 Salvation from our enemies, and from *the* hand of all that hate us;  
 72 To show mercy toward our :fathers,  
 And to remember his holy covenant;

73 *The* oath which he sware unto Abraham our :father,  
 74 To :grant unto us that we, delivered out of our enemies' hand,  
 Should serve him without fear,  
 75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our :days.  
 76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called prophet of the Most High:  
 For thou shalt go before *the* Lord to make ready his ways;

77 To :give knowledge of salvation to his :people  
 In remission of their sins,

78 Because of *the* bowels of mercy of our God,  
 Wherein *the* dayspring from on high shall visit us,  
 79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and *the* shadow of death;  
 To guide our :feet into *the* way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the  
 deserts till *the* day of his showing unto :Israel.

## Chapter 2

1 Now it came to pass in those :days, a decree went out from Cæsar  
 Augustus, that all the inhabited *earth* be enrolled. 2 This was *the* first  
 enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of :Syria. 3 And all went to  
 be enrolled, each to his own :city. 4 And Joseph also went up from :Galilee,  
 out of *the* city of Nazareth, into :Judæa, to David's city, which is called  
 Bethlehem, because he was of David's house and family; 5 to enrol himself  
 with Mariam, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. 6 And it  
 came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should  
 be delivered. 7 And she was delivered of her :firstborn :son; and they  
 swaddled him and laid him in a manger, because *there* was no room for  
 them in the inn. 8 And shepherds were in the same :country abiding in  
 the field, and keeping watch by :night over their :flock. 9 And *the* Lord's  
 angel stood by them, and the Lord's glory shone about them: and they were  
 sore afraid. 10 And the angel said to them, Be not afraid; for lo, I bring you  
 good tidings of great joy which shall be to the whole people: 11 for this day is  
 born to you in David's city a Savior, who is Christ *the* Lord. 12 And this *is* a

sign for you: Ye shall find a child swaddled, and lying in a manger. **13** And suddenly *there* was with the angel a multitude of *the* heavenly host of *those* praising :God, and saying,

**14** Glory to God in *the* highest,

And on earth peace among men of good pleasure.

**15** And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into :heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this :saying that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us. **16** And they came with haste, and found both :Mariam and :Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. **17** And when they saw *it*, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this :child. **18** And all that heard *it* wondered at the *things* spoken unto them by the shepherds. **19** But Mary kept all these :sayings, pondering *them* in her :heart. **20** And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising :God for all *things* that they had heard and seen, even as *it* was spoken unto them.

**21** And when eight days were fulfilled for :circumcising him, his name also was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was :conceived in the womb.

**22** And when the days of their :purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord **23** (as *it* is written in the law of *the* Lord, [that] Every male that openeth *the* womb shall be called holy to the Lord), **24** and to :offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of *the* Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. **25** And lo, a man was in Jerusalem, Simeon by name; and this :man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of :Israel: and *the* Holy Spirit was upon him. **26** And it had been revealed to him by the Holy :Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Christ of *the* Lord. **27** And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents :brought in the child Jesus, to :do concerning him after the custom of the law, **28** HE also received him into *his* :arms, and blessed :God, and said,

**29** Now lettest thou thy :bondman depart, Master

According to thy :word, in peace;

**30** For mine :eyes have seen thy :salvation,

**31** Which thou hast prepared before the face of all :peoples;

**32** A light for revelation to *the* nations,

And *the* glory of thy people Israel.

**33** And his :father was marvelling, and *his* :mother, at the *things* spoken concerning him; **34** and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mariam his :mother, Lo, this *child* is set for *the* falling and the rising of many in :Israel; and for a sign spoken against; **35** and a sword shall pierce through thine

own :soul; that thoughts out of many hearts be revealed. 36 And *there* was Anna, a prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of *the* tribe of Asher (SHE was of great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her :virginity, 37 and SHE a widow even unto eighty-four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks to :God, and spake of him to all that were looking for *the* redemption of Jerusalem.

39 And when they had accomplished all the *things* according to the law of *the* Lord, they returned to :Galilee, to their own city Nazaret.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom: and God's grace was upon him.

41 And his :parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were :returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his :parents knew *it* not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought for him among their :kinsfolk and :acquaintances;

45 and not finding him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in *the* midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions:

47 and all that heard him were amazed at *his* :understanding and his :answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his :mother said unto him, Child, why hast thou thus dealt with us? lo, thy father and I seek thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be about my :Father's business.** 50 And THEY understood not the saying which he spake to them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazaret; and was subject to them: and his :mother kept all the sayings in her :heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in :wisdom and stature, and in grace with God and men.

### Chapter 3

1 Now in *the* fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of :Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of :Galilee, and his :brother Philip tetrarch of the region of :Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of :Abeilēnē, 2 in the time of high priest Annas and Caiaphas, *the* word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all *the* region round about the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; 4 as *it* is written in *the* book of Isaiah the prophet's words,

A voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Prepare the way of *the* Lord,  
Make his :paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled,  
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;  
And the crooked shall become straight,  
And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of :God.

7 He said therefore to the crowds that went out to be baptized of him, Offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of :repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have :Abraham for *our* father: for I say *unto* you, that :God can of these :stones raise up children to :Abraham. 9 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into *the* fire. 10 And the crowds asked him, saying, What shall we do? 11 And he answered *and* said to them, Who hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and who hath food, let him do likewise. 12 And publicans also came to be baptized, and said unto him, Teacher, what shall we do? 13 And he said unto them, *Exact* no more than what is appointed you. 14 And soldiers also asked him, saying, And what are *WE* to do? And he said to them, Extort from none, neither accuse wrongfully; and be content with your :wages. 15 And as the people was in expectation, and all were reasoning in their :hearts about :John, whether haply HE were the Christ; 16 John answered, saying to all, I indeed baptize you with water; but the *one* mightier than I cometh the latchet of whose :shoes I am not fit to unloose: HE shall baptize you in *the* Holy Spirit and fire: 17 whose :fan is in his :hand, thoroughly to cleanse his :threshing-floor, and to gather the grain into his :barn; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire. 18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he good tidings to the people; 19 but :Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias the wife of his :brother, and for all the evils which :Herod had done, 20 added this also to *them* all: he shut up :John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when the whole people was :baptized, *that* Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy :Spirit descended in bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my :Son the beloved; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself, when he began, was about thirty years *old*, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, of :Hēlei, 24 of :Matthat, of :Levi, of :Melchei, of :Jannai, of :Joseph, 25 of :Mattathias, of :Amos, of :Nahum, of :Eslei, of :Naggai, 26 of :Maath, of :Mattathias, of :Semeein, of :Jōsēch, of :Jōda, 27 of :Jōanan, of :Rhēsa, of :Zorobabel, of :Salathiēl, of



Nērei, 28 of :Melchei, of :Addei, of :Cōsam, of :Elmadam, of :Ēr, 29 of :Jesus, of :Eliezer, of :Jōreim, of :Maththat, of :Levi, 30 of :Symeon, of :Judah, of :Joseph, of :Jōnam, of :Eliakeim, 31 of :Melea, of :Menna, of :Mattatha, of :Natham, of :David, 32 of :Jessai, of :lōbēd, of :Boos, of :Sala, of :Naassōn, 33 of :Admein, of :Arnei, of :Hezrōn, of :Phares, of :Judah, 34 of :Jacob, of :Isaac, of :Abraham, of :Thara, of :Nachōr, 35 of :Seruch, of :Ragau, of :Phalek, of :Eber, of :Sala, 36 of :Cainam, of :Arphaxad, of :Shēm, of :Noah, of :Lamech, 37 of :Mathusalah, of :Enōch, of :Jaret, of :Maleleēl, of :Cainam, 38 of :Enōs, of :Sēth, of :Adam, of :God.

### Chapter 4

1 And Jesus, full of *the* Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness 2 forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he ate nothing in those :days: and when they were completed, he hungered. 3 And the devil said to him, If thou art :God's Son, say to this stone that it become bread. 4 And :Jesus answered unto him, **It is written [that] :Man shall not live by bread alone.** 5 And he led him up, *and* showed him all the kingdoms of the inhabited *earth* in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said to him, To thee will I give the whole of this :authority, and the glory of them, because it hath been delivered to me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. 8 And :Jesus answered *and* said to him, **It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve.** 9 And he led him to Jerusalem, and set *him* on the wing of the temple, and said to him, If thou art :God's Son, cast thyself down hence: 10 for it is written [that],

He shall give his :angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and [that],

On *their* hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy :foot against a stone.

12 And :Jesus answered *and* said to him [that], **It is said, Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy :God.** 13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until a season.

14 And :Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into :Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through the whole region round about.

15 And HE was teaching in their :synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his :custom was, into the synagogue on the day of the sabbaths and stood up to read. 17 And he was handed *the* scroll of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the scroll, *and* found the place where it was written,

**18 The Lord's Spirit is upon me,**

Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to *the* poor;  
 Hath sent me to proclaim release to captives, and sight to *the* blind,  
 To set free *the* bruised,

19 To proclaim the Lord's acceptable year.

20 And he rolled up the scroll, *and* gave *it* back to the attendant, *and* sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them [that], **Today hath this :scripture been fulfilled in your :ears.** 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of :grace :proceeding out of his :mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say to me this :parable, Healer, cure thyself: whatever we have heard taking place at Capernaum, do also here in thine own :country. 24 And he said, **Amen I say unto you that no prophet is acceptable in his own :country.** 25 **But of a truth I say unto you, Many widows were in :Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, as a great famine came over all the land;** 26 **and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Sarepta, in *the* land of Sidon, unto a woman, a widow.** 27 **And many lepers were in :Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naiman the Syrian.** 28 And all in the synagogue were filled with wrath, as they heard these *things*; 29 and they rose up, *and* cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their :city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. 30 But HE passing through *the* midst of them went *his way*.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of :Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbaths: 32 and they were astonished at his :teaching; because his :word was with authority. 33 And in the synagogue was a man, having a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus Nazarene? camest thou to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of :God. 35 And :Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Be silent, and come out of him.** And the demon threw him down in the midst, *and* came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What *is* this :word, that with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out? 37 And a rumor concerning him went forth into every place of the region round about. 38 And he rose up from the synagogue, *and* entered into the house of Simon. And :Simon's mother-in-law was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, *and* rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose *and* ministered to them. 40 And when the sun was setting, all that had *any* weak with diverse sicknesses brought them unto him; and HE laid :hands on every one of them, *and* cured

them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying [that] Thou art the Son of :God. And rebuking *them*, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew he was the Christ. 42 And when it was day, he came out *and* went into a desert place: and the crowds sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he go not from them. 43 But he said unto them [that], **I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of :God to the other cities also: because for this I was sent.** 44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of :Judæa.

## Chapter 5

1 Now it came to pass, while the crowd pressed upon him and heard the word of :God, that HE also was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, *and* were washing *their* nets. 3 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, *and* asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down *and* taught the crowds out of the boat. 4 And when he had ceased speaking, he said unto :Simon, **Put out into the deep, and let down your :nets for a catch.** 5 And Simon answered *and* said, Master, we toiled all night, *and* took nothing: but at thy :word I will let down the nets. 6 And having done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their :nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned to *their* partners in the other boat, to come *and* help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, seeing *it*, fell down at the knees of Jesus, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the catch of the fishes which they had taken; 10 and so *were* also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were associates with :Simon. And Jesus said unto :Simon, **Fear not; from :now on thou shalt catch men.** 11 And when they had brought the boats to :land, they left all, *and* followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, [and] lo: a man full of leprosy: and seeing :Jesus, he fell on *his* face, *and* besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me. 13 And he stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* touched him, saying, **I will; be cleansed.** And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And HE charged him to tell no one: **but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy :cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a witness to them.** 15 But *all* the more went abroad the word concerning him: and great crowds came together to hear, and to be cured of their :infirmities. 16 But HE was withdrawing in the deserts, and praying.

17 And it came to pass on one of the days, he himself was [also] teaching; and Pharisees and doctors of the law were sitting by, who were come out of every village :of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and *the* Lord's power was with him to heal. 18 And lo, men bring on a bed a man that was paralyzed: and they sought to bring him in, and lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the crowd, they went up to the housetop, *and* let him down through the tiles with the couch into the midst before :Jesus. 20 And seeing their :faith, he said, **Man, thy :sins are forgiven thee.** 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but :God alone? 22 But :Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered *and* said unto them, **What reason ye in your :hearts?** 23 **What is easier, to say, Thy :sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?** 24 **But that ye may know that the Son of :man hath authority on :earth to forgive sins (he said to the paralyzed one), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, *and* go unto thy :house.** 25 And immediately he rose before them, and took up what he lay on, *and* departed to his :house, glorifying :God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified :God; and they were filled with fear, saying [that], We have seen strange *things* today.

27 And after these *things* he went forth, and beheld a publican, Levi by name, sitting at the *place of* toll, and said to him, **Follow me.** 28 And he forsook all, *and* rose up *and* followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his :house: and *there* was a great crowd of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their :scribes murmured saying unto the disciples, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? 31 And :Jesus answering said unto them, **The healthy have no need of a physician; but the ailing.** 32 **I am not come to call *the* righteous but sinners to repentance.** 33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also *those* of the Pharisees; but :thine eat and drink. 34 And :Jesus said unto them, **Can ye make the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?** 35 **But *the* days will come, [and] when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those :days.** 36 And he spake also a parable unto them [that], **No one rendeth *for* a patch from a new garment and patches *it* upon an old garment; else he will also rend the new, and the patch :from the new will not agree with the old.** 37 **And no one poureth new wine into old wine-skins; else the new :wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish.** 38 **But new wine must be poured into fresh wine-skins.** 39 **No one drinking old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is good.**

## Chapter 6

1 Now it came to pass that he was on a sabbath going through grainfields; and his :disciples were plucking the ears, and eating, rubbing *them* in their hands. 2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye what is not lawful on the sabbath[s]? 3 And :Jesus answered *and* said unto them, **Have ye not read even this, what David did, when himself hungered, and those with him; 4 how he entered into the house of :God, and took *and* ate the show-loaves, and gave to those with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone?** 5 And he said to them, **The Son of :man is lord of the sabbath also.** 6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and a man was there, and his :right :hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching him, whether he would cure on the sabbath; that they might find *how* to accuse him. 8 But HE knew their :reasonings, and said to the man that had *his* :hand withered, **Rise, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose *and* stood forth.** 9 And :Jesus said unto them, **I ask you whether it is lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?** 10 And he looked about on them all, *and* said to him, **Stretch forth thy :hand.** And he did: and his :hand was restored. 11 But THEY were filled with madness; and were discussing with one another what they might do to :Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these :days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in :prayer to :God. 13 And when it was day, he called his :disciples; and chose from them twelve, whom he also named apostles: 14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his :brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, 15 and Matthew and Thomas, and James *son* of Alphæus, and Simon the *one* called Zealot, 16 and Judas *son* of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; 17 and he came down with them, *and* stood on a level place, and a great crowd of his disciples, and a great multitude of the people from all :Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their :sicknesses; 18 and those oppressed by unclean spirits were cured. 19 And the whole crowd were seeking to touch him, for power came forth from him, and healed all.

20 And HE lifted up his :eyes on his :disciples, *and* said,

**Blessed ye :poor: for yours is the kingdom of :God.**

**21 Blessed ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.**

**Blessed ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.**

**22 Blessed are ye, when :men shall hate you, and when they shall ostracise you and reproach, and cast out your :name as evil, for the Son**

of :man's sake. **23** Rejoice in that :day, and leap: for lo, your reward is great in :heaven; for in the same *manner* did their :fathers to the prophets.

**24** But woe unto you the rich! for ye have your full consolation.

**25** Woe unto you that are full now! for ye shall hunger.

Woe, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

**26** Woe, when all :men shall speak well of you! for in the same *manner* did their :fathers to the false prophets.

**27** But I say *unto* you that hear, Love your :enemies, do good to those hating you, **28** bless those cursing you, pray for those reviling you. **29** To the *one* smiting thee on the cheek offer also the other; and from the *one* taking away thy :cloak withhold not thy :coat also. **30** Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away :thy *goods* ask not again. **31** And as ye would that :men should do to you, do to them likewise. **32** And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even the sinners love those that love them. **33** For even if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? even the sinners do the same. **34** And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive the like again. **35** But love your :enemies, and do good, and lend, never despairing; and your :reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of *the* Most High: for HE is kind toward the unthankful and evil. **36** Be merciful, even as your :Father is merciful. **37** And judge not, and ye shall in nowise be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall in nowise be condemned: release, and ye shall be released: **38** give, and it shall be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your :bosom. For with what measure ye measure it shall be measured to you again. **39** And he spake also a parable to them, Can *the* blind guide *the* blind? shall not both fall into a pit? **40** A disciple is not above the teacher: but every one perfected shall be as his :teacher. **41** And why beholdest thou the mote :in the eye of thy :brother, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own :eye? **42** How canst thou say to thy :brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that *is* in thine :eye, when thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own :eye? Hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine :eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in the eye of thy :brother. **43** For *there* is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. **44** For each tree is known by its own :fruit. For of thorns they gather no figs, nor of a bramble bush pick they grapes. **45** The good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth the good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth the evil: for out of the abundance of *the* heart his :mouth speaketh.

**46** And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not *the things* which I say?

**47** Every one :coming unto me, and hearing my :words, and doing them, I

will show you whom he is like: **48** he is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the river brake against that :house, and could not shake it: because it had been well builded. **49** But who heard, and did not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the river brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that :house was great.

## Chapter 7

**1** After he had ended all his :sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

**2** And a certain centurion's bondman who was dear to him, was ill *and* at the point of death. **3** And when he heard concerning :Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he come *and* save his :bondman. **4** And they, when they came unto :Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, [that] He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; **5** for he loveth *our* :nation, and himself built us the synagogue. **6** And :Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not fit that thou shouldest come under my :roof: **7** wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say [with] a word, and my :boy shall be healed. **8** For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my :bondman, Do this, and he doeth. **9** And when :Jesus heard these *things*, he marvelled at him, and turned *and* said to the crowd following him, **I say unto you, I have found so great faith not even in :Israel.** **10** And they that were sent, on returning to the house, found the bondman whole. **11** And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his :disciples went with him, and a great crowd. **12** Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, [and] lo, *one* dead was carried out, an only son of his :mother, and she was a widow: and a large crowd of the city was with her. **13** And the Lord seeing her, pitied her, and said to her, **Weep not.** **14** And he came nigh *and* touched the bier: and the bearers stopped. And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.** **15** And the *one* dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his :mother. **16** And fear took hold on all: and they glorified :God, saying [that], A great prophet is arisen among us: and [that] :God hath visited his :people. **17** And this :word went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

**18** And his :disciples reported to John of all these *things*.

**19** And :John called to *him* certain two of his :disciples *and* sent *them* to

the Lord, saying, Art thou who cometh, or look we for another? **20** And having come unto him the men said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou who cometh, or look we for another? **21** In that :hour he cured many of sicknesses and scourges and evil spirits; and on many blind he bestowed sight. **22** And he answered *and* said to them, *Go and report to John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind look up, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have good tidings preached to them.* **23** And blessed is he, whoever shall not be stumbled in me. **24** And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the crowds concerning John, *What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken by a wind? 25 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft garments? Lo, the gorgeously apparelled and delicately living are in the courts of kings. 26 But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.*

**27** This is he of whom it is written,

*Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy :way before thee.*

**28** I say unto you, Among them born of women none is greater than John: yet the lesser in the kingdom of :God is greater than he.—**29** And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified :God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. **30** But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of :God, not having been baptized of him.—**31** *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this :generation, and whereunto are they like? 32 They are like the little children sitting in the market and calling one to another; who say, We piped to you, and ye danced not; we wailed, and ye wept not. 33 For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. 34 The Son of :man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Lo, gluttonous man, and winebibber, friend of publicans and sinners! 35 And justified is :wisdom of all her :children.*

**36** And a certain one of the Pharisees asked him that he eat with him. And he entered into the house of the Pharisee, *and* sat down to meat. **37** And lo, a woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the house of the Pharisee, she brought an alabaster *cruse* of ointment, **38** and standing behind at his :feet, weeping, began to wet his :feet with *her* :tears, and wiped *them* with the hair of her :head, and kissed his :feet much, and anointed *them* with the ointment. **39** Now seeing *it*, the Pharisee who had bidden him spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were the prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of :woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. **40** And :Jesus answered *and* said unto him, *Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And*



he saith, Teacher, say *on*. 41 A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and the other fifty. 42 They not having *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the more. And he said to him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And turning unto the woman, he said to :Simon, Seest thou this :woman? I entered into thy :house, thou gavest me no water for *my* feet: but SHE hath wetted my :feet with *her* :tears, and wiped with her :hair. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but SHE, since the *time* I came in, hath not ceased to kiss much my :feet. 46 My :head with oil thou didst not anoint: but SHE hath anointed my :feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say *unto* thee, Forgiven are her sins, the many; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *he* loveth little. 48 And he said to her, Forgiven are thy :sins. 49 And the fellow-guests began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the woman, Thy :faith hath saved thee; go unto peace.

## Chapter 8

1 And it came to pass soon afterwards HE [also] went about through city and village, preaching and bringing *the* gospel of the kingdom of :God, and with him the twelve, 2 and certain women who had been cured of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary the *one* called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, 3 and Jōanna wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who were ministering to them of their :substance. 4 And when a great crowd came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: 5 The sower went forth to sow his :seed: and as he :sowed, some fell by the way *side*, and was trodden under, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the rock; and growing it withered away, because it :had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, *and* choked it. 8 And other fell into the good :ground, and grew, *and* brought forth fruit hundredfold. As he said these *things*, he cried, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9 And his :disciples asked him what this :parable might be. 10 And he said, To you *it* is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of :God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of :God. 12 And those by the way *side* are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their :heart, that they be not saved by believing. 13 And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a season believe, and in *the* season of temptation fall away. 14 And what fell

among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and while going on are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* :life, and bring no perfect *fruit*. **15** And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold *it* fast, and bring forth fruit with patience. **16** And no one when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth under a bed; but putteth on a stand, that those entering in may see the light. **17** For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor secret, that shall not be known and come to light. **18** Look *out*, therefore, how ye hear: for whoso hath, to him shall be given; and whoso hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he thinketh he hath.

**19** And his :mother came unto him and :brethren, and could not come at him for the crowd. **20** And it was reported to him, Thy :mother and thy :brethren stand without, wishing to see thee. **21** But he answered *and* said unto them, **My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of :God, and do *it*.**

**22** Now it came to pass on one of the days, both HE entered into a boat, and his disciples; and he said unto them, **Let us go over to the other side of the lake:** and they launched forth. **23** But as they were sailing he fell asleep: and a storm of wind came down on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in danger. **24** And they came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, *and* rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and *there* was a calm. **25** And he said to them, **Where is your :faith?** And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him? **26** And they sailed down to the country of the Gerasenes, which is over against :Galilee. **27** And when he was come forth upon the land, a certain man out of the city met him, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. **28** And seeing :Jesus, he cried out, *and* fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I *to do* with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High :God? I beseech thee, torment me not. **29** For he was commanding the unclean :spirit to come out from the man. For many times it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, was driven of the demon into the deserts. **30** And :Jesus asked him, **What is thy name?** And he said, Legion; because many demons were entered into him. **31** And they were entreating him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. **32** Now a herd of many swine was there, feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would permit them to enter into those. And he permitted them. **33** And the demons came out from the man, *and* entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake,

and were drowned. 34 And they that fed *them* saw what had come to pass, *and* fled, and reported to the city and to the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to :Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of :Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And who saw *it* reported to them how the demoniac was delivered. 37 And the whole multitude of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and HE entered into a boat, *and* returned. 38 But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 **Return to thy :house, and declare how great things :God hath done for thee.** And he went away, publishing throughout the whole city how great *things* :Jesus had done for him.

40 And as :Jesus :returned, the crowd welcomed him; for all were waiting for him. 41 And lo, a man came, Jairus by name, and this *man* was ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, *and* besought him to come into his :house; 42 because he had an only begotten daughter, about twelve years *old*, and SHE was dying. But as he :went the crowds thronged him. 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who could be cured by no one, 44 came on behind, *and* touched the border of his :garment: and immediately the issue of her :blood stanchd. 45 And :Jesus said, **Who is it that touched me?** And when all denied, :Peter said, Master, the crowds press thee and squeeze *thee*. 46 But :Jesus said, **Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me.** 47 And the woman, seeing that she was not hid, came trembling, and falling down before him reported in *the* presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said to her, **Daughter, thy :faith hath delivered thee; go unto peace.** 49 While he yet spake, a certain one cometh from the synagogue-ruler's *house* saying [that], Thy daughter is dead: trouble the Teacher no longer. 50 But :Jesus on hearing *it*, answered him, **Fear not: only believe, and she shall be delivered.** 51 And coming to the house he suffered no one to enter with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the child and the mother. 52 And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, **Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleeping.** 53 And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. 54 But HE, taking her by the hand, called, saying, **:Child, arise.** 55 And her :spirit returned, and she rose immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. 56 And her :parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no one what had been done.

## Chapter 9

1 And he called the twelve together, *and* gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure sicknesses. 2 And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of :God, and to heal. 3 And he said unto them, **Take nothing for the journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor silver; neither have two coats.** 4 **And into whatever house ye enter, there abide, and thence go out.** 5 **And as many as receive you not, when ye go out from that :city, shake off the dust from your :feet for a witness against them.** 6 And they went out, *and* went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere. 7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was perplexed, because it was :said by some, that John was risen from *the* dead; 8 and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen. 9 And :Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this about whom I hear such *things*? And he was seeking to see him. 10 *And* the apostles, when they were returned, declared to him what *things* they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. 11 But the crowds perceiving *it* followed him: and he welcomed them, *and* spake to them of the kingdom of :God, and them that had need of a cure he healed. 12 And the day began to decline; and the twelve came, and said to him, Send the crowd away, that they go into the villages and country round about, *and* lodge, and find provisions: because we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, **Give YE them to eat.** And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except WE should go *and* buy food for all this :people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his :disciples, **Seat them in sets of about fifties.** 15 And they did so, and seated *them* all. 16 And taking the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to :heaven, *and* blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd. 17 And all ate and were filled: and *there* was taken up what remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he :was praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Who do the crowds say that I am?** 19 And they answered *and* said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that some prophet of the ancients is risen. 20 And he said to them, **But who say ye that I am?** And Peter answered *and* said, The Christ of :God. 21 But he charged them, *and* commanded to tell this to no one; 22 saying [that], **The Son of man :must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.** 23 And he was saying to all, **If any would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his :cross daily, and follow me.** 24 **For whoever**

would save his :life shall lose it; but whoever shall lose his :life for my sake, the same shall save it. **25** For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, *and* lose or forfeit his own self? **26** For whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my :words, of him shall the Son of :man be ashamed, when he come in his :glory and the Father's, and of the holy angels. **27** But I tell you truly, *There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of :God.*

**28** And it came to pass about eight days after these :words, he took with *him* Peter and John and James, *and* went up into the mountain to pray. **29** And as he was praying, the fashion of his :countenance was altered, and his :rayment white, dazzling. **30** And lo, two men talked with him, who were Moses and Elijah; **31** who appeared in glory, *and* spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. **32** Now :Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep: but when fully awake, they saw his :glory, and the two men that stood with him. **33** And it came to pass, as they were :parting from him, :Peter said unto :Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tents; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. **34** And while he was saying these *things*, a cloud came and was overshadowing them: and they were afraid as they :entered into the cloud. **35** And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my :Son, the chosen: hear HIM. **36** And when the voice was past, :Jesus was found alone. And THEY were silent, and reported to no one in those :days aught of what they had seen.

**37** And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great crowd met him. **38** And lo, a man from the crowd shouted, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my :son, because he is mine only begotten: **39** and lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it convulseth him with foam, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. **40** And I besought thy :disciples to cast it out; and they could not. **41** And :Jesus answered and said, *O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy :son.* **42** And as he was yet a coming, the demon rent and convulsed him grievously. But :Jesus rebuked the unclean :spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his :father. **43** And all were astonished at the majesty of :God.

But while all were marvelling at all *the things* which he did, he said to his :disciples, **44** *Let these :words sink into your :ears: for the Son of :man shall be delivered up into men's hands.* **45** But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying. **46** And a reasoning arose among them, which of them was *the* greater. **47** But when :Jesus saw

the reasoning of their :heart, he took up a little child, *and* set him by his side, **48** and said to them, *Whoso shall receive this little :child in my :name receiveth me: and whoso shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for who is lesser among you all, the same is great.* **49** And John answered *and* said, Master, we saw some one casting out demons in thy :name; and we were hindering him, because he followeth not with us. **50** But :Jesus said unto him, *Hinder ye not: for who is not against you is for you.*

**51** And it came to pass, when the days were being fulfilled that he should be taken up, he also steadfastly set his :face to :go to Jerusalem, **52** and sent messengers before his face: and they went, *and* entered into a village of *the* Samaritans, to make ready for him. **53** And they did not receive him, because his face was set toward Jerusalem. **54** And when the disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from :heaven, and consume them? **55** But he turned, *and* rebuked them. **56** And they went to another village.

**57** And as they went on the way, some one said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. **58** And :Jesus said to him, *The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven nests; but the Son of :man hath not where to lay his :head.* **59** And he said unto another, *Follow me.* But he said, Suffer me first to go *and* bury my :father. **60** But he said to him, *Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but thou go, and publish abroad the kingdom of :God.* **61** And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them *that are* at my :house. **62** But :Jesus said unto him, *No one, having put his :hand to the plow, and looking :back, is fit for the kingdom of :God.*

## Chapter 10

**1** Now after these *things* the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. **2** And he said unto them, *The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers few: pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his :harvest.* **3** Go. Lo, I send you forth as lambs amidst wolves. **4** Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no one on the way. **5** And into whatever house ye shall enter first say, Peace to this :house. **6** And if a son of peace be there, your :peace shall rest upon him: but if not, it shall return upon you. **7** And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such as they have: for the laborer is worthy of his :hire. Go not from house to house. **8** And into whatever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat what are set before you: **9** and cure the sick therein, and

say to them, The kingdom of :God is come nigh unto you. **10** But into whatever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof *and* say, **11** Even the dust from your :city, that cleaveth to our :feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of :God is come nigh. **12** I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that :day for Sodom, than for that :city. **13** Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty :works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. **14** Nevertheless it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. **15** And, Capernaum, shalt THOU be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt come down unto :Hades. **16** Who heareth you heareth me; and who rejecteth you rejecteth me; but who rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me. **17** Now the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us in thy :name. **18** And he said to them, I beheld :Satan fallen as lightning from :heaven. **19** Lo, I have given you the authority to :tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. **20** Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject to you; but rejoice that your :names are writ in the heavens. **21** In that same :hour he rejoiced in the :Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of :heaven and :earth, that thou didst hide these *things* from *the* wise and understanding, and didst reveal them to babes: yea, :Father; for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. **22** All *things* have been delivered to me of my :Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. **23** And turning unto the disciples, he said privately, Blessed the eyes which see what *things* ye see: **24** for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see what *things* ye see, and saw not; and to hear what *things* ye hear, and heard not.

**25** And lo, a certain lawyer stood up *and* made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? **26** And he said unto him, **What is written in the law? how readest thou?** **27** And he answering said, Thou shalt love *the* Lord thy :God from thy whole heart, and with thy whole :soul, and with thy whole :strength, and with thy whole :mind; and thy :neighbor as thyself. **28** And he said to him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.** **29** But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto :Jesus, And who is my neighbor? **30** :Jesus made answer *and* said, **A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, *and* departed, leaving him half dead.** **31** And by chance a certain priest was going down on that :road: and seeing him, he passed by on the other side. **32** And likewise a Levite also, coming to the place, and seeing him, passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and seeing *him*, had pity, 34 and came to *him*, and bound up his :wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own :beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two shillings, and gave to the inn-keeper, and said, Take care of him; and whatever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these :three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? 37 And he said, He who showed :mercy on him. And :Jesus said to him, **Go, and do THOU likewise.**

38 Now as they :went on, HE entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, Martha by name, received him into the house. 39 And SHE had a sister called Mariam, who also sat at the feet of the Lord, and heard his :word. 40 But Martha was distracted with much serving; and she came up, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my :sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said to her, **Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: 42 but few are needful, or one: for Mariam hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken from her.**

## Chapter 11

1 And it came to pass, as he :was praying in a certain place, that as he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his :disciples. 2 And he said to them, **When ye be praying, say, Father, Hallowed be thy :name. Thy :kingdom come. 3 Give us day by day our :daily :bread. 4 And forgive us our :sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 since a friend of mine is come unto me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; 7 and HE from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is already shut, and my little children are with me in :bed; I cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say unto you, Even if he will not rise and give him because he :is his friend, yet because of his :importunity he will arise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and who seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it is being opened. 11 And of which of you *that is* the father shall the son ask a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or again shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 If ye therefore, being evil,**



know *how* to give good gifts to your :children, how much more shall the Father who *is* from heaven give *the* Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a dumb demon. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb spake; and the crowds marvelled. 15 But some of them said, By Beelzebul the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But HE, knowing their :thoughts, said to them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.** 18 And if :Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his :kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. 19 And if I by Beelzebul cast out :demons, by whom do your :sons cast out? therefore shall THEY be your judges. 20 But if I by God's finger cast out the demons, then is the kingdom of :God come upon you. 21 When the strong fully armed guardeth his own :court, his :goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon *and* overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his :spoils. 23 Who is not with me is against me; and who gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, then he saith, I will turn back unto my :house whence I came out. 25 And when he comes, he findeth *it* empty, swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, *and* taketh along seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in *and* dwell there: and the last *state* of that :man becometh worse than the first. 27 And it came to pass, as he said these *things*, a certain woman out of the crowd lifted up *her* voice, *and* said to him, Blessed the womb that bare thee, and *the* breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But HE said, **Yea rather, blessed who hear the word of :God, and keep *it*.**

29 And when the crowds were gathering together, he began to say, This :generation is an evil generation: it seeketh a sign; and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as :Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of :man be to this :generation. 31 *The* South queen shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this :generation, and shall condemn them: because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon is here. 32 Men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, more than Jonah is here. 33 No *one*, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they who enter in may see the light. 34 The lamp of the body is thine :eye: when thine :eye is single, thy whole :body also is of light; but when it is evil, thy :body also is of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light :in thee be not darkness. 36 If

therefore thy whole :body be of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly of light, as when the lamp with *its* bright :shining lighteth thee.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to breakfast with him: and he went in, *and* sat down to *meat*. 38 And the Pharisee seeing *it*, marvelled that he had not first washed before :breakfast. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now YE the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward :part is full of extortion and wickedness.

40 Foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also?

41 But give *for* alms the *things* within; and lo, all *things* are clean for you.

42 But woe to you the Pharisees! because ye tithe :mint and :rue and every herb, and pass over :judgment and the love of :God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave those undone. 43 Woe to you :Pharisees! for ye love the chief seat in the synagogues, and the greetings in the marketplaces.

44 Woe to you! for ye are as the tombs :unseen, and the men that walk over *them* know *it* not. 45 And a certain one of the lawyers answering saith to him,

Teacher, in saying these *things* thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe to you :lawyers also! for ye load :men with burdens unbearable, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your :fingers. 47 Woe to you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your :fathers killed them.

48 Then ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your :fathers: for THEY killed them, and ye build *their* tombs. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of :God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from *the* foundation of *the* world, be required of this :generation; 51 from *the* blood of Abel unto *the* blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the house: yea, I say *unto* you, it shall be required of this :generation. 52 Woe to you :lawyers! for ye took away the key of :knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and those entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of more *things*: 54 laying wait for him, to catch something out of his :mouth.

## Chapter 12

1 In *the* mean time, when the myriads of the crowd were gathered, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his :disciples first, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 But nothing is covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatever *things* ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in

the inner chambers shall be proclaimed on the housetops. **4** And I say *unto* you my :friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and thereafter have no more they *can* do. **5** But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear HIM, who after he hath killed hath authority to cast into geenna; yea, I say *unto* you, Fear HIM. **6** Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in :God's sight. **7** But even the hairs of your :head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. **8** And I say *unto* you, Every one who shall confess [in] me before :men, [in] him shall the Son of :man also confess before the angels of :God: **9** but who hath denied me in :men's presence shall be denied in *the* presence of the angels of :God. **10** And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of :man, it shall be forgiven him: but to him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. **11** And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the authorities, and the powers, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: **12** for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very :hour what ye must say. **13** And one out of the crowd said to him, Teacher, bid my :brother divide the inheritance with me. **14** But he said to him, *Man*, who made me judge or divider over you? **15** And he said unto them, *See*, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: because one's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things he possesseth. **16** And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The land of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: **17** and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to store my :fruits? **18** And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my :barns, and build greater; and there will I store all the grain and my :goods. **19** And I will say to my :soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take *thine* ease, eat, drink, be merry. **20** But :God said to him, Foolish *one*, this :night they require thy soul of thee; and what *things* thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? **21** Thus who treasureth up for himself, and *is* not rich toward God. **22** And he said unto his :disciples, Therefore I say *unto* you, Be not anxious for the soul, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your :body, what ye shall put on. **23** For the soul is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. **24** Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and :God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! **25** And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto the measure of his life? **26** If then ye cannot do even what is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? **27** Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say *unto* you, Not even Solomon in all his :glory was arrayed like one of these. **28** But if :God doth so clothe the grass in *the* field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into *the* oven; how much more you, ye of little faith? **29** And seek not YE what ye *shall* eat, and what ye *shall* drink, neither be of

doubtful mind. **30** For all these do the nations of the world seek after: but your :Father knoweth that ye have need of these *things*. **31** Yet seek his :kingdom, and these shall be added to you. **32** Fear not, little :flock; for it is your :Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. **33** Sell the *things* ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, unfailing treasure in the heavens, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. **34** For where your :treasure is, there will your :heart be also. **35** Let your :loins be girded about, and the lamps burning; **36** and be YE like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open to him. **37** Blessed *are* those :bondmen, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: Amen I say *unto* you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down *to meat*, and shall come *and* serve them. **38** And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those. **39** But know this, that if the house-master had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his :house to be dug through. **40** Be YE also ready: for in an hour ye think not the Son of :man cometh. **41** And :Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this :parable unto us, or even unto all? **42** And the Lord said, *Who then is the faithful steward, the wise, whom the lord shall set over his :household, to :give them their* portion of food in season? **43** Blessed that bondman, whom his :lord when he cometh shall find so doing. **44** Truly I say *unto* you, that he will set him over all the *things* he hath. **45** But if that :bondman shall say in his :heart, My :lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; **46** the lord of that :bondman shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his :portion with the unfaithful. **47** And that :bondman, who knew the will of his :lord, and made not ready, nor did according to his :will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; **48** but he that knew not, and did *things* worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. And to whomever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they committed much, of him will they ask the more. **49** A fire came I to cast upon the earth; and what do I desire, if it is already kindled? **50** But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! **51** Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: **52** for from :now on five shall be in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. **53** They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against :mother; mother in law against her :daughter in law, and daughter in law against :mother in law. **54** And

he said also to the crowds, When ye see a cloud rising in *the* west, straightway ye say [that] A shower cometh, and so it cometh to pass.

**55** And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say [that] There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. **56** Hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how *is it* ye know not how to interpret this :season? **57** And why even of yourselves judge ye not *what is* :right? **58** For as thou art going with thine :adversary before a ruler, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the exactor, and the exactor shall cast thee into prison. **59** I tell thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

### Chapter 13

**1** Now some were present at that very :season reporting to him about the Galilæans, whose :blood Pilate had mingled with their :sacrifices. **2** And he answered *and* said to them, Think ye that these :Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these *things*? **3** I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. **4** Or those :eighteen, upon whom the tower in :Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were debtors above all the men that inhabit Jerusalem? **5** I tell you, Nay: but, except ye should repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

**6** And he spake this :parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his :vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. **7** And he said unto the vinedresser, Lo, *these* three years since I come seeking fruit on this :fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? **8** And he answering saith to him, Lord, leave it this :year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*: **9** and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

**10** And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath[s]. **11** And lo, a woman having a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. **12** And seeing her :Jesus called *her*, and said to her, *Woman, thou art loosed from thine :infirmity*. **13** And he laid :hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified :God. **14** And the synagogue-ruler, being indignant because :Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the crowd [that], Six days are in which *men* ought to work: in them therefore come *and* be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. **15** But the Lord answered him, *and* said, *Hypocrites, doth not each of you on the sabbath loose his :ox or his :ass from the manger, and lead him away to watering?* **16** And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom :Satan

had bound, lo, eighteen years, to have been loosed from this :bond on the day of the sabbath? 17 And as he said these *things*, all his :adversaries were put to shame: and the whole crowd rejoiced for all the glorious *things* :done by him. 18 He said therefore, **Unto what is the kingdom of :God like? and unto what shall I liken it?** 19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, *and* cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. 20 And again he said, **Unto what shall I liken the kingdom of :God?** 21 It is like unto leaven, which a woman took *and* hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on *his* way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And a certain *one* said to him, Lord, are the saved few? And he said unto them, 24 **Strive to enter by the narrow door:** for many, I say *unto* you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able 25 when once the house-master is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer *and* say to you, I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye begin to say, We were eating in thy presence and drinking, and thou didst teach in our :streets; 27 and he shall speak, saying to you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth, when ye should see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of :God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they shall come from east and west, and from north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of :God. 30 And lo, *there* are last who shall be first, and *there* are first who shall be last. 31 In that very :hour certain Pharisees came, saying to him, Get *thee* out, and go hence: for Herod wishes to kill thee. 32 And he said to them, **Go *and* say to that :fox,** Lo, I cast out demons and accomplish healings today and tomorrow, and the third *day* I am perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must go on today and tomorrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! how oft would I have gathered thy :children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under *her* :wings, and ye would not! 35 Lo, your :house is left *unto* you; and I say *unto* you, Ye shall in nowise see me, until ye shall say, Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's name.

## Chapter 14

1 And it came to pass, when he went into *the* house of a certain of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that THEY were watching him. 2 And lo, a certain man was before him with dropsy. 3 And :Jesus

answered *and* spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, **Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not?** 4 But they were silent. And he took *him*, *and* healed him, and let *him* go. 5 And he said unto them, **Which of you shall have a son or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on the sabbath day?** 6 And they could not answer again unto these *things*. 7 And he spake a parable unto those bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, 8 **When thou art bidden of any one to a marriage feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply one more honorable than thou be bidden of him,** 9 **and he that bade thee and him shall come *and* say to thee, Give this *man* place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place.** 10 **But when thou art bidden, go *and* take the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he shall say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in presence of all that sit at meat with thee.** 11 **For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and who humbleth himself shall be exalted.** 12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, **When thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy :friends, nor thy :brethren, nor thy :kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and recompense be made thee.** 13 **But when thou makest a feast, bid *the* poor, maimed, lame, blind:** 14 **and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.** 15 And when one of *his* :fellow-guests heard these *things*, he said to him, Blessed whoever eateth bread in the kingdom of :God. 16 But he said to him, **A certain man was making a great supper; and he bade many:** 17 **and he sent forth his :bondman at the supper :hour to say to those bidden, Come; for *things* are now ready.** 18 **And all with one *accord* began to make excuse.** The first said to him, I have bought a field, and must needs go out *and* see it: Pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and go to prove them: Pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the bondman came, *and* told to his :lord these *things*. Then the house-master being angry said to his :bondman, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the bondman said, Lord, what thou didst command is come to pass and yet *there* is room. 23 And the lord said unto the bondman, **Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my :house be filled.** 24 **For I say *unto* you, that none of those :men :bidden shall taste of my :supper.**

25 Now great crowds went with him: and he turned, *and* said unto them, 26 **If any cometh unto me, and hateth not his own :father, and :mother, and :wife, and :children, and :brethren, and :sisters, yea, and his own :life**

also, he cannot be my disciple. **27** Whoever doth not bear his own :cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. **28** For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down *and* count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete *it*? **29** Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, **30** saying [that], This :man began to build, and could not finish. **31** Or what king, going to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first *and* take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? **32** Or else, while *the other* is yet far off, he sendeth an ambassage, *and* asketh for peace. **33** So therefore whoever of you renounceth not all that he hath, cannot be my disciple. **34** :Salt therefore is good: but if the salt also have lost savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? **35** It is fit for neither land nor dunghill: *men* cast it out. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## Chapter 15

**1** Now all the publicans and :sinners were drawing near to him to hear him. **2** And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying that, This *man* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. **3** And he spake unto them this :parable saying, **4** What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, leaveth not the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the lost, until he find it? **5** And on finding *it*, layeth *it* on his :shoulders, rejoicing. **6** And coming into the house, calleth together *his* :friends and :neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my :lost :sheep. **7** I say *unto* you, that thus *more* joy shall be in :heaven over one repenting sinner, than over ninety-nine righteous, who need no repentance. **8** Or what woman having ten sixpences, if she lose one sixpence, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find *it*? **9** And having found it, calleth together *her* :friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the sixpence which I had lost. **10** Thus, I say *unto* you, *there* is joy before the angels of :God over one repenting sinner. **11** And he said, A certain man had two sons: **12** and the younger of them said to the father, Father, give *me* the portion of *the* substance that falleth to me. And he divided for them *his* :living. **13** And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together *and* journeyed into a far country; and there wasted his :substance with riotous living. **14** And when he had spent all, a mighty famine arose in that :country; and HE began to be in want. **15** And he went *and* joined himself to one of the citizens of that :country; and he sent him into his :fields to feed swine. **16** And he would fain have been filled with the husks that the swine did eat: and



no one gave to him. **17** But coming to himself he said, How many hired servants of my :father have loaves to spare, and I perish here with hunger! **18** I will arise *and* go to my :father, and say to him, Father, I have sinned against :heaven, and in thy sight: **19** I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired :servants. **20** And he arose, *and* came unto his own :father. But while he was yet afar off, his :father saw him, and pitied *him*, and ran, *and* fell upon his :neck, and kissed him much. **21** And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against :heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired :servants. **22** But the father said to his :bondmen, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a finger-ring into his :hand, and shoes on *his* :feet: **23** and bring the fatted :calf, kill *it*, and let us eat, *and* make merry: **24** for this my :son was dead, and is revived; was lost, and is found. And they began to make merry. **25** Now his :elder :son was in *the* field: and as he came near the house, he heard music and dancing. **26** And he called to *him* one of the servants, *and* inquired what these *things* might be. **27** And he told him [that], Thy :brother is come; and thy :father hath killed the fatted :calf, because he hath received him *safe and* sound. **28** But he was angry, and would not go in: and his :father came out, and entreated him. **29** But he answered *and* said to his :father, Lo, these many years I slave it for you, and I never transgressed thy commandment; and never a kid gavest thou me, that I might make merry with my :friends: **30** but when this thy :son came, who hath devoured thy :living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. **31** And he said to him, Child, THOU art ever with me, and all :mine are thine. **32** But it was meet to make merry and be glad: because this thy :brother was dead, and is alive; and was lost, and is found.

## Chapter 16

**1** And he said also unto the disciples, *There* was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused to him as wasting his :goods. **2** And he called him, *and* said to him, What *is* this I hear of thee? render the account of thy :stewardship; for thou canst no longer be steward. **3** And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, *seeing* that my :lord taketh away the stewardship from me? To dig I have no strength; to beg I am ashamed. **4** I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their own :houses. **5** And calling to *him* each one of the debtors of his :lord, he said to the first, How much owest thou my :lord? **6** And he said, Hundred measures of oil. And he said to him, Take thy :papers, and sit down *and* write quickly fifty. **7** Then said he to another, And how much owest THOU? And he said, Hundred measures of

grain. He saith to him, Take thy :papers, and write eighty. **8** And the lord commended the steward of :unrighteousness for doing wisely: for the sons of this :age are for their :own :generation wiser than the sons of the light. **9** And I say *unto* you, Make for yourselves friends out of the mammon of :unrighteousness; that, when it should fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. **10** Who *is* faithful in very little is faithful also in much: and who *is* unrighteous in very little is unrighteous also in much. **11** If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? **12** And if ye have not been faithful in :another's, who will give you :ours? **13** No domestic can serve two lords: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. **14** And the Pharisees, being lovers of money, heard all these *things*; and scoffed at him. **15** And he said to them, YE are they that justify yourselves before :men; but :God knoweth your :hearts: because what is exalted among men is an abomination before :God. **16** The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of :God is preached, and every *one* entereth violently into it. **17** But it is easier for :heaven and :earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. **18** Every one that putteth away his :wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who marrieth one put away from a husband committeth adultery. **19** Now a certain man was rich, and was clothed in purple and fine linen, making merry every day in splendor; **20** and a certain poor *man*, Lazarus by name, was laid at his :gate, full of sores, **21** and desiring to be fed with what fell from the table of the rich *man*; yea, even the dogs came *and* licked his :sores. **22** And it came to pass, *that* the poor *man* died, and was carried away by the angels unto the bosom of Abraham: and the rich *man* also died, and was buried. **23** And in :Hades he lifted up his :eyes, being in torments, *and* seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his :bosom. **24** And HE cried *and* said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he dip the tip of his :finger in water, and cool my :tongue; for I am in anguish in this :flame. **25** But Abraham said, Child, remember that thou in thy :life receivedst thy :good *things*, and Lazarus likewise the evil *things*: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. **26** And with all this, between us and you a great gulf is fixed so that who would pass from hence unto you be not able, and that none may cross over thence unto us. **27** And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to the house of my :father; **28** for I have five brethren; that he testify to them, lest they also come into this :place of :torment. **29** But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. **30** And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go unto them from *the* dead, they will repent. **31** And he said to him, If

they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from *the* dead.

### Chapter 17

1 And he said unto his :disciples, It is impossible but that :stumbings should come; but woe *to him*, through whom they come! 2 Well for him if a millstone were hanged about his :neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should stumble one of these :little ones. 3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy :brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. 5 And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say to this :sycamine tree, Be rooted up, and be planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who of you, having a bondman plowing or keeping sheep, who will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway *and* sit down to meat; 8 but will not rather say to him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, *and* serve me, till I eat and drink; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the bondman because he did the *things* commanded? 10 So ye also, when ye shall have done all the *things* commanded you, say [that], We are unprofitable bondmen; we have done what was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, on *the* way to Jerusalem, HE also was passing through *the* midst of the borders of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, ten men, lepers, met him, who stood up afar off: 13 and they lifted up *their* voice, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And seeing *them*, he said to them, *Go and show yourselves to the priests*. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, seeing that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying :God; 16 and he fell upon *his* face at his :feet, giving him thanks: and HE was a Samaritan. 17 And :Jesus answered, *and* said, *Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine?* 18 *Were none found that returned to give glory to :God, save this alien?* 19 And he said to him, *Arise and go: thy :faith hath made thee whole*.

20 And asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of :God cometh, he answered them and said, *The kingdom of :God cometh not with observation: 21 neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of :God is among you.* 22 And he said unto the disciples, *Days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of :man, and ye shall not see. 23 And they shall say to you, Lo, there! or Lo, here! go*

not away, nor follow after *them*: **24** for just as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the *one part* under the heaven, shineth unto the *other part* under heaven; so shall the Son of :man be. **25** But first must he suffer many *things* and be rejected of this :generation. **26** And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, thus shall it be also in the days of the Son of :man. **27** They ate, drank, married, were given in marriage, until *the* day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed all. **28** Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, drank, bought, sold, planted, builded; **29** but on the day Lot went out from Sodom fire rained and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed all: **30** after the same *manner* shall it be on the day the Son of :man is being revealed. **31** On that :day who shall be on the housetop, and his :goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him in the field likewise not return back. **32** Remember the wife of Lot. **33** Whoever shall seek to gain his :life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his life* shall save it alive. **34** I say *unto* you, On that :night two shall be on one bed; the one shall be taken along, and the other shall be left. **35** Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken along, and the other shall be left. **37** And they in answer say to him, Where, Lord? But he said to them, Where the body *is* there will the eagles also be gathered together.

### Chapter 18

**1** And he spake a parable to them to the end that they :ought always to pray, and not to faint; **2** saying, In a certain city was a certain judge, who feared not :God, and regarded not man: **3** and a widow was in that :city; and she would be coming unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine :adversary. **4** And he would not for a time: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not :God, nor regard man, **5** yet because this :widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming. **6** And the Lord said, Hear what the judge of :unrighteousness saith. **7** And shall not :God avenge his :elect, that cry to him day and night, and he longsuffering over them? **8** I say *unto* you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of :man cometh, shall he really find the faith on the earth?

**9** And he spake also this :parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set the rest at nought: **10** Two men went up into the temple to pray; one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. **11** The Pharisee stood *and* prayed thus with himself, :God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of :men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this :publican. **12** I fast twice a week, tithe all that I get. **13** But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* :eyes

unto :heaven, but smote his own :breast, saying, :God, be merciful to me the sinner. 14 I say to you, This *one* went down *unto* his :house justified rather than that *one*: because every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing to him also their *babes*, that he touch them: but the disciples, seeing *it*, rebuked them. 16 But :Jesus called the[*m*] *babes* unto *him*, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and hinder them not: for of such is the kingdom of :God. 17 Amen I say *unto* you, Whoso shall not receive the kingdom of :God as a little child, shall in nowise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And :Jesus said to him, *Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, :God.* 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Kill not, Steal not, Bear no false witness, Honor thy :father and :mother. 21 And he said, All these have I observed from *my* youth. 22 And when :Jesus heard it, he said to him, *One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens, and come, follow me.* 23 But when he heard these *things*, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. 24 And :Jesus seeing him said, *How hardly shall they that have possessions enter into the kingdom of :God!* 25 For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of :God. 26 And they that heard *it* said, And who can be saved? 27 But he said, *The things impossible with men are possible with :God.* 28 And :Peter said, Lo, we have left our :own, *and* followed thee. 29 And he said to them, *Amen I say unto you that there is none that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of :God's sake,* 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this :season, and in the age to :come eternal life.

31 And he took to *him* the twelve, *and* said to them, *Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things written through the prophets shall be accomplished to the Son of :man.* 32 For he shall be delivered up to the nations, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge *and* kill him: and the third :day he shall rise again. 34 And THEY understood none of these *things*; and this :saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the *things* said.

35 And it came to pass, as he :drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind *man* sat by the way *side* begging: 36 and hearing a crowd going by, he inquired what this be. 37 And they reported to him, that :Jesus the Nazorean passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, David's son, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should keep still: but he cried out all *the* more, David's son, have mercy on me.

40 And :Jesus stopped, *and* commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he approached, he asked him, 41 **What wilt thou I should do to thee?** And he said, Lord, that I look up. 42 And :Jesus said to him, **Look up: thy :faith hath made thee whole.** 43 And immediately he looked up, and followed him, glorifying :God: and all the people seeing *it* gave praise to :God.

## Chapter 19

1 And he entered *and* was passing through :Jericho. 2 And lo, a man called by name Zacchæus; and HE was a chief publican, and moreover rich. 3 And he sought to see :Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of :stature. 4 And he ran on :before, *and* climbed up a sycamore *tree* to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. 5 And as :Jesus came to the place, he looked up, *and* said unto him, **Zacchæus, make haste, *and* come down; for today I must abide at thy :house.** 6 And he made haste, *and* came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And all murmured, when they saw *it*, saying, [that] He is gone in to lodge with a sinner [man]. 8 And Zacchæus stood, *and* said unto the Lord, Lo, Lord, the half of my :goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any *man*, I restore fourfold. 9 And :Jesus said unto him [that], **Today is salvation come to this :house, forasmuch as he also is Abraham's son.** 10 **For the Son of :man came to seek and to save what is lost.**

11 And as they heard these *things*, he added *and* spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and they supposed that the kingdom of :God was immediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.** 13 **And he called ten of his own bondmen, *and* gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade *herewith* till I come.** 14 **But his :citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us.** 15 **And it came to pass, on his return having received the kingdom, he also ordered these :bondmen, unto whom he had given the silver, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading.** 16 **And the first came along saying, Lord, thy :pound hath gained ten pounds more.** 17 **And he said to him, Well done, good bondman: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.** 18 **And the second came, saying, Thy :pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.** 19 **And he said to this *one* also, Be thou also over five cities.** 20 **And the other came, saying, Lord, lo, thy :pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: takest up what thou layedst not down, and reapest what thou didst not sow.** 22 **He saith to him,**

Out of thy :mouth will I judge thee, wicked bondman. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up what I laid not down, and reaping what I did not sow? **23** then wherefore gavest thou not my silver into a bank, and I at my coming should have required it with interest? **24** And he said to them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give to him that hath the ten pounds. **25** And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. **26** I say *unto* you, that to every one that hath shall be given, but from him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away. **27** But these mine :enemies, that would not *have* me reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. **28** And on saying these *things* he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

**29** And it came to pass, as he approached Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, **30** saying, *Go into the village over against you; in which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: and loose and bring him. 31 And if any one ask you, Why loose ye him? thus shall ye say [that], The Lord hath need of him. 32* And they that were sent went away, *and* found even as he said to them. **33** And as they were loosing the colt, its :owners said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? **34** And they said [that], The Lord hath need of him. **35** And they brought him unto :Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, *and* set :Jesus *thereon*. **36** And as he went, they spread their own :garments in the way. **37** And as he was now approaching, at the descent of the mount of :Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice *and* praise :God with a great voice for all the mighty works which they had seen; **38** saying,

Blessed the King  
That cometh in the Lord's Name:  
Peace in heaven,  
And glory in *the* highest.

**39** And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy :disciples. **40** And he answered *and* said, *I tell you if these shall be silent, the stones will cry out. 41* And as he approached, he saw the city *and* wept over it, **42** saying [that], *If thou also hadst known this :day, the things belonging unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43* For days shall come upon thee, and thine :enemies shall cast up a bank about thee, and surround thee, and keep thee in on every side, **44** and shall dash to the ground thee and thy :children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee stone upon stone; because thou knewest not the season of thy :visitation. **45** And he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast out them that sold, **46** saying to them, *It is written, And my :house shall be a house of prayer: but YE have made it a den of robbers.*

47 And he was teaching :daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal *men* of the people sought to destroy him:  
48 and they found nothing they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

## Chapter 20

1 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came upon *him*; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these *things*? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, **I also will ask you a word; and tell me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?** 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying [that], If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for it is persuaded John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, they knew not whence. 8 And :Jesus said to them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these.** 9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: **A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time[s]. 10 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a bondman, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another bondman: and him also they beat, and handled shamefully, and sent away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast forth. 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved :son; mayhap they will reverence this *one*. 14 But the husbandmen seeing him, reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill *him*, that the inheritance be ours. 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? 16 He will come and destroy these :husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others.** And on hearing *it*, they said, Be it not so! 17 But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that *is* written,

*The stone which the builders rejected,*

*The same was made head of the corner?*

18 Every one that falleth on that :stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. 19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay :hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this :parable against them. 20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to



deliver him up to the rule and the authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest rightly, and teachest, and acceptest not *man's* face, but of a truth teachest the way of :God: 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? 23 But he perceived their :craftiness *and* said unto them, 24 **Show me a shilling. Whose image and superscription hath it?** And they said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, **Then render to Cæsar Cæsar's things: and to :God, :God's.** 26 And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his :answer, *and* were silent.

27 And some of the Sadducees came to *him* (who say *there* is no resurrection), 28 *and* asked him, saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If one's brother die, having a wife, and HE be childless, that his :brother should take the wife, and raise up seed to his :brother. 29 Accordingly *there* were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, *and* died childless; 30 and the second: 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall the woman be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And :Jesus said to them, **The sons of this :age marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but those accounted worthy to attain to that :age, and the resurrection :from *the* dead, neither marry, nor are married off: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equals of angels; and are God's sons, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the Bush *passage*, when he calleth *the* Lord the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. 38 Now he is not God of *the* dead, but of *the* living: for all live to him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For they durst no more ask him aught.**

41 And he said unto them, **How say they that the Christ is David's son? 42 For David himself saith in *the* book of Psalms,**

*The Lord said to my :Lord,  
Sit on my right,*

**43 Till I set thine :enemies as a footstool to thy :feet.**

**44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?**

45 And in *the* hearing of all the people he said to *his* :disciples,

**46 Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in robes, and love salutations in the markets, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at the feasts; 47 who devour the houses of the widows, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.**

## Chapter 21

1 And he looked up, *and* saw *the* rich casting their :gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, I tell you truly that this :poor :widow cast in more than *they* all: 4 for all these did of their :superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but SHE of her :want cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these which ye behold, days will come, in which *there* shall not be left here stone upon stone that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these be? and what *shall be* the sign when these are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, See ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my :name, saying, I am *he*; and, The season is near; go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these must needs come to pass first; but the end *is* not immediately.

10 Then said he to them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and great earthquakes shall be, and in diverse places famines and pestilences; and terrors shall be and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their :hands on you, and persecute, delivering *you* up into the synagogues and prisons, *you* being brought before kings and governors for my :name's sake. 13 It shall turn out to you for a testimony. 14 Settle *it* therefore in your :hearts, not to meditate beforehand *how* to answer: 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your :adversaries shall not be able to withstand or gainsay. 16 But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you shall they put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all because of my name. 18 And not a hair of your :head shall perish. 19 In your :patience ye shall win your :souls. 20 But when ye should see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her :desolation is nigh. 21 Then let them in :Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them in *the* midst of her depart; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. 22 For these are days of vengeance, for *the* fulfilling of all the *things* written. 23 Woe to the pregnant and the suck-giving in those :days! for great distress shall be upon the land, and wrath to this :people. 24 And they shall fall by *the* sword's edge, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of *the* nations until *the* seasons of *the* nations (and they shall be) are fulfilled. 25 And signs shall be in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for *the* roaring of sea and billow; 26 men fainting for fear, and expectation of the *things* coming on the inhabited *earth*; for the powers of the heavens shall be

shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of :man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your :heads; because your :redemption draweth nigh. 29 And he spake to them a parable: see the fig tree, and all the trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see *it and* know of yourselves that :summer is now nigh. 31 Thus ye also, when ye should see these *things* coming to pass, know that the kingdom of :God is nigh. 32 Amen I say *unto* you that this :race shall not pass away, till all be accomplished. 33 The heaven and the earth shall pass away: but my :words shall not pass away. 34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your :hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and life's cares, and that :day come upon you suddenly as a snare: 35 for so shall it come upon all that dwell on *the* face of all the earth. 36 But watch at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these *things* that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of :man.

37 And every :day he was teaching in the temple; and every :night he went out, *and* lodged in the mount that is called Olivet. 38 And the whole people came early in the morning unto him in the temple, to hear him.

## Chapter 22

1 Now the feast of :unleavened *loaves* drew nigh, which is called Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might slay him; for they feared the people. 3 And Satan entered into Judas, the *one* called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, *and* conversed with the chief priests and captains, :how he might deliver him to them. 5 And they rejoiced, and agreed to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him to them in *the* absence of a crowd.

7 And the day of :unleavened *loaves* came, when the passover must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, *Go and prepare for us the passover, that we may eat.* 9 And they said to him, Where wilt thou *that* we make ready? 10 And he said to them, *Lo, when ye are entered into the city, a man shall meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.* 11 And ye shall say *unto* the house-master, The Teacher saith to thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my :disciples? 12 And HE will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, *and* found as he had said to them: and they prepared the passover. 14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, *With desire have I desired to eat this :passover with you before I suffer:*

16 for I say *unto* you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of :God. 17 And he received a cup, *and* when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18 for I say *unto* you, I shall not drink from now on of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of :God come. 19 And he took a loaf, *and* when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and gave to them, saying, This is my body :given for you: this do in :remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after :supper, saying, This :cup is the new covenant in my :blood, :shed for you. 21 But lo, the hand of him that delivereth me up *is* with me on the table. 22 For the Son of :man indeed goeth, as is determined: but woe to that :man through whom he is delivered up! 23 And THEY began to question among themselves, as to which of them it was that should do this. 24 And a contention also arose among them, as to which of them was accounted to be greater. 25 And he said to them, The kings of the nations lord it over them; and who have authority over them are called Benefactors. 26 Not so ye, however: but the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and who is chief, as he that serveth. 27 For who is greater, who sitteth at meat, or who serveth? not who sitteth at meat? but I am in *the* midst of you as who serveth. 28 But YE are they that have continued with me in my :trials; 29 and I appoint *unto* you, even as my :Father appointed *unto* me, a kingdom, 30 that ye may eat and drink at my :table in my :kingdom, and shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of :Israel. 31 Simon, Simon, lo, :Satan demanded to have you, to sift you as :grain: 32 but I made supplication for thee, that thy :faith fail not; and when once THOU hast turned again, establish thy :brethren. 33 And he said to him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow today, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. 35 And he said to them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye aught? And they said, Naught. 36 And he said to them, But now, who hath a purse, let him take *it*, likewise also a wallet; and who hath none, let him sell his :cloak, and buy a sword. 37 For I say *unto* you that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, :And he was reckoned with *the* lawless: yea, what concerneth me hath fulfillment. 38 And they said, Lord, lo, here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, *and* went according to *his* :custom unto the mount of :Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said to them, Pray not to enter into temptation. 41 And HE was parted from them about a stone's throw; and he knelt *and* prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou wilt, remove this :cup from me: nevertheless not my :will, but :thine, be done. 43 And an angel appeared to him from :heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in agony he prayed more earnestly; and

his sweat became as if great drops of blood were falling upon the ground. 45 And when he rose from prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said to them, **Why sleep ye? rise and pray that ye enter not into temptation.** 47 While he yet spake, lo, a crowd, and the one called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near to Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said to him, **Judas, deliverest thou up the Son of man with a kiss?** 49 And when those about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And a certain one of them smote the bondman of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said, **Suffer ye thus far.** And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 And Jesus said to the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, **Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves?** 53 **When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.**

54 And they seized him, and led him away, and led him into the house of the high priest. But Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain maid seeing him as he was sitting in the light, and looking steadfastly on him, said, This man also was with him. 57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little another saw him, and said, Thou also art one of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one hour, a certain other confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; for he also is a Galilæan. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, a cock crew. 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said to him [that], Before the cock crew this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And going [out] outside he wept bitterly. 63 And the men that held him mocked and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked, saying, Prophecy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him reviling.

66 And when it was day, the eldership of the people were gathered, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away to their Sanhedrin, saying, 67 If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said to them, **If I tell you, ye will in no wise believe: 68 and if I ask, ye will in no wise answer. 69 But from now on shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God.** 70 And all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, **Ye say that I am.** 71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

### Chapter 23

1 And the whole multitude of them rose up, *and* brought him before :Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *man* perverting our :nation, and forbidding to give tributes to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And :Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him *and* said, **THOU sayest.**

4 And :Pilate said unto the chief priests and the crowds, I find no fault in this :man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying [that], He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all :Judæa, and beginning from :Galilee even unto here. 6 But when Pilate heard *it*, he asked whether the man is a Galilæan. 7 And when he knew that he was of the jurisdiction of Herod, he sent him back to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these :days. 8 Now when Herod saw :Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had :heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some sign done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many words; but HE answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked, and arrayed in gorgeous apparel sent him back to :Pilate. 12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves. 13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 *and* said unto them, Ye brought me this :man, as perverting the people: and lo, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this :man touching those *things* whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, *and* release him. 18 But they cried out all together, saying, Away *with* this *man*, and release to us :Barabbas:—19 who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into :prison. 20 And :Pilate called to them again, desiring to release :Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them a third *time*, Why, what evil hath this *man* done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise *and* release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he be crucified. And their :voices prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence *that* what they asked be done. 25 And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but :Jesus he delivered up to their :will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from *the* field, *and* laid on him the cross, to bear it after :Jesus. 27 And a great multitude of the people followed him, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them

said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your :children. 29 For lo, days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed the barren, and the wombs that bare not and the breasts that gave not to suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these *things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?* 32 And two others, malefactors, were also led with him to be put to death. 33 And when they came unto the place which is called Skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on *the right* and the other on *the left*. 34 And Jesus said, *Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.* And parting his :garments among *them*, they cast a lot. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of :God, the chosen. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to *him*, offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And an inscription was also over him, THIS *is* THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39 And one of the hanged malefactors railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, *and* rebuking him said, Dost not even thou fear :God, for thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly; for we receive due reward of our deeds: but this *man* hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest in thy :kingdom. 43 And he said to him, *Amen I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in :Paradise.* 44 And it was now about *the sixth hour*, and darkness came over the whole earth until *the ninth hour*, 45 the sun failing: and the veil of the sanctuary was rent amidst. 46 And :Jesus cried with a loud voice, *and* said, *Father, into thy hands I commend my :spirit:* and having said this, he breathed *his last*. 47 And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified :God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous :man. 48 And all the crowds that came together to this :sight, seeing what *things* were done, returned smiting their :breasts. 49 And all his :acquaintance, and *the women* that followed with him from :Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these *things*.

50 And lo, a man Joseph by name, who was a councillor, a good man and righteous 51 (he had not consented to their :counsel and :deed), of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of :God: 52 this *man* went to :Pilate, *and* asked for the body of :Jesus. 53 And he took it down, *and* wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb hewn in stone, where no one had yet lain. 54 And it was Preparation day, and a sabbath began to dawn. 55 And the women, who had come with him out of :Galilee, followed after *and* beheld the tomb, and how his :body was laid. 56 And they returned, *and* prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

## Chapter 24

1 But on the first *day* of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, *and* found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, [and] lo, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: 5 and as they were affrighted and bowed down their *faces* unto the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living *one* among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake to you when he was yet in *Galilee*, 7 saying that the Son of *man* must be delivered up into sinful men's hands, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his *words*, 9 and returned from the tomb, *and* reported all these *things* to the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 Now they were Mary *Magdalene*, and Jōana, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other *women* with them told these *things* unto the apostles. 11 And these *words* appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. 12 But *Peter* arose, *and* ran unto the tomb; and stooping over, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he departed to his home, wondering at what was come to pass.

13 And lo, two of them were going that very day to a village called Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. 14 And THEY communed with each other of all these *things* which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, *and* went with them. 16 But their *eyes* were holden that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, **What *words* are these that ye exchange one with another, as ye walk?** And they stood still, sad-faced. 18 And one Cleopas by name, answering said unto him, Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the *things* *come* to pass therein in these *days*? 19 And he said to them, **What *things*?** And they said to him, Those concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a [man] prophet, mighty in deed and word before *God* and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our *rulers* delivered him unto sentence of death, and crucified him. 21 But we hoped that he it was who should redeem *Israel*. Yea and besides all this, it is now *the* third day since these *things* came to pass. 22 Moreover certain women of ours amazed us, having been early at the tomb; 23 and when they found not his *body*, they came, saying, they had also seen a vision of angels, who say he is alive. 24 And certain of those with us went to the tomb, and found *it* thus, just as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And HE said unto them, **O foolish, and slow of *heart* to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!** 26 Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these *things*, and to enter into his *glory*? 27 And



beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the *things* concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and HE made *as though* he would go further. 29 And they urged him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in :to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them *to meat*, he took the loaf *and* blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them. 31 And their :eyes were opened, and they knew him; and HE vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one unto another, Was not our :heart burning, while he spake to us in the way, as he opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very hour, *and* returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven collected together, and those with them, 34 saying [that], The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And THEY rehearsed the *happenings* on the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread. 36 And as they spake these *things*, he himself stood in their midst, and saith unto them, **Peace to you.** 37 But they, terrified and becoming affrighted, supposed they beheld a spirit. 38 And he said to them, **Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your :heart?** 39 **See my :hands and my :feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; because a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.** 40 And when he had said this, he showed them *his* :hands and :feet. 41 And while they still disbelieved for :joy, and wondered, he said to them, **Have ye here aught to eat?** 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. 43 And he took *it*, *and* ate before them. 44 And he said unto them, **These *are* my :words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all the *things* written in the law of Moses, and the Prophets, and the Psalms, concerning me must be fulfilled.** 45 Then opened he their :mind to understand the scriptures: 46 and he said to them [that], **Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise from *the* dead the third day; 47 and that repentance unto remission of sins be preached in his :name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.** 48 **Ye are witnesses of these *things*.** 49 **And lo, I send forth the promise of my :Father upon you: but tarry YE in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.**

50 And he led them out until over against Bethany: and he lifted up his :hands, *and* blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he :blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into :heaven. 52 And THEY worshipped him, *and* returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, blessing :God.

## ACCORDING TO JOHN

## Chapter 1

1 IN *the* beginning the Word was, and the Word was with :God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in *the* beginning with :God. 3 All *things* became through him; and without him nothing became that had become. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of :men. 5 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not. 6 *There* came to be a man, sent from God, his name *was* John. 7 The same came for a witness, that he might witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8 HE was not the light, but *came* that he might witness of the light. 9 The true :light was which coming into the world lighteth every man. 10 He was in the world, and the world became through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his :own *possessions*, and his :own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he authority to become children of God, *even* to them that believe unto his :name: 13 who were begotten, not of bloods, nor of *the* will of flesh, nor of man's will, but of God. 14 And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us, and we beheld his :glory, glory as of an only begotten with a father, full of grace and truth. 15 (John witnesseth of him, and cried, saying,—this was he who said—Who cometh after me is become before me: for he was first *in regard* of me.) 16 Because of his :fulness we all received, and grace upon grace. 17 Because the law was given through Moses; the grace and the truth came to be through Jesus Christ. 18 God no one hath ever seen; an only begotten, *himself* God, who is unto the bosom of the Father, HE hath declared him. 19 And this is the witness of :John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art THOU? 20 And he confessed and denied not; and he confessed [that], I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then *art* thou? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art THOU the prophet? And he answered, No. 22 They said therefore to him, Who art thou? that we may give answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I *am* a voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of *the* Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. 24 And they had been sent from the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said to him, Why then baptizest thou, if THOU art not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet? 26 :John answered them, saying, I baptize in water: in *the* midst of you standeth *one* whom ye know not, 27 who cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These *things* came to pass in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where :John was baptizing. 29 On the morrow he seeth :Jesus coming unto him, and saith, See, the lamb

of :God, that taketh away the sin of the world! 30 This is *he* of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was first *in regard* of me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he be manifested to :Israel, for this came I baptizing in water. 32 And John witnessed, saying [that], I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and he abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but who sent me to baptize in water, HE said to me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth in *the* Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have witnessed that this is the Son of :God.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; 36 and he looked upon :Jesus as he walked, *and* saith, See, the Lamb of :God! 37 And the two :disciples heard him speak and followed :Jesus. 38 And :Jesus turned, and beheld them following, *and* saith to them, **What seek ye?** And they said to him, Rabbei (which is to say, interpreted, Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith to them, **Come, and ye shall see.** They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that :day: the hour was about the tenth. 40 One of the two that heard *it* from John and followed him, was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. 41 HE findeth first *his* :own :brother Simon, and saith to him, We have found the Messiah (which is, interpreted, Christ). 42 He brought him unto :Jesus. :Jesus looked at him, *and* said, **Thou art Simon the son of John: thou shalt be called Cephas** (which is, by interpretation, Peter). 43 On the morrow he wished to go forth into :Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and :Jesus saith to him, **Follow me.** 44 Now :Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth :Nathanael, and saith to him, We have found him, of whom wrote Moses in the law, and the prophets, Jesus the *one* of Nazareth, son of :Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said to him, Can aught good come out of Nazareth? :Philip saith to him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming unto him, and saith of him, **See, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!** 48 Nathanael saith to him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered *and* said to him, **Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.** 49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbei, THOU art the Son of :God; THOU art King of :Israel. 50 :Jesus answered *and* said to him, **Because I said to thee that I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater *things* than these.** 51 And he saith to him, **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of :God ascending and descending upon the Son of :man.**

## Chapter 2

1 And the third :day *there* was a marriage in Cana of :Galilee; and the mother of :Jesus was there: 2 and :Jesus also was bidden, and his :disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when *the* wine failed, the mother of :Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And :Jesus saith to her, **Woman, what have I *to do* with thee? mine :hour is not yet come.** 5 His :mother saith to the servants, Whatever he saith to you, do. 6 Now six waterpots of stone were set there according to the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Saith :Jesus to them, **Fill the waterpots with water.** And they filled them up to *the brim*. 8 And he saith to them, **Draw out now, and bear to the feast ruler.** And they brought *it*. 9 And when the feast-ruler tasted the water become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the feast-ruler calleth the bridegroom, 10 and saith to him, Every man setteth on the good wine first; and when they have drunk freely, *then* the inferior: THOU till now hast kept the good wine. 11 This beginning of :signs did :Jesus in Cana of :Galilee, and manifested his :glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his :mother, and the brethren, and his :disciples; and there they abode not many days.

13 And the passover of the Jews was nigh, and :Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers sitting: 15 and he made a scourge of cords, *and* cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the money of the changers, and overthrew their tables; 16 and to the :dove-sellers he said, **Take these hence; make not the house of my :Father a house of merchandise.** 17 His :disciples remembered that it is written, The zeal for thy :house is devouring me. 18 The Jews therefore answered and said to him, What sign showest thou us, because thou doest these *things*? 19 Jesus answered and said to them, **Destroy this :sanctuary, and in three days I will raise it up.** 20 The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this :sanctuary in building, and wilt THOU raise it up in three days? 21 But HE spake of the sanctuary of his :body. 22 When therefore he was raised from *the* dead, his :disciples remembered that he said this, and believed the scripture, and the word which :Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in :Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed unto his :name, beholding his :signs which he did. 24 But Jesus himself did not trust himself to them, for that he knew all *men*, 25 and

because he had no need that any *one* bear witness concerning *man*; for himself knew what was in *man*.

### Chapter 3

1 Now *there* was a man of the Pharisees, Nicodemus his name, a ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbei, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these *signs* which thou doest, except *God* be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said to him, *Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God.* 4 *Nicodemus* saith unto him, How can a man be born being *an old man*? can he enter a second time into the womb of his *mother*, and be born? 5 *Jesus* answered, *Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.* 6 *What is* born of the flesh is flesh; and *what is* born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said to thee, *Ye must be born from above.* 8 The Spirit breatheth where he willeth, and thou hearest his *voice*, but knowest not whence he cometh, and whither he goeth: so is every one *born of the Spirit.* 9 *Nicodemus* answered *and* said to him, How can these *things* be? 10 *Jesus* answered and said to him, *Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things?* 11 *Amen, Amen, I say unto thee [that], We speak what we know, and witness what we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.* 12 If I told you the earthly *things* and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *heavenly*? 13 And no one hath ascended into the heaven, except he that descended out of the heaven, the Son of *man*. 14 And as *Moses* lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of *man* be lifted up; 15 that whosoever believeth have in him eternal life. 16 For *God* so loved the world, that he gave his *only begotten Son*, that whosoever believeth unto him perish not, but have eternal life. 17 For *God* sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world be saved through him. 18 Who believeth unto him is not judged: who believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed unto the name of the only begotten Son of *God*. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and *men* loved the darkness rather than the light; for their *works* were evil. 20 For every one that practiseth evil *things* hateth the light, and cometh not unto the light, that his *works* be not reprov'd. 21 But who doeth the truth cometh unto the light, that his *works* be manifested that they have been wrought in *God*.

22 After these *things* came *Jesus* and his *disciples* into the land of Judæa, and there tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And *John* also was

baptizing in Ænōn near :Saleim, because many waters were there: and they came, and were baptized. **24** For John was not yet cast into :prison. **25** A dispute therefore arose by the disciples of John with a Jew about purifying. **26** And they came unto :John, and said to him, Rabbei: who was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom THOU hast witnessed, see, HE baptizeth, and all come unto him. **27** John answered *and* said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from :heaven. **28** YE yourselves bear me witness, that I said, The Christ I am not, but, that I am sent before him. **29** Who hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, joyeth in joy because of the voice of the bridegroom: this my :joy therefore is made full. **30** He must increase, but I must decrease. **31** Who cometh from above is above all: who from the earth is, from the earth he is and from the earth he speaketh: who cometh from :heaven is above all. **32** What he hath seen and heard, of this he witnesseth: and no one receiveth his :witness. **33** Who hath received his :witness hath set his seal to *this*, that :God is true. **34** For he whom :God hath sent speaketh the words of :God: for not by measure giveth he the Spirit. **35** The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all *things* into his :hand. **36** Who believeth unto the Son hath eternal life; but who disobeyeth the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of :God abideth on him.

#### Chapter 4

**1** When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John **2** (although Jesus himself baptized not, but his :disciples), **3** he left :Judæa, and departed again into :Galilee. **4** And he had to pass through :Samaria. **5** He cometh therefore to a city of :Samaria, called Sychar, near the enclosure that Jacob gave to his :son :Joseph: **6** and :Jacob's spring was there. :Jesus therefore, wearied with the journey, was sitting thus by the spring; *the* hour was about the sixth. **7** A woman of :Samaria cometh to draw water: :Jesus saith to her, **Give me to drink.** **8** For his :disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. **9** Saith therefore the Samaritan :woman to him, How askest THOU, being a Jew, drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) **10** Jesus answered and said to her, **If thou knewest the gift of :God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.** **11** She saith to him, Sir, thou hast no pail, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou the living :water? **12** Art thou greater than our :father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his :sons, and his :cattle? **13** Jesus answered and said

to her, Every one that drinketh of this :water shall thirst again: 14 but whoso drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a spring of water leaping up unto eternal life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this :water, that I thirst not, neither come all *the* way hither to draw. 16 He saith to her, Go, call thy :husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said to him, I have no husband. :Jesus saith to her, Thou saidst well [that] I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou spoken truly. 19 The woman saith to him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our :fathers worshipped in this :mountain; and YE say, that in Jerusalem is the place where *men* ought to worship. 21 :Jesus saith to her, Believe me, woman, that an hour cometh, when neither in this :mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. 22 YE worship ye know not what: WE worship what we know; for :salvation is from the Jews. 23 But an hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for even such the Father seeketh as his :worshippers. 24 :God is Spirit: and who worship him must worship in spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh that is called Christ: when HE is come, he will declare to us all *things*. 26 :Jesus saith to her, I that speak to thee am *he*. 27 And upon this came his :disciples; and marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no one said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? 28 So the woman left her :waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the men, 29 Come, see a man, who told me all *things* that I did: can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming unto him. 31 In the mean *while* the disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei, eat. 32 But he said to them, I have meat to eat that YE know not. 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any *one* brought him *aught* to eat? 34 :Jesus saith to them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his :work. 35 Say not YE that *there* are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? lo, I say unto you, Lift up your :eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white unto harvest. 36 Already who reapeth receiveth reward, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that who soweth and who reapeth may rejoice together. 37 For herein is the saying true that one is who soweth, and another who reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their :labor. 39 And from that :city many of the Samaritans believed unto him because of the word of the woman, who witnessed [that], He told me all *things* that I did. 40 When therefore the Samaritans came unto him, they asked him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his :word; 42 and they said to the woman [that], Now we believe,

not because of thy :speaking: for we have heard *for* ourselves, and know that this is truly the Savior of the world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence into :Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own :country. 45 When therefore he came into :Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the *things* that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto :Cana of :Galilee, where he made the water wine. And *there* was a certain nobleman, whose :son was sick at Capernaum. 47 This *man* heard that Jesus was come out of :Judæa into :Galilee, *and* he went unto him, and asked that he come down, and heal his :son; for he was at death's point.

48 :Jesus therefore said unto him, **Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in nowise believe.**

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my little :child die. 50 :Jesus saith to him, **Go, thy :son liveth.** The man believed the word that :Jesus spake to him, and he went away. 51 But as he was already going down, his :bondmen met him, saying, that his :boy lived.

52 He inquired therefore of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore to him [that], Yesterday at *the* seventh hour the fever left him.

53 The father therefore knew that *it was* at that :hour in which :Jesus said unto him, Thy :son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole :house.

54 Now this is again a second sign that :Jesus did coming out of Judæa into :Galilee.

## Chapter 5

1 After these *things* was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now *there* is in :Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, the *one* called in Hebrew Bēthzatha, having five porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of the sick, blind, halt, withered. 4 And a certain man was there who had *been* thirty and eight years in his :infirmity. 5 :Jesus seeing this *man* lying down, and knowing that he had *been thus* already a long time, saith to him, **Wouldest thou be made whole?** 6 The sick *man* answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 7 :Jesus saith to him, **Arise, take up thy :bed, and walk.** 8 And straightway the man became whole, and took up his :bed and walked. Now it was *the* sabbath on that :day.

9 Said the Jews therefore to the *one* cured, It is *the* sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up the bed. 10 But he answered them, He who made me whole, the same said to me, Take up thy :bed, and walk. 11 They asked



him, Who is the man that said to thee, Take up, and walk? **13** But the *one* healed knew not who it was; for :Jesus disappeared, a crowd being in the place. **14** After these *things* :Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said to him, **Behold, thou art become whole: sin no more, lest aught worse befall thee.** **15** The man went away, and told the Jews that *it was* Jesus who had made him whole. **16** And for this the Jews persecuted :Jesus, because he did these *things* on a sabbath. **17** But he answered them, **My :Father worketh even until now, and I work.** **18** For this therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also said :God was his own Father, making himself equal with :God. **19** :Jesus therefore answered *and* said to them, **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for whatever things HE doeth, these the Son also doeth likewise.** **20** For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all *things* that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he show him, that YE may marvel. **21** For just as the Father raiseth the dead and maketh alive, thus the Son also maketh alive whom he will. **22** For neither doth the Father judge any *one*, but hath given all :judgment to the Son; **23** that all *may* honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. Who honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. **24** Amen, Amen, I say unto you [that], Who heareth my :word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of :death into :life. **25** Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that an hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of :God, and who hear shall live. **26** For just as the Father hath life in himself, thus gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: **27** and he gave him authority to pass judgment, because he is Son of man. **28** Marvel not *at* this: for *the* hour cometh, in which all they in the tombs shall hear his :voice, **29** and shall come forth; who have done the good *things*, unto resurrection of life; who have practised the evil *things*, unto resurrection of judgment. **30** I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and :my judgment is righteous; because I seek not MY :will, but the will of him that sent me. **31** If I witness of myself, my :witness is not true. **32** *It* is another that witnesseth of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. **33** Ye have sent unto John, and he hath witnessed to the truth. **34** But I receive not the witness from man: however, I say these *things*, that YE be saved. **35** HE was the burning and shining :lamp; and YE were willing to rejoice for an hour in his :light. **36** But the witness I have is greater than :John's; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. **37** And the Father that sent me, HE hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither ever heard his voice, nor seen his form. **38** And ye have not

his :word abiding in you: for whom HE sent, him YE believe not. **39** Search the scriptures, because YE think that in them ye have eternal life; and THEY are which witness of me; **40** and ye will not to come to me, that ye may have life. **41** I receive not glory from men. **42** But I know you, that ye have not the love of :God in yourselves. **43** I am come in the name of my :Father, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in :his own :name, him ye will receive. **44** How can YE believe, receiving glory one of another, and the glory :from the only God ye seek not? **45** Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: *there* is your :accuser, Moses, on whom ye have *set your hope*. **46** For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for HE wrote of me. **47** But if ye believe not HIS writings, how shall ye believe my :words?

## Chapter 6

**1** After these *things* :Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of :Galilee, of :Tiberias. **2** And a great crowd followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did over the sick. **3** And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his :disciples. **4** Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was nigh. **5** :Jesus therefore lifting up *his* :eyes, and beholding that a great crowd cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, **Whence are we to buy loaves, that these may eat?** **6** And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. **7** Philip answered him, Two hundred shillings' worth of loaves suffice not them, that each take a little. **8** One of his :disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, saith to him, **9** A lad is here, who hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these among so many? **10** :Jesus said, **Make the men sit down.** Now much grass was in the place. The men therefore sat down, in :number about five thousand. **11** :Jesus therefore took the loaves, and having given thanks, he distributed to those sitting down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. **12** And when they were filled, he saith to his :disciples, **Gather up the fragments remaining over, that nothing be lost.** **13** So they gathered *up* and filled from the five :barley loaves twelve baskets of fragments, which remained over to them that had eaten. **14** The men, therefore, seeing what signs he did, said [that], This is truly the prophet that cometh into the world. **15** Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone. **16** And when evening came, his :disciples went down unto the sea; **17** and they entered into a boat, *and* were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and :Jesus had not yet come unto them. **18** And the sea was rising *with* a great wind blowing. **19** When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold :Jesus

walking on the sea, and drawing near the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith to them, **It is I; be not afraid.** 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea saw that no other little boat was there, save one, and that :Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his :disciples went away alone; 23 but boats came from Tiberias near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. 24 When the crowd therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his :disciples, they themselves got into the little boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking :Jesus. 25 And when they found him on *the* other side of the sea, they said to him, Rabbei, when camest thou hither? 26 :Jesus answered them and said, **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye were eating of the loaves, and were filled.** 27 **Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of :man shall give you: for him the Father, :God, hath sealed.** 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of :God? 29 :Jesus answered and said to them, **This is the work of :God, that ye believe on him whom HE hath sent.** 30 They said therefore to him, What then doest THOU for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; even as *it* is written, He gave them bread out of :heaven to eat. 32 :Jesus therefore said to them, **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Not Moses gave you the bread out of :heaven; but my :Father giveth you the true :bread out of :heaven.** 33 **For the bread of :God is he that cometh down out of :heaven, and giveth life to the world.** 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this :bread. 35 :Jesus said to them, **I am the bread of :life: who cometh unto me shall in nowise hunger, and who believeth unto me shall in nowise ever thirst.** 36 **But I said to you, that both ye have seen me and believe not.** 37 **Everything that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me I will in nowise cast out; 38 because I am come down from :heaven, not to do :my :will, but the will of him that sent me.** 39 **And this is the will of him that sent me, that of everything which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.** 40 **For this is the will of my :Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth unto him, have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.** 41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of :heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose :father and mother WE know? how saith he now [that] I am come down out of :heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said to them,

Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No one can come unto me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And all shall be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any one hath seen the Father, save he that is from :God, HE hath seen the Father. 47 Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who believeth hath eternal life. 48 I am the bread of :life. 49 Your :fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and died. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of :heaven, that one eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living :bread which came down out of :heaven: if any eat of :this :bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world. 52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this *man* give us his :flesh to eat? 53 :Jesus therefore said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of :man and drink his :blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 Who feedeth on my :flesh and drinketh my :blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my :flesh is true meat, and my :blood is true drink. 56 Who feedeth on my :flesh and drinketh my :blood abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so who feeds on me, HE also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down out of :heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that feeds on this :bread shall live for ever. 59 These *things* said he in a synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. 60 Many therefore of his :disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This :saying is hard: who can hear it? 61 But :Jesus knowing in himself that his :disciples murmured at this said to them, *Doth this stumble you?* 62 *What then if ye should behold the Son of :man ascending where he was before?* 63 It is the Spirit that maketh alive; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and are life. 64 But *there* are some of you that believe not. For :Jesus knew from *the* beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should deliver him up. 65 And he said, *For this cause have I said to you, that no one can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.* 66 Upon this many of his :disciples went :back, and walked no more with him. 67 :Jesus said therefore to the twelve, *Would ye also go away?* 68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, unto whom shall we go? thou hast *the* words of eternal life. 69 And WE have believed and know that THOU art the Holy One of :God. 70 :Jesus answered them, *Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil?* 71 Now he spake of :Judas son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should deliver him up, one of the twelve.

## Chapter 7

1 And after these *things* :Jesus walked in :Galilee: for he would not walk in :Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the *feast* of tabernacles, was nigh. 3 His :brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into :Judæa, that thy :disciples also shall behold thy :works which thou doest. 4 For no one doeth aught in secret, and himself seeketh to be *known* openly. If thou doest these *things*, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For even his :brethren did not believe unto him. 6 :Jesus therefore saith to them, :My :season is not yet come; but your :season is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I witness of it, that its :works are evil. 8 Go YE up unto the feast: I go not up yet unto this :feast; because :my :season is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these *things* to them, he remained in :Galilee. 10 But when his :brethren were gone up unto the feast, then he himself also went up, not openly, but as if in secret. 11 The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is that *man*? 12 And much murmuring was among the crowds concerning him: some said [that], He is a good man; but others said, No, but he leadeth the multitude astray. 13 Yet no one spake openly of him for the fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this *man* letters, not having learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My :teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any willeth to do his :will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of :God, or *whether* I speak from myself. 18 Who speaketh from himself seeketh his :own :glory: but who seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? 20 The crowd answered, Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said to them, I did one work, and ye all marvel. 22 Therefore Moses hath given you :circumcision (not that it is of :Moses but of the fathers); and on a sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 If the man receiveth circumcision on a sabbath, that the law of Moses be not broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on a sabbath? 24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge :righteous judgment. 25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And behold, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers verily know that this is the Christ? 27 But we know this *man* whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 :Jesus therefore cried, teaching in the temple and saying, Ye both know

me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but who sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 I know him; because I am from him, and HE sent me. 30 They sought therefore to take him: and no one laid :hand on him, because his :hour was not yet come. 31 But of the crowd many believed unto him and said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than what this *man* hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these *things* concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. 33 :Jesus therefore said, **Yet a little time am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me.** 34 **Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, YE cannot come.** 35 The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this *man* go that WE shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36 What is this :word that he said, **Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, YE cannot come?**

37 Now on the last, the great day of the feast, :Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any thirst, let him come unto me and drink.** 38 **Who believeth unto me, as the scripture hath said, out of his :belly shall flow rivers of living water.** 39 But this he spake of the Spirit, which they that believed unto him were to receive: for *the* Spirit was not yet; because Jesus was not yet glorified. 40 *Some* of the crowd therefore, when they heard these :words, said that this is truly the prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of :Galilee? 42 Did not the scripture say that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? 43 A division therefore arose in the crowd because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no one laid :hands on him. 45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and these said to them, Why did ye not bring him? 46 The officers answered, Never man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also deceived? 48 Hath any of the rulers believed unto him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this :crowd that knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 Nicodemus saith to them (he that came unto him before, being one of them), 51 Doth our :law judge the man, except it first hear from him and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said to him, Art THOU also of :Galilee? Search, and see that out of :Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And they went each unto his :house:

## Chapter 8

1 but Jesus went unto the mount of :Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came into the temple, and the whole people came unto him; and he sat

down, *and* taught them. 3 And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in sin; and having set her in *the* midst, 4 they say to him, Teacher, this :woman hath been taken in adultery, in *the* very act. 5 Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone :such: what then sayest THOU?

6 And this they said, trying him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But :Jesus stooped down, *and* with his finger wrote on the ground. 7 But when they continued asking him, he lifted himself up, and said to them, **Who is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.** 8 And again he stooped down, *and* wrote on the ground. 9 And they, when they heard *it*, went out one by one, beginning from the elders: and he was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in *the* midst. 10 And :Jesus lifted himself up, *and* said to her, **Woman, where are they? did no one condemn thee?**

11 And she said, No one, Lord. And :Jesus said, **Neither do I condemn thee: go; from now on sin no more.**

12 Again therefore :Jesus spake to them, saying, **I am the light of the world: who followeth me shall in no wise walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of :life.** 13 The Pharisees therefore said to him, THOU art witnessing of thyself; thy :witness is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said to them, **And even if I am witnessing of myself, my :witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but YE know not whence I come, or whither I go.**

15 **YE judge after the flesh; I judge no one.** 16 **Yea and if I judge, :my :judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.** 17 **Yea and in :your :law it is written, that the witness of two men is true.** 18 **I am he that witnesseth of myself, and the Father that sent me witnesseth of me.** 19 They said therefore to him, Where is thy :Father? Jesus answered, **Ye know neither me, nor my :Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my :Father also.** 20 These :words spake he in the treasury, while teaching in the temple: and no one took him; because his :hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again to them, **I go, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your :sin: whither I go, YE cannot come.** 22 The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, **Whither I go, YE cannot come?**

23 And he said to them, **YE are from :beneath; I am from :above: YE are of this :world; I am not of this :world.** 24 **I said therefore to you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am *he*, ye shall die in your :sins.**

25 They said therefore to him, Who art THOU? :Jesus said unto them, **Even what I also speak to you from *the* beginning.** 26 **I have many *things* to speak and to judge concerning you: but who sent me is true; and the *things* I heard from him, these speak I unto the world.** 27 They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. 28 :Jesus therefore said, **When ye shall lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and I do nothing of myself, but even**

as the Father taught me, these I speak. 29 And who sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the *things* pleasing to him. 30 As he spake these *things*, many believed unto him. 31 :Jesus therefore said to the Jews that had believed him, If YE abide in my :word, ye are truly my disciples; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free. 33 They answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any *one*: how sayest THOU [that] Ye shall become free. 34 :Jesus answered them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you [that], Every one that doeth :sin is bondman of :sin. 35 And the bondman abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son shall set you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; But ye seek to kill me, because :my :word hath no place in you. 38 What *things* I have seen with the Father I speak: ye also then do what *things* ye heard from the father. 39 They answered *and* said to him, Our :father is Abraham. :Jesus saith to them, If ye are :Abraham's children, do the works of :Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man who have told you the truth, which I heard from :God: this Abraham did not. 41 YE do the works of your :father. They said to him, WE were not born of fornication; we have one Father, :God. 42 :Jesus said to them, If :God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from :God, for neither have I come of myself, but HE sent me. 43 Wherefore understand ye not :my :speech? Because ye cannot hear :my :word. 44 YE are of the father, the devil, and the lusts of your :father ye will to do. He was a man-slayer from *the* beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because no truth is in him. When he speaketh the lie, he speaketh of his :own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But I, because I say the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I speak truth, why *do* YE not believe me? 47 Who is of :God heareth the words of :God: for this *cause* hear YE not, because ye are not of :God. 48 The Jews answered and said to him, Say WE not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? 49 Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my :Father, and YE dishonor me. 50 But I seek not my :glory: *there* is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Amen, Amen, I say unto you, If any keep my :word, he shall never see death. 52 The Jews said to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and THOU sayest, If one keep my :word, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art THOU greater than our :father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my :glory is nothing: *it* is my :Father that glorifieth me; of whom YE say, that he is your God; 55 and ye are not acquainted with him: but I know him; and if I should say, that I know him not, I shall be like you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his :word. 56 Your :father



Abraham rejoiced to see :my :day; and he saw and was glad. 57 The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Before Abraham became, I am. 59 They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus was hidden, and went out of the temple.

### Chapter 9

1 And passing by, he saw a man blind from *his* birth. 2 And his :disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei, who was sinning, this *man*, or his :parents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this *man* sin, nor his :parents: but that the works of :God should be manifested in him. 4 WE must work the works of him that sent me, while *it* is day: night cometh, when no one can work. 5 While I am in the world, I am Light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and with the clay anointed his :eyes, 7 and said to him, Go, wash in the pool of :Silōam (which is interpreted, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him :aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Others said [that] It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. HE said [that], I am *he*. 10 They told him therefore, How then were thine :eyes opened? 11 HE answered, The man :called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine :eyes, and said to me [that], Go to :Silōam, and wash: I went away therefore, and washed, *and* received sight. 12 And they said to him, Where is HE? He saith, I know not. 13 They bring unto the Pharisees the *one* aforetime blind. 14 Now it was *the* sabbath on the day when :Jesus made the clay, and opened his :eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received *his* sight. And he said to them, He put clay upon mine :eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This :man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can [a man] a sinner do such signs? And *there* was a division among them. 17 They say therefore to the blind man *again*, What sayest THOU of him, in that he opened thine :eyes? And he said [that], He is a prophet. 18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received sight, until they called the parents of him that had received sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your :son, who ye say that he was born blind? how then seeth he now therefore? 20 His :parents answered and said, We know that this is our :son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his :eyes, WE know not: ask him; he is of age; HE shall speak for himself. 22 These *things* said his :parents, because they

feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any should confess him as Christ, he should be out of *the* synagogue. 23 Therefore said his :parents [that], He is of age; ask him. 24 They called, therefore, a second *time* the man that was blind, and said to him, Give glory to :God: WE know that this :man is a sinner. 25 HE therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one *thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said therefore to him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine :eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you already, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear *it* again? would YE also become his disciples? 28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art that *man's* disciple; but WE are disciples of :Moses. 29 WE know that :God hath spoken to Moses: but as for this *man*, we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said to them, Why, herein is the marvel, that YE know not whence he is, and he opened mine :eyes. 31 We know that :God heareth not sinners: but if any be worshipper of God, and do his :will, him he heareth. 32 For ages it was unheard-of that any *one* opened *the* eyes of *one* born blind. 33 If this *man* was not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said to him, THOU wast altogether born in sins, and dost THOU teach us? And they cast him out. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and found him *and* said, **Believest THOU unto the Son of :man?** 36 HE answered and said, And who is he, sir, that I may believe on him? 37 :Jesus said to him, **Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee.** 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. 39 And :Jesus said, **For judgment came I into this :world, that who see not may see; and who see may become blind.** 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these *things*, and said to him, Are WE also blind? 41 :Jesus said to them, **If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say that, We see: your :sin remaineth.**

## Chapter 10

**1 Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but goeth up some other way, the same is a thief and robber. 2 But who entereth by the door is shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his :voice: and he calleth *his* :own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 When he hath put forth all *his* :own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his :voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of :strangers. 6 This :proverb spake :Jesus to them: but THEY understood not what *things* they were which he spake to them. 7 :Jesus therefore said again, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep**

did not hear them. **9** I am the door; by me if any enter, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and find pasture. **10** The thief cometh not, but to steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may have abundance. **11** I am the good :shepherd: the good :shepherd layeth down his :life for the sheep. **12** Who is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth (and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth): **13** because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. **14** I am the good :shepherd; and I know :mine, and :mine know me, **15** even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my :life for the sheep. **16** And other sheep I have, which are not of this :fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my :voice; and they shall become one flock, one shepherd. **17** For this the Father loveth me, because I lay down my :life, that I take it again. **18** No one took it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and have authority to take it again. This :commandment received I from my :Father. **19** A division arose again among the Jews because of these :words. **20** And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him? **21** Others said, These are not the sayings of a demoniac; can a demon open the eyes of *the* blind?

**22** The feast of dedication was then at :Jerusalem: **23** it was winter; and :Jesus was walking in the temple in the porch of :Solomon. **24** The Jews therefore encircled him, and said to him, How long holdest thou our :soul in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. **25** :Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in the name of my :Father, these witness of me. **26** But YE believe not, because ye are not of :my :sheep. **27** :My :sheep hear my :voice, and I know them, and they follow me: **28** and I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my :hand. **29** What my :Father hath given me is greater than all; and no one can snatch out of the hand of the Father. **30** I and the Father are one. **31** The Jews took up stones again to stone him. **32** :Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which work of those *do* ye stone me? **33** The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because thou, being man, makest thyself God. **34** :Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your :law [that], I said, Ye are gods? **35** If HE called them gods, unto whom the word of :God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), **36** say YE of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world [that], Thou blasphemest; because I said I am :God's Son? **37** If I do not the works of my :Father, believe me not. **38** But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father

*is in me, and I in the Father.* 39 They sought therefore again to take him: and he went forth out of their :hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was baptizing *at* the first; and remained there. 41 And many came unto him, and they said [that], John indeed did no sign: but all *things* whatever John spake of this *man* were true. 42 And many believed unto him there.

## Chapter 11

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her :sister Martha. 2 And *it* was Mariam who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his :feet with her :hair, whose :brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, see, *he* whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when :Jesus heard *it*, he said, *This :sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of :God, that the Son of :God be glorified by it.* 5 Now :Jesus loved :Martha, and her :sister, and :Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he then accordingly abode two days in the place where he was. 7 Thereupon after this he saith to the disciples, *Let us go into :Judæa again.* 8 The disciples say to him, Rabbei, the Jews were *but* now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, *Are there not twelve hours in the day? If one walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this :world.* 10 *But if one walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him.* 11 These *things* spake he: and after this he saith to them, *Our :friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I awake him.* 12 The disciples therefore said to him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. 13 Now :Jesus had spoken of his :death: but THEY thought that he spake of *taking* :rest in :sleep. 14 Then :Jesus therefore said to them openly, *Lazarus is dead.* 15 *And I am glad for you that I was not there, that ye may believe; but let us go unto him.* 16 Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to *his* :fellow-disciples, Let US also go, that we may die with him. 17 :Jesus therefore came *and* found that he had been in the tomb four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh to :Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of the Jews had come to :Martha and Mariam, to console them concerning *their* brother. 20 :Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, met him: but Mariam still sat in the house. 21 :Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my :brother had not died. 22 And now I know that, whatever thou shalt ask of :God, :God will give thee. 23 :Jesus saith to her, *Thy :brother shall rise again.* 24 :Martha saith to him, I know that he shall

rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 :Jesus said to her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: who believeth unto me shall live, even if he die;** 26 **and every one who liveth and believeth unto me shall nowise die unto the age. Believest thou this?** 27 She saith to him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of :God, *even* he that cometh into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mariam her :sister secretly saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. 29 And SHE, when she heard *it*, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now :Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where :Martha met him.) 31 The Jews then who were with her in the house, and consoling her, when they saw :Mariam that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to wail there. 32 :Mariam therefore, when she came where Jesus was, *and* saw him, fell down at his :feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my :brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her wailing, and the Jews *also* wailing who came with her, he was indignant in spirit and troubled himself, 34 and said, **Where have ye laid him?** They say to him, Lord, come and see. 35 :Jesus wept. 36 The Jews therefore said, See how he loved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this *man*, who opened the eyes of the blind *man*, have done so that this *man* also should not die? 38 Jesus therefore again indignant within himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. 39 :Jesus saith, **Take ye away the stone.** Martha, the sister of the dead *man*, saith to him, Lord, he already stinketh, for he is *dead* four days. 40 :Jesus saith to her, **Said I not to thee, that if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of :God?** 41 They took away therefore the stone. And :Jesus lifted up *his* :eyes, and said, **Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me.** 42 **And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the crowd that standeth around I said *it*, that they may believe that thou didst send me.** 43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 The dead *man* came forth, bound :hand and :foot with grave-clothes; and his :face was bound about with a napkin. :Jesus saith to them, **Loose him, and let him go.** 45 Many therefore of the Jews, who came unto :Mariam and beheld what he did, believed unto him. 46 But some of them went away unto the Pharisees, and told them what *things* Jesus had done. 47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a Sanhedrin, and said, What do we? because this :man doeth many signs. 48 If we let him thus *alone*, all will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our :place and :nation. 49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest of that :year, said to them, YE know nothing at all, 50 nor consider that *it* is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this

he said not of himself: but being high priest of that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather into one the children of God that are scattered *abroad*.

53 From that day on therefore they took counsel to kill him.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there tarried with the disciples. 55 Now the passover of the Jews was near: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 They therefore sought Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders, that, if any knew where he was, he should show *it*, that they might take him.

## Chapter 12

1 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 They made him therefore a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat *at meat* with him. 3 Mariam therefore took a pound of ointment of pure nard, very precious, *and* anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should deliver him up, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred shillings, and given to *the poor*? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the bag, was carrying its contents. 7 Jesus therefore said, **Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying.** 8 **For the poor ye have always with yourselves; but me ye have not always.** 9 The great crowd therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from *the* dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel to put Lazarus also to death; 11 because by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed unto Jesus.

12 On the morrow the great crowd that came to the feast, on hearing that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet him, and shouted,

Hosanna:

Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's Name,

Even the King of Israel.

14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; even as *it* is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Zion:  
Lo, thy :King cometh,  
Sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These *things* understood not his :disciples *at* first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these were written of him, and *that* they had done these to him. 17 The crowd therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from *the* dead, witnessed. 18 For this *cause* also the crowd met him, because they heard that he had done this :sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Behold that ye prevail nothing. See, the world is gone after him.

20 Now certain Greeks were among those that went up to worship at the feast: 21 these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of :Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see :Jesus. 22 :Philip cometh and telleth :Andrew; Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell :Jesus. 23 And :Jesus answereth them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of :man should be glorified.** 24 **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Except the grain of the wheat fall into the earth *and* die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit.** 25 **Who loveth his :soul loseth it; and who hateth his :soul in this :world shall guard it unto life eternal.** 26 **If any serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also :my :servant be: if any serve me, him will the Father honor.** 27 **Now is my :soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this :hour? But for this *cause* came I unto this :hour.** 28 **Father, glorify thy :name.** A voice therefore came out of :heaven: I both have glorified, and will glorify *it* again. 29 The crowd therefore, that stood *by*, and heard *it*, said that it was thunder: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, **This :voice hath not come for my *sake*, but for yours.** 31 **Now is a judgment of this :world: now shall the prince of this :world be cast [out] outside.** 32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto myself.** 33 But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The crowd therefore answered him, WE have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest THOU, that the Son of :man must be lifted up? Who is this :Son of :man? 35 :Jesus therefore said to them, **Yet a little time is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness apprehend you not: and who walketh in the darkness knoweth not wither he goeth.** 36 **While ye have the light, believe unto the light, that ye may become sons of light.** These *things* spake Jesus, and he departed *and* was hidden from them. 37 But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not unto him: 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet be fulfilled, which he spake,  
Lord, who hath believed our :report?

And to whom hath the arm of *the* Lord been revealed?  
**39** For this *cause* they could not believe, because Isaiah said again,  
**40** He hath blinded their :eyes, and hardened their :heart;  
 Lest they see with *their* eyes, and understand at heart and turn,  
 And I should heal them.  
**41** These *things* said Isaiah, because he saw his :glory; and he spake of him.  
**42** Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed unto him; but because of  
 the Pharisees they did not confess, lest they should be put out of *the*  
 synagogue: **43** for they loved the glory from :men more than the glory  
 from :God. **44** And Jesus cried and said, **Who believeth unto me,**  
**believeth not unto me, but unto him that sent me.** **45** **And who beholdeth me**  
**beholdeth him that sent me.** **46** **I am come a light into the world, that**  
**whoever believeth unto me remain not in the darkness.** **47** **And if any hear**  
**my :sayings, and guard *them* not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the**  
**world, but to save the world.** **48** **Who rejecteth me, and receiveth not**  
**my :sayings, hath *one* that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same**  
**shall judge him in the last day.** **49** **Because I spake not from myself; but the**  
**Father that sent me, HE hath given me commandment, what I should say,**  
**and what I shall speak.** **50** **And I know that his :commandment is life eternal;**  
**what *things* therefore I speak, even as the Father hath said to me, thus I**  
**speak.**

### Chapter 13

**1** Now before the feast of the passover, :Jesus knowing that his :hour  
 was come for him to depart out of this :world unto the Father, having loved  
*his* :own, those in the world, he loved them unto *the* end. **2** And during  
 supper (the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's  
 son, to deliver him up), **3** knowing that the Father had given all *things* into  
*his* :hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto :God, **4** he  
 riseth from :supper, and layeth aside *his* :garments; and he took a towel,  
*and* girded himself. **5** Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to  
 wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he  
 was girded. **6** He cometh therefore unto Simon Peter. He saith to him, Lord,  
 dost THOU wash MY :feet? **7** Jesus answered and said to him, **What I do**  
**THOU knowest not now; but shalt understand hereafter.** **8** Peter saith to him,  
 Thou shalt never wash my :feet. Jesus answered him, **If I wash thee not,**  
**thou hast no part with me.** **9** Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my :feet  
 only, but also the hands and the head. **10** Jesus saith to him, **Who is bathed**  
**needeth not save to wash *his* :feet, but is wholly clean: and ye are clean, but**  
**not all.** **11** For he knew him that was delivering him up; for this *cause* said he,



Ye are not all clean. 12 When therefore he had washed their :feet, and taken his :garments, and reclined again, he said to them, **Know ye what I have done to you?** 13 **YE call me the Teacher and the Lord: and ye say well; for I am.** 14 **If I therefore, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed YOUR :feet, ye also ought to wash the feet of one another.** 15 **For I have given you an example, that ye also should do even as I have done to you.** 16 **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, A bondman is not greater than his :lord; neither an apostle greater than *he* who sent him.** 17 **If ye know these *things*, blessed are ye if ye do them.** 18 **I speak not of you all: I know the ones I chose: but that the scripture be fulfilled, Who eateth my :bread lifted up his :heel against me.** 19 **From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.** 20 **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who receiveth whomever I shall send receiveth me; and who receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.** 21 When Jesus had said these *things* he was troubled in the spirit, and witnessed, and said, **Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that one of you shall deliver me up.** 22 The disciples looked at each other, perplexed of whom he spake. 23 One of the disciples, whom :Jesus loved, was reclining in the bosom of Jesus. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to this *one*, and saith to him, Tell who it is of whom he speaketh. 25 HE leaning back thus on the breast of :Jesus saith to him, Lord, who is it? 26 :Jesus therefore answereth, **He it is for whom I shall dip the sop, and give to him.** On dipping, therefore, the sop, he taketh and giveth *it* to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. 27 And after the sop, then entered :Satan into him. Jesus therefore said to him, **What thou doest, do quickly.** 28 Now none of those reclining knew for what he spake this to him. 29 For some thought, since Judas had the bag, that Jesus saith to him, Buy what *things* we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 HE then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

31 When therefore he went out, Jesus saith, **Now was the Son of :man glorified, and :God was glorified in him; 32 and :God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him.** 33 **Little children, yet a little I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said to the Jews [that], Whither I go, YE cannot come; I now say also to you.** 34 **A new commandment I give to you, that ye love one another; even as I loved you, that ye also love one another.** 35 **By this shall all know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.** 36 Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, wither goest thou? Jesus answered, **Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterward.** 37 :Peter saith to him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my :life for thee. 38 Jesus answereth, **Wilt thou lay**

down thy :life for me? Amen, Amen, I tell thee, The cock shall in nowise crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

## Chapter 14

**1** Let not your :heart be troubled: ye believe unto :God, believe also unto me. **2** In the house of my Father are many abodes; if not so, I would have told you; for I am going to prepare you a place. **3** And if I go and prepare you a place, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, YE be also. **4** And whither I go, ye know the way. **5** Thomas saith to him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? **6** Jesus saith to him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but through me. **7** If ye had known me, ye would have known my :Father also: henceforth ye know and have seen him. **8** Philip saith to him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. **9** :Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long time with you, and knowest me not, Philip? who hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest THOU, Show us the Father? **10** Believest thou not that I *am* in the Father, and the Father is in me? the words that I say to you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his :works. **11** Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe for the very works' sake. **12** Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who believeth unto me, the works that I do shall HE do also; and greater than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. **13** And whatever ye shall ask in my :name, that will I do, that the Father be glorified in the Son. **14** If ye shall ask me anything in my :name, that will I do. **15** If ye love me, ye will keep :my :commandments. **16** And I will ask the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he be with you for ever, **17** the Spirit of the truth: whom the world cannot receive; because it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth: YE know him; for he abideth with you, and is in you. **18** I will not leave you orphans: I come unto you. **19** Yet a little, and the world beholdeth me no more; but YE behold me: because I live, YE shall live also. **20** In that :day YE shall know that I *am* in my :Father, and YE in me, and I in you. **21** Who hath my :commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and who loveth me shall be loved of my :Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. **22** Judas (not :Iscariot) saith to him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou shalt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world? **23** Jesus answered and said to him, If any love me, he will keep my :word: and my :Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. **24** Who loveth me not keepeth not my :words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me. **25** These *things* have I spoken to you, while abiding with you. **26** But the

Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, HE shall teach you all *things*, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you.

**27** I leave you peace; my peace I give to you: not as the world giveth, give I to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither be it fearful. **28** Ye heard how I said to you, I go, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: because the Father is greater than I. **29** And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it come to pass, ye may believe. **30** I will no more speak many *words* with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me; **31** but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, thus I do. Arise, let us go hence.

### Chapter 15

**1** I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. **2** Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *one* that beareth fruit, he pruneth it, that it bear more fruit. **3** Already YE are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. **4** Abide in me, and I in you. Even as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine; thus neither ye, unless ye abide in me. **5** I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: Who abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. **6** Unless one abide in me, he is cast forth as the branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. **7** If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ask whatever ye will, and it shall be done to you. **8** Herein was my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, and become my disciples. **9** Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. **10** If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept the commandments of my Father, and abide in his love. **11** These *things* have I spoken to you, that my joy be in you, and your joy be made full. **12** This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. **13** Greater love hath no one than this, that a *man* lay down his life for his friends. **14** YE are my friends, if ye do what I command you. **15** I call you no longer bondmen; for the bondman knoweth not what his lord doeth: but you I have called friends; because all *things* that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. **16** Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit abide: that whatever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he give you. **17** These *things* I command you, that ye *may* love one another. **18** If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before you. **19** If ye were of

the world, the world would love its :own: and because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

**20** Remember the word that I said to you, A bondman is not greater than his :lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my :word, they will keep :yours also. **21** But all these *things* will they do unto you for my :name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. **22** If I had not come and spoken to them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their :sin. **23** Who hateth me hateth my :Father also. **24** If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my :Father. **25** But *this is come to pass*, that the word be fulfilled :written in their :law [that], They hated me without cause. **26** But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send you from the Father, the Spirit of the truth, who goeth forth from the Father, HE shall witness of me: **27** and witness YE also, because ye are with me from *the beginning*.

## Chapter 16

**1** These *things* have I spoken to you, that ye be not stumbled. **2** They shall put you out of *the* synagoge: yea, *the* hour cometh, that whoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service to :God. **3** And these *things* they will do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. **4** But these have I spoken to you, that when their :hour is come, ye may remember them, that I told you. And these I said not to you from *the beginning*, because I was with you. **5** But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? **6** But because I have spoken these *things* to you, :sorrow hath filled your :heart. **7** But I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. **8** And HE, coming, will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: **9** of sin indeed, because they believe not unto me; **10** and of righteousness, because I go unto the Father, and ye behold me no more; **11** and of judgment, because the prince of this :world hath been judged. **12** I have yet many *things* to say to you, but ye cannot bear *it* now. **13** But when that *one* comes, the Spirit of the Truth, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what *things* soever he heareth, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare to you the *things* to come. **14** HE shall glorify me: for he shall take of :mine, and shall declare *it* to you. **15** All *things* whatever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of :mine, and shall declare *it* to you. **16** A little *while*, and ye behold me no more; and again a little, and ye shall see me. **17** *Some* of his :disciples therefore said one unto another,

What is this that he saith to us, A little, and ye behold me not; and again a little, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go unto the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little? We know not what he saith. 19 Jesus perceived that they wished to ask him, and said to them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little, and ye behold me not, and again a little and ye shall see me? 20 Amen, Amen, I say unto you that YE shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: YE shall be sorrowful, but your :sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 The woman when she giveth birth hath sorrow, because her :hour is come: but when she delivereth the child, she remembereth no more the tribulation, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And YE therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your :heart shall rejoice, and your :joy no one shall take away from you. 23 And in that :day ye shall ask me nothing. Amen, Amen, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give you in my :name. 24 Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my :name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your :joy be fulfilled. 25 These *things* have I spoken to you in proverbs: an hour cometh, when I shall no more speak to you in proverbs, but shall report to you openly of the Father. 26 In that :day ye shall ask in my :name: and I say not unto you, that I will ask the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because YE have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. 28 I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. 29 His :disciples say, Behold, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all *things*, and needest not that any *one* should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Believe ye now? 32 Lo, an hour cometh, even is come, that ye shall be scattered, every one to *his* :own, and shall leave me alone: and I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These *things* have I spoken to you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of *good* cheer; I have overcome the world.

### Chapter 17

1 These *things* spake Jesus; and lifting up his :eyes to :heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy :Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life. 3 And this is the eternal life, to know thee the only true God, and whom thou didst send, Jesus Christ. 4 I glorified thee on :earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now glorify THOU me with thyself, Father, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6 I manifested

thy :name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy :word. **7** Now they know that all *things* whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: **8** because the words which thou gavest me I have given to them; and they received *them*, and truly knew that I came forth from thee, and they believed that THOU didst send me. **9** I ask for them: I ask not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; because they are thine: **10** and all *things* :mine are thine, and thine mine: and I am glorified in them. **11** And I am no more in the world, and THEY are in the world, and I come unto thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy :name, in which thou hast given them to me, that they be one, even as we *are*. **12** While I was with them, I kept them in thy :name in which thou hast given me: and I guarded *them*, and not one of them perished, but the son of :perdition; that the scripture be fulfilled. **13** But now I come unto thee; and these *things* I speak in the world, that they may have :my :joy fulfilled in themselves. **14** I have given them thy :word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. **15** I ask not that thou take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them out of the evil *one*. **16** They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. **17** Sanctify them in the truth: :thy :word is truth. **18** Even as thou didst send me into the world, I also sent them into the world. **19** And for them I sanctify myself, that THEY also may be sanctified in *the* truth. **20** And not for these only do I ask, but for them also that believe unto me through their :word; **21** that all be one; even as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee, that THEY also be in us: that the world believe that thou didst send me. **22** And I have given them the glory which thou hast given me; that they be one, even as we *are* one; **23** I in them, and thou in me, that they be perfected into one; that the world know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. **24** Father, what thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also be with me, that they may behold :my :glory, which thou hast given me: because thou lovedst me before the world's foundation. **25** Righteous Father, the world also knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; **26** and I made known to them thy :name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me be in them, and I in them.

## Chapter 18

**1** These *words* Jesus spake, *and* went out with his :disciples over the Brook of the Cedars where was a garden into which himself went in and his :disciples. **2** Now Judas, who delivered him up, also knew the place, because Jesus often resorted thither with his :disciples. **3** :Judas therefore

having received the band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and from the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all the things coming upon him, went forth, and saith to them, **Whom seek ye?** 5 They answered him, Jesus the Nazorean. He saith to them, **I am he.** And Judas also, who delivered him up, was standing with them. 6 When therefore he said to them I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, **Whom seek ye?** And they said, Jesus the Nazorean. 8 Jesus answered, **I told you that I am *he*; if therefore ye seek me, let these go,** 9 that the word be fulfilled which he said, [that] Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.

10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's bondman, and cut off his right ear. Now the bondman's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus therefore said to Peter, **Put the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?**

12 The band therefore and the colonel, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and led *him* unto Hannas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so *did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest; 16 but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spake to the doorkeeper, and brought in Peter.

17 The maid doorkeeper therefore saith to Peter, Art thou also of the disciples of this man? HE saith, I am not. 18 Now the bondmen and the officers were standing *there*, having made a fire of charcoal; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, **I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing.**

21 **Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard, what I spake to them: behold, these know what things I said.** 22 And when he had said these words one of the officers standing by gave Jesus a blow, saying, Answerest thou the high priest thus? 23 Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?** 24 Hannas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? HE denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the bondmen of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway a cock crew.

28 They lead :Jesus therefore from :Caiaphas into the Prætorium: and it was early; and themselves entered not into the Prætorium, that they be not defiled, but might eat the passover. 29 :Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this :man? 30 They answered and said to him, If this *man* were not doing evil, we should not have delivered him up to thee. 31 Pilate therefore said to them, Take YE him, and judge him according to your :law. The Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put any *one* to death: 32 that the word of :Jesus be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die. 33 :Pilate therefore entered again into the Prætorium, and called :Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, **Sayest THOU this of thyself, or did others tell thee concerning me?** 35 :Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? :Thy :nation and the chief priests delivered thee to me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, **:My :kingdom is not of this :world: if :my :kingdom were of this world, :my :servants would fight, that I be not delivered to the Jews: but now is :my :kingdom not hence.** 37 :Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou king then? :Jesus answered, **Thou sayest that I am a king. I to this *end* have been born, and to this *end* am I come into the world, that I should witness to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my :voice.** 38 :Pilate saith to him, What is truth? And having said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith to them, I find no crime in him. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this *man*, but :Barabbas. Now :Barabbas was a robber.

## Chapter 19

1 :Pilate therefore took :Jesus then, and scourged *him*. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, *and* put *it* on his :head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and came unto him, and said, Hail, :King of the Jews! and they gave him blows. 4 And :Pilate went outside again, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. 5 :Jesus therefore came outside, wearing the thorny crown and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith to them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify *him!* :Pilate saith to them, Take YE him, and crucify: for I find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, WE have a law, and according to the law he ought to die, because he made himself God's Son.



8 When :Pilate therefore heard this word, he was *the* more afraid; 9 and he entered into the Prætorium again, and saith to :Jesus, Whence art THOU? But :Jesus gave him no answer. 10 :Pilate therefore saith to him, Speakest thou not to me? knowest thou not that I have authority to release thee, and have authority to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, **Thou wouldest have no authority against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore who delivered me unto thee hath greater sin.** 12 Upon this :Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this *man*, thou art not :Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself king speaketh against :Cæsar. 13 When :Pilate therefore heard these :words, he brought :Jesus out, and sat down on *the* judgment-seat at a place called Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now *it* was Preparation of the passover: it was about *the* sixth hour. And he saith to the Jews, Behold, your :King! 15 THEY therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him! Saith :Pilate to them, Shall I crucify your :King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified.

17 They took :Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called Place of Skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side *one*, and :Jesus in *the* midst. 19 And :Pilate wrote a title also, and put *it* on the cross. And it was written, JESUS THE NAZOREAN, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This :title therefore read many of the Jews, for the place where :Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to :Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that HE said, I am King of the Jews. 22 :Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified :Jesus, took his :garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; also the coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one unto another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture be fulfilled,

They parted my :garments among themselves,  
And upon my :vesture they cast a lot.

25 These *things* therefore the soldiers did. But by the cross of :Jesus were standing his mother, and the sister of his :mother, Mary the *wife* of :Clopas, and Mary :Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his :mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith to *his* :mother, **Woman, behold, thy :son!** 27 Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold, thy :mother!** And from that :hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this :Jesus, knowing that all *things* are now finished, that the scripture be accomplished, saith, I thirst. 29 A vessel full of vinegar was set *there*; so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, *and* brought *it* to his :mouth. 30 When :Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** and he bowed his head *and* gave up *his* :spirit. 31 The Jews therefore, since it was Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the sabbath (for of that :sabbath the day was high), asked :Pilate that their :legs be broken, and they be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him: 33 but when they came to :Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his :legs: 34 but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his :side, and straightway blood and water came out. 35 And who hath seen hath borne witness, and his :witness is true: and HE knoweth that he saith true, that YE also may believe. 36 For these *things* came to pass, that the scripture be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be crushed. 37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look to whom they have pierced.

38 And after these *things* Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of :Jesus, but secretly for :fear of the Jews, asked :Pilate that he might take away the body of :Jesus: and :Pilate gave leave. He came therefore, and took away his :body. 39 And Nicodemus also came (who at the first came to him by night) bringing a roll of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. 40 They took therefore the body of :Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein man was never yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' Preparation (because the tomb was near) they laid :Jesus.

## Chapter 20

1 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary :Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and cometh unto Simon Peter, and unto the other disciple whom :Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 :Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went to the tomb. 4 And the two ran together: and the other disciple outran :Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and stooping down, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet went he not in. 6 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and went into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and the napkin, that was upon his :head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up into one

place apart. 8 Then went in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from *the* dead. 10 So the disciples went away again unto their own. 11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: as therefore she was weeping, she stooped into the tomb; 12 and beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of :Jesus had lain. 13 And THEY say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith to them, Because they have taken away my :Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned around, and beholdeth :Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith to her, **Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?** SHE, supposing him be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith to her, **Mariam.** SHE turned, *and* saith to him in Hebrew, Rabbounai; which is to say, Teacher. 17 Jesus saith to her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my :brethren, and tell them, I ascend unto my :Father and your Father, and my God and your God.** 18 Mariam :Magdalene comes *and* declares to the disciples [that] I have seen the Lord, and he had said these *things* to her.

19 When therefore it was evening on that day, the first of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for :fear of the Jews, :Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith to them, **Peace to you.** 20 And on saying this, he showed them the hands and the side. The disciples therefore rejoiced when they saw the Lord. 21 :Jesus therefore said to them again, **Peace to you: even as Father hath sent me, I also send you.** 22 And on saying this, he breathed *on them*, and saith to them, **Receive *the* Holy Spirit;** 23 **whosoever :sins ye forgive, they are forgiven them; whosoever ye retain, they are retained.**

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, :called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Except I shall see in his :hands the print of the nails, and put my :finger into the print of the nails, and put my :hand into his :side, I will in nowise believe. 26 And after eight days again his :disciples were within, and Thomas with them. :Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace to you.** 27 Then saith he to :Thomas, **Reach hither thy :finger, and see my :hands; and reach thy :hand, and put *it* into my :side: and be not unbelieving, but believing.** 28 Thomas answered and said to him, My :Lord and my :God. 29 :Jesus saith to him, **Because thou hast seen me, hast thou believed? blessed they that have not seen, and have believed.**

30 Many other signs therefore did :Jesus before the disciples, which are not written in this :book: 31 but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of :God; and that believing ye may have life in his :name.

## Chapter 21

1 After these *things* Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of :Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* thus. 2 *There* were together Simon Peter, and Thomas :called Didymus, and Nathanael :of Cana in :Galilee, and the *sons* of :Zebedee, and two other of his :disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith to them, I go a fishing. They say to him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that :night they caught nothing. 4 But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: the disciples however knew not that *it* was Jesus. 5 Jesus therefore saith to them, **Little children, have ye aught to eat?** They answered him, No. 6 And he said to them, **Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find.** They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for multitude of :fishes. 7 That :disciple therefore whom :Jesus loved saith to Peter, *It* is the Lord. Simon Peter therefore on hearing that *it* was the Lord, girt *his* :coat about him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net of :fishes. 9 As therefore they got out upon the land, they see a charcoal fire laid, and a little fish laid *thereon*, and bread. 10 :Jesus saith to them, **Bring of the little fish which ye have now caught.** 11 Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to :land, full of great fishes, a hundred *and* fifty-three: and for all *there* were so many, the net was not rent. 12 :Jesus saith to them, **Come break your fast.** None of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and giveth them, and the little fish likewise. 14 This is now the third time Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after he was risen from *the* dead.

15 When therefore they had breakfasted, :Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my little lambs.** 16 He saith to him again a second *time*, **Simon, son of John, lovest thou me?** He saith to him, Yea, Lord; THOU knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, **Tend my little sheep.** 17 He saith to him the third *time*, **Simon, son of John,**

lovest thou me? :Peter was grieved because he said to him the third *time*, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, THOU knowest all *things*; THOU knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith to him, **Feed my little sheep.** **18 Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, When thou wast younger thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy :hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.** **19** Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he shall glorify :God. And when he had spoken this, he saith to him, **Follow me.** **20** :Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom :Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his :breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that delivereth thee up? **21** :Peter therefore seeing him saith to :Jesus, Lord, what *about* this *man*? **22** :Jesus saith to him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow THOU me.** **23** This :saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that :disciple does not die: yet :Jesus said not to him, that he does not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is *that* to thee?

**24** This is the disciple that witnesseth of these *things*, and wrote these: and we know that his :witness is true.

**25** And many other *things* also are which :Jesus did, the which if they be written every one, I suppose that not even the world itself would contain the books written.

## THE ACTS

### Chapter 1

1 THE first treatise I made, Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2 until *the* day in which he was received up, after commanding through *the* Holy Spirit the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom he also presented himself alive after his :suffering by many proofs, appearing to them for forty days, and speaking the *things* concerning the kingdom of :God: 4 and, being assembled with *them*, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, **but to wait for the promise of the Father, which ye heard from me: 5 because John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in *the* Holy Spirit not many days hence.** 6 They therefore, having come together, asked him, saying, Lord, restorest thou at this :time the kingdom to :Israel? 7 He said unto them, **It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within his own :authority.** 8 **But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all :Judæa and Samaria, and unto *the* uttermost of the earth.** 9 And on saying these *things*, he was taken up, they looking on; and a cloud received him out of their :sight. 10 And while they were looking steadfastly into the heaven as he went, [and] lo, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 who also said, Galilee men, why stand ye looking into the heaven? this :Jesus, who was received up from you into the heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into the heaven. 12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh to Jerusalem, a sabbath's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding: both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *son* of James. 14 These all with one accord continued steadfastly in :prayer, with *the* women, and Mariam the mother of :Jesus, and with his :brethren.

15 And in these :days Peter stood up in *the* midst of the brethren, *and* said (and there was a crowd of names in the same *place*, about a hundred *and* twenty), 16 [Men] Brethren, it was needful that the Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy :Spirit foretold through David's mouth concerning Judas, who became guide to them that took Jesus. 17 Because he was numbered among us, and received his lot in this :ministry. 18 (Now this *man* obtained a field with the reward of *his* :iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in *the* midst, and all his :bowels gushed out. 19 And it

became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; so that in their language that field was called Hacheldamach, that is, Field of blood.) 20 For it is written in *the* book of Psalms,

Let his habitation become desolate,  
And let no one dwell therein:

and,

His overseership let another take.

21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, 25 to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas fell away, to go to his own place. 26 And they gave them lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## Chapter 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, all were together in the one place. 2 And suddenly a sound came from heaven as of a mighty wind rushing, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3 And tongues as if of fire being distributed appeared to them; and it sat upon each of them. 4 And all were filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 Now in Jerusalem were dwelling Jews, devout men, from every nation, those under heaven. 6 And when this voice was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because each heard them speaking in his own language. 7 And they were amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak Galilæans? 8 And how hear we, each in our own language wherein we were born? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and Judæa and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10 and Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and Roman sojourners, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speak in our tongues the mighty works of God. 12 And all were amazed, and perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said [that] They are filled with new wine. 14 But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth to them, Ye men of Judæa, and all that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known to you, and give ear to my words. 15 For these

are not drunken, as YE suppose; for it is *the* third hour of the day; **16** but this is what hath been spoken through the prophet Joel:

**17** And it shall be in the last days, saith :God,  
I will pour forth of my :Spirit upon all flesh:  
And your :sons and your :daughters shall prophesy,  
And your young :men shall see visions,  
And your :elders shall dream dreams:

**18** Yea and on my :bondmen and on my :bondmaids in those :days  
Will I pour forth of my :Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

**19** And I will show wonders in :heaven above,  
And signs on :earth beneath;  
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

**20** The sun shall be turned into darkness,  
And the moon into blood,  
Before the great and notable day of *the* Lord come:

**21** And *it* shall be, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of *the* Lord  
shall be saved.

**22** Men of Israel, hear these :words: Jesus the Nazorean, a man approved of :God unto you by mighty works and wonders and signs which :God did by him in your midst, even as yourselves know; **23** him, given up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of :God, ye by *the* hand of lawless *men* did fasten to a cross and slay: **24** whom :God raised up, having loosed the pangs of :death: because it was not possible that he be holden of it.

**25** For David saith as to him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face;  
For he is on my right *hand*, that I be not shaken:

**26** Therefore my :heart was glad, and my :tongue rejoiced;  
Moreover my :flesh also shall tabernacle in hope:

**27** Because thou wilt not leave my :soul unto Hades,  
Neither wilt thou give thy :Holy *One* to see corruption.

**28** Thou madest known to me life's ways;  
Thou shalt fill me with gladness from thy :countenance.

**29** [Men] Brethren, I may say unto you boldly of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his :tomb is with us unto this :day. **30** Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that :God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his :loins he would set *one* upon his :throne; **31** he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his :flesh see corruption. **32** This :Jesus did God raise, whereof we all *are* witnesses. **33** Being therefore by the right *hand* of :God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the



Holy :Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which YE both see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but himself saith,

*The Lord said to my :Lord, Sit on my right hand,*

35 Till I make thine :enemies *the* footstool of thy :feet.

36 Let all *the* house of Israel therefore know surely, that :God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this :Jesus whom ye crucified. 37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, *and* said unto :Peter and the rest of *the* apostles, [Men] Brethren, what shall we do? 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent and be baptized each of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto remission of your :sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your :children, and to all that are afar off, as many as the Lord our :God shall call unto *him*. 40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Be saved from this :crooked :generation. 41 They then that received his :word were baptized: and in that :day were added about three thousand souls. 42 And they were continuing steadfastly in the teaching and the fellowship of the apostles, the breaking of the bread and the prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all that believed together had all things common; 45 and they sold their possessions and :goods, and distributed them to all, according as any *man* had need. 46 And daily, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they partook of *their* food with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising :God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added together daily those being saved.

### Chapter 3

1 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of :prayer, the ninth. 2 And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple :called Beautiful :to ask an alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening *his* eyes upon him, with :John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazorean, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, *and* raised him up: and immediately his :feet and :ankle-bones received strength. 8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising :God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising :God: 10 and they took

knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for :alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. 11 And as he held :Peter and :John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch :called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And :Peter seeing *it*, answered unto the people, Men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why fasten ye *your* eyes on us, as though by special power or godliness we had made him to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our :fathers, hath glorified his servant Jesus; whom YE delivered up, and denied before Pilate's face, when HE had determined to release *him*. 14 But YE denied the Holy and Righteous *One*, and asked for a murderer [man] to be granted you, 15 and killed the Prince of :life; whom :God raised from *the* dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And by the faith in his :name hath his :name strengthened this *man*, whom ye behold and know: and the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect :soundness in *the* presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance ye did *it*, even as *did* also your :rulers. 18 But *the things* which :God foreshowed through *the* mouth of all the prophets, that his :Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 Repent therefore, and turn again, unto the blotting out of your :sins, that so seasons of refreshing may come from the Lord's face; 20 and he send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus: 21 whom heaven must receive until *the* times of restoration of all *things*, whereof :God spake by *the* mouth of his :holy prophets *that have been* from of old. 22 Moses indeed said [that] A prophet shall *the* Lord God raise up unto you from your :brethren, like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all *things* whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 And it shall be, *that* every soul that shall not hearken to that :prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 And all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed, as many as have spoken, they also told of these :days. 25 YE are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which :God covenanted with your :fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy :seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 To you first :God, having raised up his :servant, sent him to bless you, in turning each away from your :iniquities.

#### Chapter 4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the chief priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they :taught the people, and proclaimed in :Jesus the resurrection :from *the* dead. 3 And they laid :hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now evening. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and *the* number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, *that* their :rulers and the elders and the scribes were gathered in Jerusalem; 6 and Hannas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of *the* high priest's kindred. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, With what power, or with what name, have YE done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, said unto them, Rulers of the people, and elders, 9 if WE today are examined concerning a good deed to an impotent man, with what *means* this *man* is made whole; 10 be it known to you all, and to all the people Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazorean, whom ye crucified, whom :God raised from *the* dead, *even* in him stands this *man* here before you whole. 11 He is the stone :set at nought of you the builders, which became head of *the* corner. 12 And the salvation is in none other: for neither is *there* any other name under :heaven, that is :given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of :Peter and John, and had apprehended that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with :Jesus. 14 And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they had nothing to gainsay. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Sanhedrin, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, What shall we do to these :men? for that indeed a notable sign hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, to speak henceforth to no man in this :name. 18 And they called *and* charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of :Jesus. 19 But :Peter and John answered *and* said unto them, Whether it is right in *the* sight of :God to hearken to you rather than :God, judge ye: 20 for WE cannot but speak what *things* we saw and heard. 21 But they, on further threatening, let them go, finding nothing :how they might punish them, because of the people; for all glorified :God for what was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years *old*, on whom this :sign of :healing was done. 23 And being let go, they came to *their* own, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard *it*, lifted up *their* voice to :God with one accord, and said, Master, thou who madest the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them *is*: 25 who *by the* Holy Spirit, through thy servant our father David's mouth, didst say,

Why did nations rage,

And peoples meditate vanities?

26 The kings of the earth arrayed themselves,

And the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his :Christ:

27 for of a truth in this :city against thy holy :servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with nations and peoples *of* Israel, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy :hand and :counsel foreordained to come to pass. 29 And :now, Lord, look upon their :threatenings: and grant unto thy :bondmen to speak thy :word with all boldness, 30 while thou stretchest forth thy :hand to heal; and *that* signs and wonders be done through the name of thy holy servant Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered; and all were filled with the Holy Spirit and spake the word of :God with boldness.

32 And the multitude *of them* that believed were of one heart and soul: and not even one said that aught of *his* :possessions was *his* own; but they had all *things* common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles *their* witness for the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 For neither was *there* any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, *and* brought the prices of the *things* sold, 35 and laid *them* at the feet of the apostles: and distribution was made to each, according as any *one* had need. 36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of exhortation), a Levite, Cyprian by :race, 37 having a field, sold *it*, *and* brought the money and laid *it* at the feet of the apostles.

## Chapter 5

1 But a certain man, Hananias by name, with Sappheira his :wife, sold a possession, 2 and withheld *part* of the price, the wife also aware thereof, and brought a certain part, *and* laid *it* at the feet of the apostles. 3 But :Peter said, Hananias, why hath :Satan filled thy :heart to lie to the Holy :Spirit, and to withhold *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine? and *when* sold, was it not in thy :power? How *is it* that thou hast conceived this :thing in thy :heart? thou hast not lied to men, but to :God. 5 And Hananias hearing these :words fell down *and* breathed his last: and great fear came upon all that heard *it*. 6 And the younger *men* arose *and* wrapped him round, and carried out *and* buried *him*. 7 And it was about after three hours' space, and his :wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But :Peter *said* unto her, How *is it* that ye have agreed to try the Spirit of *the* Lord? lo, the feet of them that have buried thy :husband are at the door, and they shall to carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his :feet, and breathed her last: and the young men came in *and* found her dead, and they carried *her*

out *and* buried *her* by her :husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these *things*.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders done among the people: and all were with one accord in the porch of Solomon. 13 But of the rest durst no one join them: the people, however, magnified them; 14 and *there* were the more added believing *on the* Lord, multitudes both of men and women: 15 insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, so that, as Peter came by, at least *his* :shadow might overshadow some *one* of them. 16 And the multitude also came together from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing *the* sick, and *those* oppressed with unclean spirits: who were all healed.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all those with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), *and* they were filled with zeal, 18 and laid :hands on the apostles, and put them in public *ward*. 19 But *the* Lord's angel by night opened the doors of the prison, *and* brought them out, *and* said, 20 Go ye, and stand *and* speak in the temple to the people all the words of this :Life. 21 And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about :daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and those with him, *and* called the Sanhedrin together, and all the senate of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22 But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, *and* reported, 23 saying [that], The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but on opening, found no one within. 24 Now when both the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these :words, they were perplexed concerning them whereunto this would come. 25 And one came *and* reported [that] Lo, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, *and* brought them, without violence; for they feared the people, lest they be stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the Sanhedrin. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, With a charge we had charged you not to teach in this :name: and lo, ye have filled :Jerusalem with your :teaching, and intend to bring the blood of this :man upon us. 29 But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, *One* must obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our :fathers raised :Jesus, whom YE slew, hanging *him* on a tree. 31 Him did :God exalt with his :right *hand* as Prince and Savior, to :give repentance to :Israel, and remission of sins. 32 And WE are witnesses of these :sayings; also the Holy :Spirit, whom :God hath given to them that obey him. 33 But they, when they heard *this*, were *greatly* cut, and they intended to slay them. 34 But a certain Pharisee stood up in the

Sanhedrin, Gamaliel by name, a law teacher honored by all the people, *and* he commanded to put the men forth a little *while*. 35 And he said unto them, Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as to these :men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these :days rose up Theudas, saying he was somebody; whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this *man* rose up Judas the Galilæan in the days of the enrolment, and drew away a people after him: HE also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And :now I say to you, Desist from these :men, and let them go (for if this :counsel or this :work be of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them); lest haply ye be found fighting God even. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat *and* charged *them* not to speak in the name of :Jesus, and dismissed *them*. 41 They therefore departed from the presence of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. 42 And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

### Chapter 6

1 Now in these :days, the disciples multiplying, a murmuring arose of the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their :widows were neglected in the daily :ministration. 2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to *them*, *and* said, It is not pleasing *God* that we should forsake the word of :God, *and* minister to tables. 3 But brethren, look out from among you seven men of good report, full of *the* Spirit and wisdom, whom we shall appoint over this :business. 4 But WE will continue steadfastly in :prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole :multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and *the* Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanōr, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaos an Antioch proselyte; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands upon them.

7 And the word of :God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great crowd of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, did great wonders and signs among the people. 9 But certain arose of those of the synagogue :called *the* *synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with :Stephen. 10 And they could not withstand

the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, who said [that], We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and :God. 12 And they stirred up both the people and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon, seized, and brought him into the Sanhedrin, 13 *and* set up false witnesses, who said, This :man ceaseth not to speak words against this :holy :place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this :Jesus the Nazorean shall destroy this :place, and change the customs which Moses delivered to us. 15 And all that sat in the Sanhedrin, fastening *their* eyes on him, saw :his face as if an angel's face.

### Chapter 7

1 And the high priest said, Whether these things are so? 2 And he said, Men, brethren and fathers, hear: The God of the Glory appeared to our :father Abraham when in :Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, Come out of thy :land, and thy :kindred, and *come* hither into the land which I shall show thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of *the* Chaldæans, *and* dwelt in Haran: and thence, after his :father's death *God* removed him into this :land, wherein YE now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set *his* foot *on*: and he promised to give it to him in possession, and to his :seed after him, when *yet* he had no child. 6 And :God spake thus, that his :seed should be sojourner in a strange land, and *that* they should bring it into bondage, and ill treat *for* four hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said :God: and after these shall they come forth and serve me in this :place. 8 And he gave him *the* covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat :Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth :day; and Isaac *begat* :Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, jealous against :Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and :God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his :tribulations, and gave him grace and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his :house. 11 Now a famine came, over all :Egypt and Canaan, and great tribulation: and our :fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard *there* was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our :fathers *the* first *time*. 13 And at the second, Joseph was made known to his :brethren; and Joseph's :race became manifest to :Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph sent, *and* called to *him* Jacob his :father, and all *his* :kindred, seventy-five souls. 15 And Jacob went down into Egypt; and HE died, and our :fathers; 16 and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of Emmōr in Shechem. 17 But as the time of the promise drew nigh which :God vouchsafed to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in

Egypt, **18** till another king arose over Egypt, who knew not :Joseph. **19** The same dealt craftily with our :race, *and* ill-treated *our* :fathers, as to make outcasts of their :babes to the end they might not live. **20** At which season Moses was born, and was fair *unto* :God; *and* he was nourished three months in the house of *his* :father: **21** and when he was cast out, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up, and nourished him for her own son. **22** And Moses was instructed in all *the* wisdom of *the* Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works. **23** But when he was forty years old, it came into his :heart to visit his :brethren the sons of Israel. **24** And seeing one being wronged, he defended *him*, and avenged the one oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: **25** and he supposed that *his* :brethren understood that :God by his hand was giving them deliverance; but they understood not. **26** And the day following he appeared to them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Men, ye are brethren; why wrong ye one another? **27** But who did *his* :neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee ruler and judge over us? **28** Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? **29** And Moses fled at this :saying, and became a sojourner in Midian land, where he begat two sons. **30** And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of :Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. **31** And when :Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he came near to behold, *the* Lord's voice came, **32** I *am* the God of thy :fathers, the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob. And Moses became affrighted, *and* durst not behold. **33** And the Lord said to him, Loose the shoes from thy :feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. **34** Seeing I have seen the affliction of my :people that *is* in Egypt, and have heard its :groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now *come* hither, I will send thee into Egypt. **35** This :Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee ruler and judge? him hath :God sent both as ruler and redeemer with *the* hand of *the* angel that appeared to him in the bush. **36** This *man* led them forth, having done wonders and signs in :Egypt, and in *the* Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. **37** This is the Moses, who said to the sons of Israel, A prophet shall :God raise up for you from among your :brethren, as *he raised me up*. **38** This is he who was in the church in the wilderness with the angel of Him who spake to him in :Mount Sinai, and with our :fathers: who received living oracles to give to you: **39** to whom our :fathers would not become obedient, but thrust *him* away, and turned back in their :hearts unto Egypt, **40** saying to :Aaron, Make us gods that shall go before us: for this :Moses, who led us forth out of Egypt land, we know not what is become of him. **41** And they made a calf in those :days, and brought sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their :hands.



42 But :God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of :heaven; as *it* is written in *the* book of the prophets,

Did ye offer to me slain beasts and sacrifices  
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of :Moloch,  
And the constellation of the god Rompha,  
The figures which ye made to worship them:  
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our :fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake to :Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. 45 Which also our :fathers, in their turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations that God thrust out before *the* face of our :fathers, unto the days of David; 46 who found grace in God's sight, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,  
And the earth *the* footstool of my :feet:  
What manner of house will ye build me? saith *the* Lord:  
Or what *is* the place of my :rest?

50 Did not my :hand make all these *things*?

51 YE, stiffnecked and uncircumcised in hearts and :ears, always resist the Holy Spirit: as your :fathers did, so *do* ye. 52 Which of the prophets did not your :fathers :persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of the Righteous *One*; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the law unto ordinances of angels, and kept *it* not.

54 Now when they heard these *things*, they were cut in their :hearts, and gnashed *their* teeth at him. 55 But being full of *the* Holy Spirit, he fixed *his* eyes on the heaven, *and* saw God's glory, and Jesus standing at :God's right *hand*, 56 and he said, Lo, I behold the heavens opened, and the Son of :man standing at :God's right *hand*. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, *and* stopped their :ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and cast *him* out of the city, *and* stoned *him*; and the witnesses laid down their :garments at the feet of a youth :called Saul.

59 And they stoned :Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my :spirit. 60 And he kneeled, *and* cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this :sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## Chapter 8

1 And Saul was consenting to his :death.

And a great persecution arose on that :day against the church :in Jerusalem; and all were scattered abroad throughout the regions of :Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried :Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every :house, and dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 And those, therefore, scattered abroad went about preaching the word. 5 But Philip went down to the city of :Samaria, *and* proclaimed to them the Christ. 6 And the crowds gave heed with one accord to the *things* spoken by :Philip, as they heard them, and saw the signs which he did.

7 For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice, came out, and many paralyzed and lame were healed. 8 And much joy was in that :city.

9 But *there* was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the nation of :Samaria, saying he was some great one: 10 to whom all gave heed, from small to great, saying, This *man* is the power of :God which *is* called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with *his* :sorceries. 12 But when they believed :Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of :God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized. 13 And :Simon himself also believed: and being baptized, he continued with :Philip; and beholding signs done and great miracles, he was amazed.

14 Now when *the* apostles, those at Jerusalem, heard that :Samaria had received the word of :God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they receive *the* Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet He was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received *the* Holy Spirit. 18 Now when :Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' :hands the Spirit was given, he brought them money, 19 saying, Give me also this :power, that on whomsoever I lay :hands, he receive *the* Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy :silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of :God with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this :word: for thy :heart is not right before :God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy :wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy :heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou art unto *the* gall of bitterness and bond of iniquity. 24 And :Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me unto the Lord, that none of the *things* YE have spoken come upon me. 25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of *the* Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward *the* south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose *and* went: and lo, a man, an Ethiopian, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of *the* Ethiopians, who was over all her :treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his :chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said to :Philip, Go near, and join this :chariot. 30 And :Philip ran to *him*, *and* heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Then thou understandest what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought :Philip to come up *and* sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to slaughter;  
And as a lamb before his :shearer is dumb,  
So he openeth not his :mouth:

33 In *his* :humiliation his :judgment was taken away:  
His :generation who shall declare?  
For his :life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered :Philip, *and* said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? 35 And :Philip opened his :mouth, and beginning from this :scripture, preached *the* gospel to him, :Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Lo, water; what hindereth me to be baptized? 38 And he commanded to stop the chariot; and both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, *the* Lord's Spirit caught away :Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his :way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached *the* gospel to all the cities, till he :came to Cæsarea.

## Chapter 9

1 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, 2 *and* asked him for letters to :Damascus unto the synagogues; so that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, it came to pass *that* he drew nigh to :Damascus: and suddenly a light out of :heaven shone about him: 4 and he fell upon the earth, *and* heard a voice saying to him, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?** 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, **I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:** 6 **but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what**

**thou must do.** 7 And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but beholding no one. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, *and* brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

10 Now a certain disciple was at Damascus, Ananias by name; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, **Ananias.** And he said, Lo, *here am I*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and go to the street called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for a Tarsian, Saul by name: for lo, he prayeth;** 12 **and he hath seen in a vision a man Ananias by name, coming in, and laying hands on him, that he might receive his sight.** 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I *have* heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, **Go: for HE is a chosen vessel to me, to bear my name both before the Gentiles and kings, and the sons of Israel: 16 for I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name.** 17 And Ananias went away, and went into the house; and laying hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, Jesus, who appeared to thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive *thy* sight, and be filled with *the* Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway as if scales fell from his eyes, and he received *his* sight; and he arose *and* was baptized; 19 and he took food *and* was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples at Damascus. 20 And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that this is the Son of God. 21 And all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this who in Jerusalem made havoc of them that called on this name? and he had come hither for this, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded *the* Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but their plot became known to Saul. And they also watched the gates both day and night, so that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, *and* let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he attempted to join the disciples: and all were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But Barnabas took *and* brought him unto the apostles, and rehearsed to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had done boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, 29 doing boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the Hellenists; but

THEY undertook to kill him. **30** And when the brethren knew *it*, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

**31** The church therefore throughout all :Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and the comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

**32** And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all *parts*, he came down also to the saints that dwelt at Lydda. **33** And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept abed eight years; *and* he was paralyzed. **34** And Peter said to him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy *bed*. And straightway he arose. **35** And all that dwelt at Lydda and in :Sarōn saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

**36** Now a certain disciple was at Joppa, Tabeitha by name, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: SHE was full of good works and alms which she did. **37** And it came to pass in those :days, that she sickened, *and* died: and they washed *and* laid *her* in an upper chamber. **38** And as Lydda was nigh unto :Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating, Delay not to come on unto us. **39** And Peter arose *and* went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing how many coats and garments :Dorcas made, while she was with them. **40** But :Peter put all out, and knelt *and* prayed; and turning to the body said, Tabeitha, arise. And SHE opened her :eyes; and seeing :Peter sat up. **41** And he gave her *his* hand, *and* raised her up; and calling the saints and :widows, presented her alive. **42** And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. **43** And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

## Chapter 10

**1** Now a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian **2** (devout and fearing :God with all his :house, giving much alms to the people, and praying to :God always), **3** saw in a vision openly, as if about *the* ninth hour of the day, an angel of :God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. **4** And he, fixing *his* eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy :prayers and thine :alms are gone up for a memorial before :God. **5** And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: **6** HE lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by *the* sea. **7** And when the angel that spake to him was departed, he called two of the

household-servants, and a devout soldier of those waiting on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all *things* to them, he sent them to :Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on *their* journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about *the* sixth hour: 10 and he became hungry, and desired to taste *food*: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as if a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all the fourfooted *beasts* and creeping *things* of the earth and birds of the heaven. 13 And a voice came unto him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But :Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten aught :common and unclean. 15 And a voice *came* unto him again the second *time*, What *things* :God hath cleansed, make not THOU common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while :Peter was perplexed in himself what the vision be which he had seen, lo, the men :sent by :Cornelius, having made inquiry for the house of Simon, stood before the gate, 18 and called *and* asked whether Simon, :surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while :Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said, Lo, two men seek thee. 20 But arise, *and* get down, and go with them, nothing doubting: because I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down unto the men, *and* said, Lo, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a man righteous and fearing :God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned by a holy angel to send for thee into his :house, and to hear words from thee. 23 He therefore called them in *and* lodged them. And on the morrow he arose *and* went forth with them, and certain of the brethren :from Joppa went with him. 24 And on the morrow he entered into :Cæsarea. And :Cornelius was awaiting them, having called together his :kinsmen and near :friends. 25 And when it came to pass that :Peter entered, :Cornelius met him, *and* fell down at *his* :feet, *and* worshipped *him*. 26 But :Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: 28 and he said unto them, YE know how unlawful it is for [a man] a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and *yet* to me hath :God shown to call no man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when sent for. I ask therefore for what reason ye sent for me. 30 And :Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this :hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my :house; and lo, a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy :prayer is heard, and thine alms are remembered before :God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call for

Simon, who is surnamed Peter; HE lodgeth in *the* house of Simon a tanner, by *the* sea. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent unto thee; and THOU hast done well to come. Now therefore WE are all here present before :God, to hear all *things* commanded thee of the Lord. 34 And :Peter opened *his* :mouth, and said, Of a truth I apprehend that :God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation who feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 He sent the word unto the sons of Israel, preaching good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—37 that saying YE know, which was *published* throughout all :Judæa, beginning from :Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 Jesus :of Nazareth, how :God anointed him with *the* Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all those oppressed of the devil; for :God was with him. 39 And we *are* witnesses of all *things* which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging *him* on a tree. 40 HIM :God raised the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, 41 not to all the people, but to witnesses :chosen before of :God, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from *the* dead. 42 And he charged us to preach to the people, and to testify that this is he :ordained of :God as Judge of living and dead. 43 To him all the prophets witness, that through his :name every one that believeth unto him receiveth remission of sins. 44 While :Peter yet spake these :words, the Holy :Spirit fell on all that heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, who came with :Peter, because that on the nations also was poured out the gift of the Holy :Spirit. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify :God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can anyone forbid the water, that these should not be :baptized, who have received the Holy :Spirit as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then asked they him to tarry certain days.

## Chapter 11

1 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in :Judæa heard that the nations also had received the word of :God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they of *the* circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, that he went in unto men uncircumcised, and had eaten with them. 4 But Peter began, *and* expounded to them in order, saying: 5 I was in Joppa city praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as if a great sheet let down from :heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fixed my eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted and the wild beasts of the earth and :creeping *things* and the birds of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying to me, Rise, Peter;

kill and eat. **8** But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my :mouth. **9** But a voice answered a second *time* out of :heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not THOU common. **10** And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into the heaven. **11** And lo, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, sent from Cæsarea unto me. **12** And the Spirit told me to go with them, making no distinction. And these :six brethren also went with me; and we went in into the man's :house: **13** and he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his :house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; **14** who shall speak unto thee words, whereby THOU shalt be saved, and all thy :house. **15** And as I :began to speak, the Holy :Spirit fell on them, even as on us at *the* beginning. **16** And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, **John indeed baptized with water; but YE shall be baptized in *the* Holy Spirit.** **17** If then :God gave them the like gift as also to us, who had believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand :God? **18** And when they heard these *things*, they held *their* peace, and glorified :God, saying, Then to the nations also hath :God granted :repentance unto life.

**19** Those therefore scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. **20** But some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, coming to Antioch, spake unto the Hellenists also, preaching *the* gospel *about* the Lord Jesus. **21** And the Lord's hand was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. **22** And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: **23** who, when he came and saw the grace :of :God, was glad; and he exhorted all to cleave unto the purpose of *their* heart in *the* Lord: **24** because he was a good man, and full of *the* Holy Spirit and faith: and a large crowd was added to the Lord. **25** And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul; **26** and having found *him*, he brought *him* to Antioch. And it came to pass, both that even for a whole year they were gathered together in the church and taught a large crowd, and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

**27** Now in these :days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. **28** And one of them Agabus by name stood up *and* signified by the Spirit that a great famine would be over all the inhabited *earth*: which came to pass in *the* days of Claudius. **29** And the disciples, every one of them



according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren that dwelt in :Judæa: 30 which also they did, sending *it* unto the elders by *the* hand of Barnabas and Saul.

## Chapter 12

1 Now about that :season Herod the king put forth *his* :hands to harm certain :of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with *the* sword. 3 And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were *the* days of the unleavened *loaves*. 4 And when he had taken him, he put *him* in prison, *and* delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 :Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto :God for him. 6 And when :Herod was about to bring him forth, on that :night :Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. 7 And, lo, *the* Lord's angel stood by *him*, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote :Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his :chains fell off from *his* :hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy :sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy :garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, *and* followed; and he knew not that what was done through the angel was true, but thought he saw a vision. 10 And when they were past *the* first and second guard, they came unto the iron :gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, *and* went on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when :Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know truly, that the Lord hath sent forth his :angel and delivered me out of Herod's hand and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered, he came to the house of :Mary the mother of John :surnamed Mark; where many were gathered together and praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, Rhoda by name. 14 And when she recognized the voice of Peter, she opened not the gate for :joy, but ran in, *and* reported that :Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she was confidently affirming it to be so. And they said, It is his :angel. 16 But :Peter continued knocking: and when they opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, beckoning with the hand to be silent, rehearsed to them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Report these *things* to James, and to the brethren. And he departed, *and* went to another place. 18 Now when day came, no small stir was among the soldiers, What HAS become of :Peter! 19 And

when Herod had sought for him and found *him* not, he examined the guards, *and* commanded that they be led away *to death*. And he went down from :Judæa to Cæsarea, *and* tarried *there*. 20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord unto him, and, having persuaded Blastus the chamberlain of the king, they asked *for peace*, because their :country was fed from the royal *country*.

21 And upon a set day :Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, *and* sat on the throne, *and* made an oration unto them. 22 And the people shouted, God's voice, and not man's. 23 And immediately *the* Lord's angel smote him, because he gave not :God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, *and* he expired. 24 But the word of the Lord grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned when they had fulfilled their ministration Jerusalemward, having taken along John :surnamed Mark.

### Chapter 13

1 Now in the church that was at Antioch were prophets and teachers, both :Barnabas and Symeon :called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy :Spirit said, Separate me then :Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, having fasted and prayed and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 THEY therefore, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Selucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of :God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as attendant.

6 And having gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain man, a sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; 7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. HE called unto *him* Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of :God. 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his :name interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. 9 But Saul, who *is* also *called* Paul, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, fixed *his* eyes on him, 10 *and* said, O, Devil's son, full of all guile and all villainy, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right :ways of the Lord?

11 And now, lo, *the* Lord's hand *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately a mist fell on him and darkness; and he went about seeking *some* to lead *him* by the hand.

12 Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now those with Paul set sail from :Paphos, *and* came to Perga in :Pamphylia: and John departed from them *and* returned to Jerusalem.

14 But THEY, passing through from :Perga, came to Antioch of :Pisidia; and going into the synagogue on the sabbath :day, sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the synagogue-rulers sent unto them, saying, Men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say *on*. 16 And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear :God, hearken: 17 The God of this :people Israel chose our :fathers, and exalted the people during *their* sojourn in Egypt land, and with a high arm led them forth out of it. 18 And for a time of about forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19 When he had destroyed seven nations in Canaan land, he gave *them* their :land for an inheritance for about four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these *things* he gave judges until Samuel *the* prophet. 21 And afterward they asked *for* a king: and :God gave them :Saul son of Kish, a man of *the* tribe of Benjamin—forty years. 22 And having removed him, he raised up :David to be their king; to whom also he witnessed *and* said, I have found David the son of :Jesse, a man after my :heart, who shall do all my :will[s]. 23 Of the seed of this *man* hath :God according to promise brought to :Israel a Savior, Jesus; 24 John having first preached before [the face of] his :coming *the* baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John was fulfilling *his* :course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But lo, one cometh after me the shoes of whose :feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Men *and* brethren, sons of Abraham's race, and those among you that fear :God, to us is the word of this :salvation sent forth. 27 For who dwell in Jerusalem, and their :rulers, because they knew HIM not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. 28 And though they found no cause of death *in him* they asked of Pilate that he be slain. 29 And when they had finished all *the* things :written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, *and* laid *him* in a tomb. 30 But :God raised him from *the* dead: 31 *and* he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from :Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. 32 And WE bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, 33 that :God hath fulfilled the same unto our :children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also *it* is written in the second :psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And that he raised him from *the* dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken thus [that] I will give you the holy, the sure *blessings* of David.

35 Because he saith also in another *place*, Thou wilt not give thy :Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of :God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his :fathers, and saw

corruption: 37 but he whom :God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this *man* is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all *things*, from which ye could not be justified by *the* law of Moses. 40 Look therefore lest what is spoken in the prophets come upon *you*:

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and vanish away;  
For I work a work in your :days,  
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one rehearse it to you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these :words be spoken to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed :Paul and :Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of :God. 44 And the coming sabbath almost the whole city was gathered to hear the word of :God. 45 But seeing the crowds the Jews were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the *things* spoken by Paul, *and* blasphemed. 46 And :Paul and :Barnabas spake out boldly, *and* said, It was necessary *that* the word of :God should first be spoken to you. But since ye thrust it from *you*, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal :life, lo, we turn to the nations. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us,

I have set thee for a light of nations,

That thou be for salvation unto the uttermost of the earth.

48 And as the nations heard *this*, they were glad, and glorified the word of :God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout the whole country. 50 But the Jews urged on the devout :honorable women and the first *men* of the city, and stirred up a persecution against :Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their :borders. 51 But THEY shook off the dust of *their* feet against them, *and* came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

## Chapter 14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. 2 But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the nations, and made *them* evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried *there* being bold in the Lord, who witnessed unto the word of his :grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their :hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and some were with the Jews, and some with the apostles. 5 And when an onset was

made both of the nations and of the Jews with their :rulers, to treat them shamefully and stone *them*, 6 they became aware of *it*, and fled unto the cities of :Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbē, and the region around: 7 and there they were preaching *the* gospel. 8 And at Lystra a certain man sat, impotent in *his* :feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard :Paul speaking: who, fixing *his* eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy :feet. And he leaped up and was walking. 11 And the crowds saw what Paul had done, and they lifted up their :voice, saying in Lycaonish, The gods are come down unto us in likeness of men. 12 And they called :Barnabas, Jupiter; and :Paul, Mercury, since he was the chief :speaker. 13 And the priest of :Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the crowds. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *it*, they rent their own :garments, and sprang forth among the crowd, crying out 15 and saying, Men, why do ye these *things*? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye turn from these :vanities unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them *are*, 16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their :ways. 17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in doing good and giving you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your :hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings they scarce restrained the crowds from doing sacrifice to them.

19 But Jews came thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the crowds, and stoned :Paul, they dragged *him* out of the city, supposing he was dead. 20 But as the disciples surrounded him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with :Barnabas to Derbē. 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that :city, and had discipled many, they returned to :Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, 22 confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and that, Through many tribulations must we enter into the kingdom of :God. 23 And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fastings, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24 And they passed through :Pisidia, and came to :Pamphylia. 25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; 26 and thence they sailed to Antioch, whence they had been committed to the grace of :God for the work which they had fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church, they declared what *things* :God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith unto the nations. 28 And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

## Chapter 15

1 And certain *men* coming down from :Judæa were teaching the brethren [that], Except ye be circumcised after the custom :of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 And when :Paul and :Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, to go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this :question.

3 They therefore, being brought on *their way* by the church, passed through both :Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the nations: and they caused great joy to all the brethren.

4 And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed what *things* :God had done with them. 5 But certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, rose up saying, that it is needful to circumcise them, and to charge *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this :matter. 7 And when *there* had been much questioning, Peter rose up, *and* said unto them, Men *and* brethren, YE know that a good while ago :God made choice among you, that by my :mouth the nations should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And :God, who knoweth *the* heart, bare witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as to us; 9 and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their :hearts by :faith. 10 Now therefore why make ye trial of :God, by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our :fathers nor WE were able to bear? 11 But we believe we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they. 12 And all the multitude kept silent, and heard Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders :God had wrought among the nations through them. 13 And after they kept silent, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken to me: 14 Symeon hath rehearsed how first :God visited the nations, to take out a people for his :name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as *it* is written,

16 After these *things* I will return,  
And will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen;  
And I will build again the ruins thereof,  
And I will set it up:

17 That the residue of :men may seek after the Lord,  
And all the nations upon whom my :name is called [upon them],

18 Saith *the* Lord, who maketh these *things* known from *the* age.

19 Wherefore MY judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the nations turn to :God; 20 but that we enjoin them, to abstain from the pollutions of the idols and :fornication *and what* is strangled and :blood.

21 For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath. 22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out from them, *and* send *them* to Antioch with :Paul and Barnabas: Judas :called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 *and* they wrote by their hand, The apostles and the elder brethren to the brethren who *are* of the nations in :Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain from *among* us have troubled you with words, subverting your :souls; to whom we gave no commandment; 25 it seemed good to us, having come to one accord, to choose out men *and* send *them* unto you with our :beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their :lives for the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same *things* by word *of mouth*. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy :Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these :necessary *things*: 29 to abstain from *things* sacrificed to idols and from blood, and from *things* strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare well.

30 They therefore *when* dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude, delivered the epistle. 31 And when they had read *it*, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted and confirmed the brethren with many words. 33 And after they had spent *some* time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. 35 But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the gospel of the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now *and* visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and* see how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them :John also, :called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia and went not with them to the work. 39 And a sharp contention arose, so that they parted from one another, and :Barnabas took :Mark along, *and* sailed away unto Cyprus: 40 but Paul chose Silas, *and* went forth, being committed by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through :Syria and :Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## Chapter 16

1 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and lo, a certain disciple was there, Timothy by name, son of a Jewish woman that believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 He was well reported of by the brethren at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took *and* circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they were proceeding through the cities, they delivered them for keeping the decrees ordained of the apostles and elders at Jerusalem. 5 So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And they went through Phrygia and the Galatia region, having been hindered by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; 7 and coming over against Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul at night: A certain Macedonian man was standing and beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, *and* help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothracē, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, first of the district, a colony.

And we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on the day of the sabbaths we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed was a prayer-place; and we sat down, *and* spake to the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman Lydia by name, a purple-seller of Thyateira City, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed to the things spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her house, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, *and* abide. And she constrained us. 16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the prayer-place, that a certain maid having a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are bondmen of the Most High God, who proclaim to you a way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in Jesus Christ's name to come out of her. And it came out that very hour. 19 But her masters seeing that the hope of their gain was gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, *and* dragged them into the market before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them to the praetors,



they said, These :men, being Jews, do trouble our :city greatly, **21** and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans. **22** And the crowd rose up together against them: and the praetors rent their :garments off them, *and* commanded to beat *them* with rods.

**23** And when they had laid many stripes on them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: **24** who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and secured their :feet in the stocks.

**25** But about :midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto :God, and the prisoners were listening to them; **26** and: suddenly *there* was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed.

**27** And the jailor being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison :doors open, drew his :sword *and* was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. **28** But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying,

Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. **29** And he called for lights *and* sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before :Paul and Silas, **30** and brought them out *and* said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? **31** And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and THOU shalt be saved and thy :household.

**32** And they spake the word of :God to him, with all those in his :house. **33** And he took them in that hour of the night, *and* washed their :stripes; and was baptized, he and all :his, immediately. **34** And he brought them up into the house, *and* set a table before *them*, and rejoiced greatly with all *his* house, having believed *in* :God. **35** But when it was day,

the praetors sent the rodbearers, saying, Let those :men go. **36** And the jailor reported the words to :Paul, that The praetors have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, *and* go in peace. **37** But :Paul said unto them,

They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, *and* have cast *us* into prison; and now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves *and* bring us out. **38** And the rodbearers reported these :words to the praetors: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans: **39** and they came *and* besought them; and when they had brought *them* out, they asked *them* to go away from the city. **40** And they went out of the prison, *and* went in unto :Lydia's: and seeing the brethren,

they comforted *them*, and went forth.

## Chapter 17

**1** Now when they had passed through :Amphipolis and :Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: **2** and :Paul, as his :custom was, went in unto them, and for three sabbaths reasoned with them from the scriptures, **3** opening and alleging that it

behooved the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead; and that this :Jesus, whom I proclaim to you, is the Christ. 4 And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with :Paul and :Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not *a few*. 5 But the Jews, moved with jealousy, took unto *them* certain vile men of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the city rulers, crying [that], These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that *there* is another king, Jesus. 8 And they troubled the crowd and the city rulers, when they heard these *things*. 9 And when they had taken :security from :Jason and the rest, they let them go. 10 And the brethren immediately sent away both :Paul and :Silas by night unto Berea: who when they arrived went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these *things* were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek :honorable women, and of men, not *a few*. 13 But when the Jews of :Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of :God was proclaimed by :Paul at :Berea also, they came thither also, stirring up and troubling the crowds. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent forth :Paul to go as far as to the sea: and both :Silas and :Timothy abode there still. 15 But they that conducted :Paul brought *him* as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto :Silas and :Timothy that they come unto him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while :Paul waited for them at :Athens, his :spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. 17 So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout *persons*, and in the market every day with them that happened along. 18 And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this :babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange demons: because he preached *the* gospel of :Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they took hold of him, *and* brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, Can we know what this new :teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange *things* to our hearing: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all *the* Athenians and the sojourning strangers spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear something rather new.) 22 And Paul stood in *the* midst of the Areopagus, *and* said, Men of Athens, in all *things* I perceive *that* ye are rather religious. 23 For as I passed along and observed the objects of your

worship, I found also an altar with *this* inscription, To GOD UNKNOWN. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth to you. **24** The God that made the world and all *things* therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; **25** neither is he served by men's hands, as if he needed anything, he himself giving to all life, and breath, and all *:things*; **26** and he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all *the* face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their *:habitation*; **27** that they should seek *:God*, if haply they might feel after and find *him*, though he is not far from each of us: **28** for in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain even of your own *:poets* have said,

For we are also his offspring.

**29** Being then the offspring of *:God*, we ought not to think the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. **30** The times of *:ignorance* therefore *:God* overlooked; but now he declareth to *:men* that they should all everywhere repent: **31** inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the inhabited *earth* in righteousness by a man whom he hath ordained: having given assurance unto all, in that he hath raised him from *the* dead. **32** Now when they heard of a resurrection of *the* dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. **33** Thus *:Paul* went out from their midst. **34** But certain men clave to him, *and* believed: among whom also Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman, Damaris by name, and others with them.

## Chapter 18

**1** After these *things* he departed from *:Athens*, *and* came to Corinth. **2** And he found a certain Jew Aquila by name, Pontian by *:race*, lately come from *:Italy*, and his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from *:Rome*: *and* he came to them; **3** and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by *their* trade they were tentmakers. **4** And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and was persuading both Jews and Greeks. **5** But when both *:Silas* and *:Timothy* came down from *:Macedonia*, *:Paul* was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. **6** And when they opposed themselves and blasphemed, he shook out *his* *:raiment* *and* said unto them, Your *:blood* be upon your *:heads*: I *am* clean: henceforth I will go unto the nations. **7** And he departed thence, *and* went into the house of a certain man Titius Justus by name, one that worshipped *:God*, whose *:house* joined hard to the synagogue. **8** And Crispus, the synagogue-ruler, believed *in* the Lord with all his *:house*; and many of the

Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said to :Paul at night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak and hold not *thy* peace: 10 because I am with thee, and no *man* shall set on thee to harm thee: because I have much people in this :city.** 11 And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of :God among them. 12 But when Galliō was proconsul of :Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against :Paul and brought him before the judgment-seat, 13 saying [that], This *man* persuadeth :men to worship :God contrary to the law. 14 But when :Paul was about to open *his* :mouth, :Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were some wrong or a wicked villainy, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if *the* questions are about words and names and your own :law, look *to it* yourselves; I intend not to be judge of these. 16 And he drove them from the judgment-seat. 17 And all laid hold on Sōsthenēs, the synagogue-ruler, *and* beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these *things*.

18 And :Paul, after staying over many days, took leave of the brethren, *and* sailed thence for :Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn *his* :head in Cenchreæ; for he had a vow. 19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left those there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, *and* reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; 21 but taking leave of *them*, and saying, I will return again unto you :God willing, he set sail from :Ephesus. 22 And having landed at Cæsarea, he went up and greeted the Church, *and* went down to Antioch. 23 And having spent some time *there*, he departed, *and* went through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew Apollōs by name an Alexandrian by :race, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; *and* being mighty in the scriptures. 25 This *man* had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in :Spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things concerning :Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: 26 and HE began to be bold in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of :God more accurately. 27 And when HE was minded to pass over into :Achaia, the brethren encouraged *him*, *and* wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he helped them much that had believed through :grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews publicly showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

**Chapter 19**

1 And it came to pass, that, while :Apollus was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper regions came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, Whether ye received *the* Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether *there* is a Holy Spirit. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into the baptism of John. 4 And Paul said, John baptized a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe unto him that should come after him, that is, unto :Jesus. 5 And when they heard *this*, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when :Paul had laid :hands upon them, the Holy :Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And they were *in* :all about twelve men. 8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for three months reasoning and persuading concerning the kingdom of :God. 9 But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, *and* separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this continued for two years; so that all that dwelt in :Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And :God wrought :special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 so that unto the sick were even carried away from his :body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil :spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, undertook to name over *those* having the evil :spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by :Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, were doing this. 15 And the evil :spirit answered *and* said to them, :Jesus I acknowledge, and :Paul I know; but who are YE? 16 And the man in whom the evil :spirit was leaped on them, *and* mastered both, *and* prevailed against them, so that they fled from that :house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at :Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing and declaring their :deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised arts brought *their* books together *and* burned them in sight of all; and they counted the prices of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. 20 Thus mightily the word of the Lord was growing and prevailing.

21 Now as these *things* were being fulfilled, :Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through :Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying [that], After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 And having sent into Macedonia two of them that were ministering to him, Timothy and Erastus, himself stayed in :Asia for a time. 23 And about that :season no small stir arose concerning the Way. 24 For a certain Demetrius by name, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like *business*, and said, Men, ye know that by this :business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all :Asia, this :Paul hath persuaded *and* turned away a large crowd, saying that they are no gods, that are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our :trade come into disrepute; out also that the temple of the great goddess Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her majesty whom all :Asia and the inhabited *earth* worshippeth. 28 And when they heard *this* they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great the Diana of Ephesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonian men, Paul's companions in travel. 30 And when Paul intended to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him *and* besought *him* not to venture himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one *thing*, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more *part* knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they brought Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews putting him forward. And :Alexander beckoned with the hand, *and* would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice for about two hours cried out, Great the Diana of Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the crowd, he saith, [:Men] Ephesians, what man is *there* who knoweth not that the city of Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of the *image* fallen from Jupiter? 36 Seeing therefore that these *things* cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought these :men, neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our :goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen with him, have a matter against any *man*, courts are open, and *there* are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything further, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger of being accused concerning this day's riot, *there* being no cause *for it*: as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this :concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## Chapter 20

1 And after the uproar ceased, :Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted *them*, took leave, *and* departed to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those :parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into :Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months *there*, *and* a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for :Syria, he determined :to return through Macedonia. 4 And Sōpatrus of Berea, *son* of Pyrrhus, accompanied him; and of *the* Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 But these went on, *and* were awaiting us at Troas. 6 And WE sailed away from Philippi after the days of the unleavened *loaves*, and came unto them to :Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when we were gathered to break bread, :Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his :speech until midnight. 8 And many lights were in the upper chamber where we were gathered. 9 And in the window sat a certain youth Eutychus by name, borne down with :sleep; and as :Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by *his* :sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And :Paul went down, *and* fell on him, and embracing him said, Make no ado; for his :life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had long talked with them, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted. 13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for :Assos, there intending to take in :Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go on foot. 14 And when he met us at :Assos, we took him in, *and* came to Mitylēnē. 15 And sailing thence, we came the following *day* over against Chios; and the next we touched at Samos; and the day after we came to Milētus. 16 For :Paul had determined to sail past :Ephesus, so that he might not have to spend time in :Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of :Pentecost.

17 And from :Milētus he sent to Ephesus, *and* called to *him* the elders of the church. 18 And when they were come unto him, he said to them, YE know, from *the* first day that I set foot in :Asia, how I spent with you all the time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and tears, and trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews; 20 how I shrank not from declaring to you anything that *was* profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to *house*, 21 testifying both to Jews and to Greeks the repentance toward God, and faith toward our :Lord Jesus. 22 And now, lo, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing what shall befall me there: 23 save

that the Holy Spirit testifieth to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. **24** But I hold life of no account as dear unto myself, so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. **25** And now, lo, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. **26** Wherefore I testify to you this very day, that I am pure from the blood of all. **27** For I shrank not from declaring to you the whole counsel of God. **28** Take heed to yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God which he purchased with his own blood. **29** I know that after my departure grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; **30** and from among yourselves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. **31** Wherefore watch, remembering that for three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. **32** And now I commend you to the Lord, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build up, and to give the inheritance among all the sanctified. **33** I coveted no one's silver, or gold, or apparel. **34** Yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. **35** In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that Himself said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.** **36** And when he had thus spoken, he knelt and prayed with them all. **37** And all wept sore, and fell on the neck of Paul and kissed him, **38** sorrowing most for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

## Chapter 21

**1** And when it came to pass that we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cös, and the next day unto Rhodes, and thence unto Patara; **2** and having found a ship crossing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. **3** And when we had sighted Cyprus, and leaving it on the left, we sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade her burden. **4** And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these told Paul through the Spirit, not to set foot in Jerusalem. **5** And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on; all, with wives and children, bringing us on till out of the city: and kneeling on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; **6** and we went on board ship, but they returned home. **7** And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemaïs; and we greeted the brethren, and abode with them



one day. **8** And on the morrow we departed, *and* came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. **9** Now this *man* had four virgin daughters, who prophesied. **10** And as we tarried some days, a certain prophet came down from Judæa, Agabus by name. **11** And coming unto us, and taking the girdle of Paul, he bound his own :feet and :hands, *and* said, These *things* saith the Holy :Spirit, Thus shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man whose this :girdle is, and shall deliver *him* into *the* hands of *the* nations. **12** And when we heard these *things*, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. **13** Then :Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my :heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. **14** And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

**15** And after these :days we made ready *our* baggage *and* went up to Jerusalem. **16** And *some* of the disciples from Cæsarea also went with us, bringing *us* to one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

**17** And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. **18** And the *day* following :Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. **19** And when he had greeted them, he rehearsed *one* by *one* *the things* which :God had wrought among the nations through his :ministry. **20** And they, when they heard it, glorified :God; and they said to him, Thou beholdest, brother, how many myriads are among the Jews of them that have believed; and all are zealots for the law: **21** and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the nations to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise the children, neither to walk after the customs. **22** What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. **23** Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that have a vow from themselves; **24** these take, *and* purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all shall know that *there* is nothing in what they have been informed concerning thee; but that thyself also art firm keeping the law. **25** But about the nations that have believed, WE sent, giving judgment that they keep themselves from both what is sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. **26** Then :Paul took the men the next day purifying himself with them, *and* went into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of :purification, until the offering was offered for each of them.

**27** And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from :Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the crowd and

laid hands on him, **28** crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. **29** For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

**30** And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. **31** And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the colonel of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion; **32** who forthwith took along soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the colonel and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. **33** Then the colonel came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done.

**34** And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. **35** And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; **36** for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

**37** And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith to the colonel, Whether I may say something to thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? **38** Art thou not then the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? **39** But Paul said, I am a Jew [man], of Tarsus in Cilicia, citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. **40** And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand to the people; and when there was perfect quiet, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

## Chapter 22

**1** Men and brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you. **2** And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith, **3** I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strictness of the law of our fathers, being a zealot for God, even as ye all are today: **4** and I persecuted this Way unto death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. **5** As also the high priest witnesses and all the eldership: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus to bring them also that were there to Jerusalem in bonds to be punished. **6** And it came to pass, as I made my journey, and drew nigh to Damascus, about noon, suddenly a

great light shone from the heaven round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?** 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, **I am Jesus the Nazorean, whom thou persecutest.** 9 And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, **Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.** 11 And when I could not look up for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those with me I came into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, 13 came unto me, and standing by said to me, Brother Saul, look up. And I, in that very hour looked upon him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. 15 Because thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And what shall thou do now? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name. 17 And it came to pass, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, 18 and saw him saying unto me, **Hasten, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.** 19 And I said, Lord, THEY know that I was imprisoning and beating in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I myself was also standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, **Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto nations.** 22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for he is not fit to live. 23 And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, 24 the colonel commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. 25 And when they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Whether it is lawful for you to scourge a Roman [man], and uncondemned? 26 And when the centurion heard it, he went to the colonel and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. 27 And the colonel came and said to him, Tell me, art THOU a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the colonel answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am even Roman born. 29 They then that were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the colonel also was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to come together, and brought :Paul down *and* set him before them.

### Chapter 23

1 And :Paul, looking steadfastly on the Sanhedrin, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived before :God in all good conscience until this :day. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said :Paul unto him, :God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou the high priest of God? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy :people. 6 But when :Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Sanhedrin, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, son of Pharisees; I am being judged for *the* hope and resurrection of *the* dead. 7 And when he had said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the multitude was divided. 8 For Sadducees say *there* is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but Pharisees confess :both. 9 And a great clamor arose: and some of the scribes of the part of the Pharisees stood up, *and* strove, saying, We find no evil in this :man: and *what* if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? 10 And when great dissension arose, the colonel, fearing lest :Paul be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiery to go down *and* take him by force from among them, *and* bring *him* into the castle. 11 And the following night the Lord stood by him, *and* said, **Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified :concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou witness also at Rome.** 12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed :Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this :conspiracy. 14 *And* they came to the chief priests and the elders, *and* said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we kill :Paul. 15 Now therefore do YE with the Sanhedrin signify to the colonel that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge :of his case more exactly: and WE, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But the son of the sister of Paul heard of *their* lying in wait, and he came *and* entered into the castle *and* told :Paul. 17 And :Paul called unto *him* one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young :man unto the colonel; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, *and* brought him to the colonel,

and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and asked to bring this youth unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the colonel took him by the hand, and going aside asked privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said [that], The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down :Paul tomorrow unto the Sanhedrin, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for more than forty [men] of them lie in wait for him, who have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. 22 So the colonel let the young man go, charging *him*, Tell no one that thou hast informed me of these *things*. 23 And he called unto *him* certain two of the centurions, and said, Get ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen, at *the* third hour of the night: 24 and to provide beasts, that they might set :Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Fēlix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this :form: 26 Claudius Lysias to the excellent governor Felix, greeting. 27 This :man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon *them* with the soldiers and rescued *him*, having learned that he was a Roman. 28 And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him down to their :Sanhedrin: 29 whom I found to be accused about questions of their :law, but to have no accusation worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was shown to me that *there* would be a plot against the man, I sent *him* to thee forthwith, charging the accusers also to speak against him before thee. 31 The soldiers therefore, as it was :commanded them, took :Paul and brought *him* by night to :Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 and THEY, when they came to :Cæsarea and delivered the letter to the governor, presented :Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he also asked of what province he was; and when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine :accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in the palace of Herod.

### Chapter 24

1 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against :Paul. 2 And when he was called, :Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Since by thee we have much peace, and by thy :providence evils are corrected for this :nation, 3 we accept it both everyway and everywhere, excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 But, that I weary thee no further, I

entreat *thee* to hear us briefly in thy :clemency. 5 For we have found this man a pestilence, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the inhabited *earth*, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazoreans: 6 who moreover attempted to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: 8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these *things* whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also joined in, affirming that these *things* were so. 10 And when the governor had beckoned to him to speak, :Paul answered, As I know that thou hast been of many years a judge to this :nation, I cheerfully make my defence: 11 *seeing* thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any one or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove to thee *the things* whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess to thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of *our* fathers, believing all *things* which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; 15 having hope toward :God, which these also themselves look for, that *there* shall be a resurrection both of just and unjust. 16 Herein I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward :God and :men always. 17 Now after some years I came to bring alms to my :nation, and offerings: 18 amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were* certain Jews from :Asia—19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20 Or let these themselves say what wrongdoing they found when I stood before the Sanhedrin, 21 except for this one voice, that I cried standing among them [that], About *the* resurrection I am being judged before you today. 22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge :concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the colonel shall come down, I will determine your :*matter*. 23 And he gave order to the centurion that he be in custody, and have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his own to minister to him. 24 But after certain days, :Felix came with Drusilla, his own :wife, who was a Jewess, *and* sent for :Paul, and heard him concerning the faith unto Christ Jesus. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and self-control, and the judgment :to come, :Felix was terrified, and answered, Go for :now; and when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. 26 He hoped withal that money would be given him of :Paul: wherefore also he sent for him oftener, *and* communed with him. 27 But when two years were fulfilled, :Felix was succeeded by Porcius Fēstus; and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, :Felix left :Paul in bonds.

**Chapter 25**

1 Festus therefore, having entered upon his province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. 2 And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against :Paul; and they besought him; 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying a plot to kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit :Festus answered, that :Paul was kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with *me*, if anything is amiss in the man, let them accuse him. 6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; *and* on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, *and* commanded :Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against *him* many and grievous charges which they could not prove; 8 while :Paul said in his defence [that], Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. 9 But :Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered :Paul *and* said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, *and* there be judged of these *things* before me? 10 But :Paul said, I am standing before the judgment-seat of Cæsar, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also quite well knowest. 11 If therefore I am a wrong-doer, and have done aught worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those *things* is *true* whereof these accuse me, no one can give me to them as a favor. I appeal to Cæsar. 12 Then :Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go. 13 Now when some days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernicē arrived at Cæsarea, having greeted :Festus. 14 And as they tarried there rather many days, :Festus laid the case of :Paul before the king, saying, *There* is a certain man left prisoner by Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I answered, that it is not a custom of the Romans to give up any one as a favor before that the accused have the accusers face to *face*, and have had opportunity to make defence concerning the accusation. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, *but* on the next day sat on the judgment-seat, *and* commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil *things* as I supposed; 19 but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom :Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these *things*, asked whether he would

go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these *matters*. 21 But when :Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And Agrippa *said* unto :Festus, I also was wishing to hear the man myself. Tomorrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 On the morrow, therefore, when :Agrippa was come and :Bernice with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with *the* colonels and the principal men of the city, at *the* command of :Festus :Paul was brought *in*. 24 And :Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who *are* present with us, ye behold this *man*, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to the emperor I determined to send *him*. 26 Of whom I have nothing certain to write unto the lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

## Chapter 26

1 And Agrippa said unto :Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then :Paul stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* made his defence. 2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee today touching all the *things* whereof I am accused by *the* Jews: 3 specially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among *the* Jews: wherefore I beseech *thee* to hear me patiently. 4 My :manner of life then from youth up, which was from *the* beginning among my :nation and at Jerusalem, know all *the* Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the straitest sect of our :religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand to be judged for the hope of the promise made of :God unto our :fathers; 7 unto which our :twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. Concerning which hope I am accused by *the* Jews, O King! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if :God doth raise *the* dead? 9 I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many *things* contrary to the name of Jesus the Nazōrean; 10 which also I did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I also gave *my* vote against *them*. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I would compel them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto foreign :cities. 12 On which



*errand* as I journeyed to :Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against goads.** 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, **I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.** 16 **But arise, and stand upon thy :feet: for to this *end* have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee minister and witness both of the *things* wherein thou hast seen me, and of those wherein I will appear to thee;** 17 **delivering thee from the people, and from the nations, unto whom I send thee,** 18 **to open their eyes to turn *them* from darkness to light and from the power of :Satan unto :God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among those sanctified by :faith in me.** 19 Wherefore, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision: 20 but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of :Judæa, and also to the nations, that they should repent and turn to :God, doing works worthy of :repentance. 21 Because of these *things* the Jews seized me in the temple, *and* attempted to kill *me*. 22 Having therefore obtained the help that is from :God, I stand unto this :day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; 23 whether the Christ must suffer, whether he first by a resurrection of *the* dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the nations. 24 And as he thus made *his* defence, :Festus saith with loud :voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning turneth thee to madness. 25 But :Paul saith, I am not mad, excellent Festus; but I speak forth words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these *things*, unto whom I speak boldly: for I am persuaded that none of these is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 And :Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little thou persuadest to make a Christian *of* ME. 29 And Paul *said*, I would to :God, that whether with little or with great, not thou only, but also all that hear me today, might become such as I am, except these :bonds. 30 And the king rose, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying [that], This :man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 And Agrippa said to :Festus, This man could have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cæsar.

## Chapter 27

1 And when it was determined that we should sail away for :Italy, they delivered both :Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion, Julius by name, of *the* Augustan band. 2 And embarking in a ship of Adramyntium, about to sail unto the places on the *coast of* :Asia, we put to sea. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon: and :Julius treated :Paul kindly, *and* gave *him* leave to go unto *his* :friends *and* refresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the *lee of* Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off :Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, of :Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for :Italy; *and* he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against :Cnidus, the wind not further suffering us, we sailed under the *lee of* Crete, over against Salmōnē; 8 and with difficulty coasting along *it* we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was a city, Lasea. 9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast also was now already gone by, :Paul admonished, 10 *and* said to them, Men, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our :lives. 11 But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to the *things* spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more *part* advised to put to sea thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*: a haven of :Crētē, looking down *the* south-west wind and down *the* north-west wind. 13 And when a south wind blew softly, supposing they had obtained *their* purpose, they weighed anchor *and* sailed along :Crete, close in shore. 14 But after no long *time* a tempestuous wind beat down from it, which is called Eurakylōn, 15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way, *and* were driven. 16 And running under *the lee of* a small island called Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: 17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, *and* so were driven. 18 And as we labored exceedingly with *the* storm, the next *day* they began to throw overboard; 19 and the third *day* they cast out with their own hands the tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small storm lay on, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when *they* had been long without food, then :Paul stood forth in their midst, *and* said, O, men, ye should have hearkened to me, *and* not have set sail from :Crete, and have gotten

this :injury and :loss. 22 And :now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for no loss of life shall be among you, but of the ship. 23 For this :night stood by me an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, :God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, men, be of good cheer: for I believe :God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken to me. 26 But we must be cast upon a certain island. 27 But when *the* fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the Hadrian Sea, about :midnight the sailors surmized they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, *and* found twenty fathoms; and after a little space they sounded again, *and* found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we be cast on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, *and* wished for *the* day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under color as though they would layout anchors from the foreship, 31 :Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, YE cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while day was coming on, :Paul besought all to partake of food, saying, Today is *the* fourteenth day that ye wait *and* continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to partake of food: for this is for your :safety: for not a hair shall perish from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to :God in *the* presence of all; and he brake *it*, *and* began to eat. 36 Then were all of good cheer, *and* themselves also took food. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore *and* sixteen :souls. 38 And when they had food enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the grain into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could bring the ship safe *to shore*. 40 And casting off the anchors, they left *them* in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place *where* two seas *met*, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck *and* remained unmovable, but the stern began to break up by the violence *of the waves*. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest anyone swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, desiring to save :Paul, stayed them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should jump overboard, *and* get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on planks, and others on some *things* :from the ship. And so it came to pass, that all escaped safe to the land.

## Chapter 28

1 And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called Melitēnē. 2 And the barbarians showed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, *and* received us all, because of the present :rain, and because of the cold. 3 But when :Paul had gathered a quantity of sticks and laid on the fire, a viper came out from the heat, *and* fastened on his :hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his :hand, they said one to another, No doubt this :man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, *yet* :Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit he shook off the creature into the fire, *and* took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed *their minds*, *and* said he was a god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that :place were lands belonging to the chief *man* of the island, Publius by name; who received us, *and* entertained us three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the father of :Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom :Paul entered in, and prayed, *and* laying :hands on him healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such *things* as we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign *was* *The Twin Brothers*. 12 And touching at Syracuse, we tarried three days. 13 And from thence we made a circuit, *and* arrived at Rhēgium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, *and* on the second we came to Puteoli; 14 where we found brethren, *and* were entreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to :Rome. 15 And thence the brethren, when they heard about us, came to meet us as far as *The Market of Appius* and *The Three Taverns*; whom when :Paul saw, he thanked :God, *and* took courage. 16 And when we entered into Rome, :Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, after three days he called together those that were *the* first among the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, men *and* brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, intended to set me free, because of death no cause was in me. 19 But when the Jews contradicted, I was constrained to appeal to Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my :nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I

invite you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of :Israel I am bound with this :chain. **21** And they said unto him, WE neither received letters from :Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither *and* report or speak any evil of thee. **22** But we deem it proper to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this :sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against. **23** And when they had appointed him a day, quite a number came unto him to the lodging; to whom he expounded, testifying the kingdom of :God, and persuading them concerning :Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening. **24** And some consented to the *things* spoken, some however disbelieved. **25** And when they agreed not among themselves, they were dismissed, :Paul uttering one saying [that], Well spake the Holy :Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your :fathers, **26** saying,  
 Go unto this :people, and say,  
 By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;  
 And looking ye shall look, and shall in no wise see:  
**27** For the heart of this people is waxed gross,  
 And their *ears* are dull of hearin~  
 And their :eyes they have close ~, ACTS 28  
 Lest haply they shall see with their *eyes*,  
 And hear with their *ears*,  
 And understand with their *heart*,  
 And turn again,  
 And I shall heal them.

**28** Be it known therefore to you, that this :salvation of :God is sent to the nations: and THEY will hear.

**30** And he abode two whole years in his own hired *dwelling*, and received all that went in unto him, **31** preaching the kingdom of :God, and teaching the *things* concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, without hindrance.

## OF JAMES

## Chapter 1

1 JAMES, bondman of God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes :in the Dispersion, greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold temptations; 3 knowing that the proving of your :faith worketh patience. 4 But let patience have perfect work, that ye be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of :God, who giveth to all simply and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for who doubteth is like a sea wave, driven by wind and tossed. 7 For let not that :man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; 8 a doubleminded man, unstable in all his :ways. 9 But let the humble :brother glory in his :exaltation: 10 and the rich, in his :humiliation: because as a flower of *the* grass he shall pass away. 11 For *once* the sun has arisen with the scorching *wind*, and it has withered the grass; and its flower is fallen, and the grace of its :fashion is perished; thus also shall the rich *man* fade away in his :goings. 12 Blessed *the* man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of :life, which *He* promised to them that love him. 13 Let no one say when tempted [that], I am tempted from God; for :God is unversed in evils, and he himself tempteth no one: 14 but each is tempted, being drawn away by *his* own :lust, and enticed. 15 Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin fullgrown bringeth forth death. 16 Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. 17 Every good giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the lights, with whom is no variation, neither shadow *cast* by turning. 18 With intent he brought us forth by *the* word of truth, that we be a kind of firstfruits of his :creatures.

19 Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to :hear, slow to :speak, slow to wrath: 20 for man's wrath worketh not God's righteousness. 21 Wherefore putting away all filthiness and over-flowing of wickedness, receive with meekness the implanted word, which *is* able to save your :souls. 22 But be doers of *the* word, and not hearers only, deluding yourselves. 23 For if any is hearer of *the* word and not doer, HE is like a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: 24 for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner *of man* he was. 25 But who looketh into *the* perfect law, the *law* of :liberty, and continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer of work, this *man* shall be blessed in his :doing. 26 If any thinketh *himself* to be religious, not bridling his own tongue but deceiving his own heart, the religion of this *man* is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before *our* :God and Father is this, to visit orphans and widows in their :affliction, *and* to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

## Chapter 2

1 My brethren, are you holding the faith of Jesus Christ our :Lord of the glory with respect of persons? 2 For if a man come into your :synagogue with a gold ring, in brilliant clothing, and a poor man also come in mean clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the brilliant :clothing, and say, Sit thou here *in a good place*; and ye say to the poor, THOU stand or sit there under my :footstool; 4 did ye not discriminate among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not :God choose the poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? 6 But YE have dishonored the poor *man*. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before judgment-seats? 7 Do not THEY blaspheme the honorable name by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye fulfill *the* royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and stumble in one *point*, is become guilty of all. 11 For who said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become transgressor of *the* law. 12 So speak, and so do, as those to be judged by a law of liberty. 13 For the judgment *is* without mercy to him that hath shown no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment. 14 What profits *it*, my brethren, if one say he hath faith, but have not works? can the faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and lacking daily :food, 16 and one of you say to them, Go in peace, be warmed and filled; and ye give them not the *things* needful to the body; what profits *it*? 17 Even so the faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 But one will say, THOU hast faith, and I have works: show me thy :faith apart from the works, and I by my :works will show thee the faith. 19 THOU believest that God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that the faith apart from the works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our :father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his :son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that the faith wrought with the works, and by the works was the faith perfected; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he—Abraham—believed :God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness; and he was called God's friend. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith alone. 25 And likewise was not also

Raab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent *them* out another way? 26 Just as the body apart from spirit is dead, even so :faith apart from works is dead.

### Chapter 3

1 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater condemnation. 2 For in many *things* we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, able to bridle the whole :body also. 3 Now if we put the bridles of horses into *their* mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole :body also. 4 Lo, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. 5 Thus the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great *things*. Lo, how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And the tongue is a fire: the world of :iniquity among our :members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the path of :nature, and is set on fire by :geenna. 7 For every kind of beasts and birds, of things creeping, and in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by human nature: 8 but the tongue can no man tame: a restless evil, full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we :men, who are made after God's likeness: 10 out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these *things* ought not to be thus. 11 Doth the fountain send forth from the same :opening the sweet and the bitter? 12 can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet. 13 Who *is* wise and understanding among you? let him show by his good :conduct his :works in meekness of wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your :heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. 15 This is not the wisdom that cometh down from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, demonish. 16 For where jealousy *is* and faction, there *is* confusion and every vile deed. 17 But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easily entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without variance, without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace for them that make peace.

### Chapter 4

1 Whence wars and whence fightings among you? *come they* not hence, of your :pleasures that war in your :members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and are jealous and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that



ye may spend *it* in your :pleasures. 4 Adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with :God? Whoso therefore intends to be the world's friend maketh himself God's enemy. 5 Or think ye that the scripture saith in vain, Doth the spirit which he made to dwell in us long unto envying? 6 But he giveth greater grace. Wherefore *it* saith, :God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to *the* humble. 7 Be subject therefore to :God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to :God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, sinners, and purify *your* hearts, ye doubleminded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your :laughter be turned to mourning, and the joy to heaviness. 10 Humble yourselves in *the* Lord's sight and he shall exalt you. 11 Speak not one against another, brethren. Who speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his :brother, speaketh against *the* law, and judgeth *the* law: but if thou judgest *the* law, thou art not doer of *the* law, but judge. 12 One is lawgiver and judge, he who can save and destroy: but who art THOU that judgest *thy* :neighbor?

13 Come now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into this :city, and spend a year there, and trade, and *get* gain: 14 whereas ye know not what is your :life on the morrow. For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little, and then disappeareth. 15 Instead of your saying, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye glory in your :vauntings: all such glorying is evil. 17 To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth not, to him it is sin.

## Chapter 5

1 Come now, the rich, weep *and* howl for your :miseries that are coming on. 2 Your :riches are corrupted, and your :garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your :gold and your :silver is rusted; and their :rust shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your :flesh as fire. Ye have laid up treasure in *the* last days. 4 Lo, the hire of the laborers who mowed your lands, which is of you kept back, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of *the* Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived delicately on the earth and taken pleasure; ye have nourished your :hearts in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, have killed the righteous *One*; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the presence of the Lord. Lo, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until it receive the early and latter *rain*. 8 Be YE also patient; establish your :hearts: because the presence of the Lord is at hand. 9

Murmur not, brethren, against one another, that ye be not judged: lo, the judge standeth before the doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an example of :suffering and of :patience, the prophets, who spake in the name of *the* Lord. 11 Lo, we call them blessed that endured: ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of *the* Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful. 12 But above all, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor any other oath: but let your :yea be yea, and the nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment. 13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. 14 Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, having anointed *him* with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 and the prayer of :faith shall save the weary one, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess therefore *your* :sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye be healed. The supplication of a righteous *man* availeth much in *its* working. 17 Elijah was a man of like passions with us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. 18 And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her :fruit. 19 My brethren, if any among you err from the truth, and one convert him; 20 know that who converteth a sinner from *the* error of his way shall save his soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

## OF PETER I

## Chapter 1

1 PETER, apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect sojourners of *the* Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2 according to *the* foreknowledge of God *the* Father, in sanctification of *the* Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of Jesus Christ's blood: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great :mercy begat us again unto a living hope by *the* resurrection of Jesus Christ from *the* dead, 4 unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and unfading, reserved in *the* heavens for you, 5 who by God's power are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in *the* last season. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little *while* if need be, put to grief in manifold trials, 7 that the proving of your :faith, more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, be found unto praise and glory and honor at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ: 8 whom not seeing ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, *yet* believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and glorified: 9 receiving the end of the faith, salvation of souls. 10 Concerning which salvation prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that is unto you: 11 searching what *time* or what manner of season Christ's Spirit who *was* in them did point unto, when he testified beforehand the sufferings unto Christ, and the glories after them. 12 To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to you, did they minister *the* very *things*, which now have been announced to you through them that preached *the* gospel to you by *the* Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which *things* angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your :mind, being sober perfectly set *your* hope on the grace *that* is being brought to you at Jesus Christ's revelation; 14 as children of obedience, not being fashioned according to your former :lusts in your :ignorance: 15 but like as he who called you is holy, become YE also holy in *your* whole behavior; 16 because it is written [that], Ye shall be holy, because I *am* holy. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to the work of each, pass the time of your :sojourning in fear: 18 knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptibles, with silver or gold, from your vain behavior handed down from *your* fathers; 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb blameless and spotless, of Christ: 20 foreknown indeed before *the* world's foundation, but manifested at *the* end of the times for your sake, 21 who through him believe

unto God, that raised him from *the* dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope be unto God.

22 Having purified your :souls in :obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of *the* brethren, love one another from *the* heart fervently: 23 begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through God's word, which liveth and abideth.

24 Because,

All flesh *is* as grass,

And all its glory as a flower of grass.

The grass is withering, and the flower is falling:

25 But the Lord's word abideth unto the age.

And this is the word of good tidings preached unto you.

## Chapter 2

1 Having put away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 as newborn babes, long for the reasonable guileless milk, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; 3 if ye have tasted that the Lord is good: 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, 5 ye also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, unto a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in a scripture,

Lo, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:

And who believeth on him shall in no wise be shamed.

7 For you therefore that believe is the honor: but for *the* disbelieving,

A stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made head of the corner;

8 and,

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence: who stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye *are* an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* possession, so that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous :light: 10 who once *were* no people, but now *are* God's people: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech *you* as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 having your behavior good among the nations; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by the good works, which they behold, glorify :God on visitation day.

13 Be subject to man's every creation for the Lord's sake: whether to king, as supreme; 14 or to governors, as sent through him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise on well-doers. 15 For thus is the will of :God, that by well-doing ye silence the ignorance of foolish :men: 16 as free, and not using the freedom for a cloak of :wickedness, but as bondmen of God. 17 Honor all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear :God. Hold the king *in* honor. 18 Ye, the servants, *be* in subjection to *the* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is grace, if for conscience toward God one endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted, ye are patient? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take *it* patiently, this is grace before God. 21 For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his :steps: 22 who did no sin, neither was guile found in his :mouth: 23 who, when reviled, reviled not again; when suffering, threatened not; but committed *it* to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who himself carried our :sins in his :body up to the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose bruise ye were healed. 25 For ye were wandering like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and overseer of your :souls.

### Chapter 3

1 Likewise, wives, *be* subject to *your* own :husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they be gained without *the* word by the behavior of *their* wives; 2 beholding your chaste :behavior *coupled* with fear. 3 Whose adorning let it not be the outward *one* of braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; 4 but the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a quiet and gentle spirit, which is in God's sight of great price. 5 For thus aforetime the holy women also, who were hoping in God, adorned themselves, being subject to *their* own husbands: 6 as Sarah obeyed :Abraham, calling him Lord: whose children ye are become if ye do well, and are not put in fear by any terror. 7 Ye, the husbands, mete out honor to the female vessel as weaker and dwelling with *her* according to knowledge, as *being* also joint-heirs of *the* grace of life; that your :prayers be not hindered. 8 :Finally, *be* all likeminded, compassionate, loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: 9 not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10 For,  
 Who would love life,  
 And see good days,

Let him refrain *his* tongue from evil,  
And *his* lips that they speak no guile:

11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;  
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 Because the Lord's eyes are upon *the* righteous,  
And his ears unto their supplication:  
But *the* Lord's face *is* upon those doing evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be zealots of what is good?  
14 But even if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed ye: and fear not their :fear, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify in your :hearts the Christ as Lord: ready always with an answer to every one that asketh you a reason concerning the hope in you, yet with meekness and fear: 16 having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be shamed who revile your good behavior in Christ. 17 For *it is* better, if the will of God should so will, to suffer as well-doers than as evil-doers. 18 Because Christ also died for sins once, *the* righteous for *the* unrighteous, that he bring us to :God; put to death in *the* flesh, but made alive in spirit; 19 in which also he went *and* preached to the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of :God waited in Noah's days, while *the* ark was a preparing, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water: 21 which also in *the* antitype doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of flesh, but *the* interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through Jesus Christ's resurrection; 22 who is at God's right, gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being subjected to him.

#### Chapter 4

1 Christ therefore having suffered in *the* flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for who hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased unto sins; 2 to live the rest of *the* time in *the* flesh no longer to men's lusts, but to God's will. 3 For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the nations, and to have walked in lasciviousnesses, lusts, winebibbings, revelings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same excess of :riot, speaking evil of *you*: 5 who shall give account to the *one* ready to judge *the* living and dead. 6 For to this *end* was the gospel preached also to *the* dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in *the* flesh, but live according to God in spirit.

7 But the end of all *things* is nigh; be therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto prayers: 8 above all being fervent in your :love among

yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: **9** hospitable one to another without murmuring: **10** according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; **11** if any speaketh—as if oracles of God; if any ministereth—as of the strength which :God supplieth: that in all *things* :God be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

**12** Beloved, think not strange the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove *you*, as though *ought* strange happened to you: **13** but insomuch as ye are partakers of the sufferings of :Christ, rejoice; that at the revelation of his :glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. **14** If ye are reproached in Christ's name, blessed *ye*; because the Spirit of :glory and :of :God resteth upon you. **15** For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evil-doer, or as an inspector of others: **16** but if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify :God in this :name. **17** For the season *is come* for *the* judgment to begin at the house of :God: and if first at us, what the end of them that obey not the gospel of :God? **18** And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where then shall the ungodly and sinner appear? **19** Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of :God commit *their* souls in well-doing to a faithful Creator.

## Chapter 5

**1** *The* elders therefore among you I exhort, the fellow-elder, and witness of the sufferings of the Christ, who *am* also partaker of *the* glory to be revealed: **2** Tend the flock of :God *which is* among you, not of constraint, but willingly; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of ready mind; **3** neither as lording it over *those* allotted *you*, but being ensamples to the flock. **4** And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the unfading crown of :glory. **5** Likewise, *ye* younger, be subject to elders. Yea, all gird yourselves with :humility toward one another: for :God resisteth *the* proud, but giveth grace to *the* humble.

**6** Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of :God, that he might exalt you in season; **7** casting all your :anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. **8** Be sober, watch: the devil, your Adversary, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking to gulp down: **9** whom withstand steadfast in the faith, knowing *that* the same :sufferings are being accomplished in your :brotherhood which *is* in the world. **10** And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal :glory in Christ, after ye have suffered a little,

shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen *you*. 11 To him the dominion unto the ages. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, as I account *him*, the faithful brother to you I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is *the* true grace of :God: stand therein. 13 She in Babylon, elect together with *you*, greeteth you; and so *doth* Mark my :son. 14 Greet one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you all *those* in Christ.



## OF PETER II

## Chapter 1

1 SYMEON PETER, bondman and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained an equally precious faith with us in *the* righteousness of our :God and Savior Jesus Christ: 2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in *the* knowledge of :God and of Jesus our :Lord; 3 since his divine :power hath granted to us all *things* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us through glory and virtue; 4 whereby he hath granted us the precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of *the* divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that *is* in the world by lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your :faith supply :virtue; and in :virtue :knowledge; 6 and in :knowledge :self-control; and in self-control :patience; and in :patience :godliness; 7 and in :godliness brotherly :kindness; and in *your* brotherly :kindness :love. 8 For if these *things* are yours and abound, they make *you* to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our :Lord Jesus Christ. 9 For who lacketh these is blind, short-sighted, having forgotten the cleansing from his old :sins. 10 Wherefore, brethren, give *the more* diligence to make your calling and election sure: for in doing these ye shall never stumble: 11 for thus shall be richly supplied to you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our :Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to remind you of these *things*, though ye know and are established in the truth which is with *you*. 13 And I think it right, as long as I am in this :tabernacle, to stir you up by reminder; 14 knowing that the putting off of my :tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our :Lord Jesus Christ also showed me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at each time ye be able after my :decease to call these *things* to remembrance. 16 For not by following cunningly devised fables, made we known to you the power and presence of our :Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of HIS :majesty. 17 For he received from God *the* Father honor and glory, when such a voice was borne to him by the Majestic Glory, This is my :beloved :Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this :voice WE heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 And we have the word of prophecy more sure; whereto ye do well to take heed, as to a lamp shining in a murky place, until day dawn, and *the* day-star arise in your :hearts: 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of its own interpretation. 21 For no prophecy was ever borne by man's will; but men spake from God, being borne *on* by *the* Holy Spirit.

## Chapter 2

1 But false prophets arose also among the people, as among you also shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their lasciviousnesses; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not angels that sinned, but tartarizing *them* committed *them* to pits of darkness, to be kept unto judgment; 5 and spared not the ancient world, but preserved *one* of eight, Noah, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon a world of *the* ungodly; 6 and turning *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them*, having made *them* an example of *things* coming upon the ungodly; 7 and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious conduct of the wicked 8 (for *that* righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, tormented *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): 9 *the* Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto a day of judgment; 10 but chiefly them that go after flesh in lust of defilement, and despise lordship. Darers, self-willed, they tremble not at dignities, railing; 11 whereas angels, being greater in might and power, bring not railing judgment against them before *the* Lord. 12 But these, as creatures without reason, born *mere* animals for capture and corruption, railing in *matters* whereof they are ignorant, shall in their corruption also be corrupted, 13 suffering wrong as the wage of wrong-doing; *men* that count revel by day a pleasure, spots and blemishes, reveling in their deceivings while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unsteadfast souls; having a heart practised in covetousness; children of a curse: 15 forsaking *the* straight way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved *the* wage of unrighteousness: 16 but was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice *and* stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 These are waterless springs, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of the darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering great swellings of vanity, they entice in lusts of *the* flesh by lasciviousness those who are just escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them liberty, while themselves are bondmen of corruption; for of whom a man is worsted of the same is he also enslaved. 20 For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein *and* are worsted, *their* last

are become worse with them than the first. 21 Better were it for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing *it*, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. 22 It has happened to them *after* the true proverb, A dog turning to *his* own vomit again, and, A washed sow to wallowing in mire.

### Chapter 3

1 This *is* now, beloved, a second letter that I write to you; in these I stir up your sincere mind by reminder; 2 that ye should remember the words spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Savior *through* your apostles: 3 knowing this first, that in *the* last of the days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, 4 and saying, Where is the promise of his presence? for, since the fathers fell asleep, all *things* continue thus from beginning of creation. 5 For this they willfully forget, that heavens were from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and through water, by the word of God; 6 by which means the then world, overflowed with water, perished: 7 but the present heavens, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against a day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly men. 8 But forget not this one *thing*, beloved, that one day is with *the* Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 *The* Lord is not slack concerning the promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering toward you, not intending that any perish, but that all come to repentance. 10 But the Lord's day will come as a thief; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and *the* elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and *the* earth and the works therein shall be disclosed. 11 Since these *things* are thus all *to be* dissolved, what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godliness, 12 looking for and hastening the presence of the day of God, by reason of which heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14 Wherefore, beloved, since ye look for these, give diligence to be found in peace, spotless and blameless before him. 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given him, wrote you; 16 as also in all *his* letters, speaking in them of these *things*; wherein are some hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unsteadfast wrest, as also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, knowing beforehand, beware lest, carried away with *the* error of the wicked, ye fall from *your* own steadfastness. 18 But grow in grace and knowledge of

our :Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him the glory both now and unto *the*  
day of *the* age.

## OF JOHN I

## Chapter 1

1 WHAT was from *the* beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our :eyes, what we beheld, and our :hands handled, concerning the word of the life 2 (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and witness, and declare to you the life, the eternal, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); 3 what we have seen and heard declare we to you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and :OUR :fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his :Son Jesus Christ: 4 and these *things* WE write, that our joy be made full.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him and announce to you, that :God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his :Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our :sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us *our* :sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his :word is not in us.

## Chapter 2

1 My little children, these *things* I write you that ye may not sin. And if one sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ *the* righteous: 2 and HE is *the* propitiation for our :sins; and not for :ours only, but also for the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his :commandments. 4 Who saith that I know him, and keepeth not his :commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in this *man*; 5 but whoso keepeth his :word, in him hath truly the love of :God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: 6 who saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as HE walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I to you, but an old commandment which ye had from *the* beginning: the old :commandment is the word which ye heard. 8 Again, a new commandment write I to you, which *thing* is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true :light already shineth. 9 Who saith he is in the light and hateth his :brother, is in the darkness *even* until now. 10 Who loveth his :brother abideth in the light, and no stumbling is in him. 11 But who hateth his :brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and

knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his :eyes. **12** I write to you, little children, because your :sins are forgiven you for his :name's sake. **13** I write to you, fathers, because ye know him who *is* from *the* beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil *one*. I wrote to you, little children, because ye know the Father. **14** I wrote to you, fathers, because ye know him who *is* from *the* beginning. I wrote to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of :God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil *one*. **15** Love not the world, neither the *things* in the world. If any loveth the world, the love of the Father is not in him. **16** Because all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of :life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. **17** And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but who doeth the will of :God abideth unto the age.

**18** Little children, *it is the* last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have many antichrists arisen: whereby we know that *it is the* last hour. **19** They went out from us, but were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that not all are of us. **20** And ye have an anointing from the Holy *One*, ye all know—**21** I have not written to you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and because no lie is of the truth. **22** Who is the liar but who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* who denieth the Father and the Son. **23** Whosoever denieth the Son, hath not the Father either; who confesseth the Son hath the Father also. **24** Let what YE heard from *the* beginning abide in you. If what ye heard from *the* beginning abide in you, YE also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. **25** And this is the promise which himself promised us, the life :eternal. **26** These things have I written you concerning those deceiving you. **27** And the anointing which YE received of him abideth in you, and ye have no need that one teach you; but as his :anointing teacheth you concerning all *things*, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, abide in him. **28** And now, little children, abide in him; that, if he be manifested, we may have boldness, and be not shamed from him at his :presence. **29** If ye know that he is righteous, know that every one that doeth :righteousness is begotten of him.

### Chapter 3

**1** Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. **2** Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet manifested what we shall be. We know that,

if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. **3** And every one that hath this :hope on him purifieth himself, even as HE is pure.

**4** Every one that doeth :sin doeth also :lawlessness; and :sin is :lawlessness. **5** And ye know that he was manifested to take away :sins; and in him is no sin. **6** Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: Every one that doeth sin hath not seen him, neither hath known him. **7** Little children, let no one lead you astray: who doeth :righteousness is righteous, even as HE is righteous: **8** who doeth :sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this *end* was the Son of :God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. **9** Every one born of :God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of :God. **10** In this the children of :God are manifest, and the children of the :devil: Every one that doeth not righteousness is not of :God, neither he that loveth not his :brother. **11** Because this is the message which ye heard from *the* beginning, that we should love one another: **12** not as Cain was of the evil *one*, and slew his :brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his :works were evil, and his :brother's righteous.

**13** Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. **14** WE know that we have passed out of :death into :life, because we love the brethren. Who loveth not abideth in :death. **15** Whosoever hateth his :brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. **16** Hereby know we :love, because HE laid down his :life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* :lives for the brethren. **17** But whoso hath the goods of the world, and beholdeth his :brother in need, and shutteth up his :compassion from him, how doth the love of :God abide in him? **18** Little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth. **19** Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our :heart before him: **20** because if our :heart condemn us, :God is greater than our :heart, and knoweth all *things*. **21** Beloved, if the heart condemn not, we have boldness toward :God; **22** and whatever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his :commandments and do the *things* pleasing in his sight. **23** And this is his :commandment, that we should believe on the name of his :Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. **24** And who keepeth his :commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit whom he gave us.

## Chapter 4

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of :God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of :God: every spirit that confesseth *that* Jesus Christ is come in *the* flesh is of :God: 3 and every spirit that confesseth not :Jesus is not of :God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and is now in the world already. 4 YE are

of :God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is the *one* in you than the *one* in the world. 5 THEY are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 WE are of :God: who knoweth :God heareth us; who is not of :God heareth us not. From this we know the spirit of :truth, and the spirit of :error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for :love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of :God, and knoweth :God. 8 Who loveth not knoweth not :God; for :God is love. 9 Herein was the love of :God manifested in us, that :God hath sent his :only begotten :Son into the world that we might live through him. 10 Herein is :love, not that WE have loved :God, but that HE loved us, and sent his :Son as propitiation for our :sins. 11 Beloved, if :God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

12 No one hath ever beheld God: if we love one another, :God abideth in us, and his :love is perfected in us: 13 hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his :Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and witness that the Father hath sent the Son as Savior of the world. 15 Whoso shall confess that Jesus Christ is the Son of :God, :God abideth in him, and he in :God. 16 And WE know and have believed the love which God hath in us. :God is love; and who abideth in :love abideth

in :God, and :God abideth in him. 17 Herein is :love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of :judgment; because as HE is, even so are WE in this :world. 18 No fear is in :love: but :perfect love casteth out the fear, because the fear hath punishment; and who feareth is not perfected in :love. 19 WE love, because HE first loved us. 20 If one say that I love :God, and hateth his :brother, he is a liar: for who loveth not his :brother whom he hath seen, cannot love :God whom he hath not seen. 21 And this :commandment we have from him, that who loveth :God love his :brother also.

## Chapter 5

1 Every one that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of :God: and every one that loveth the Begetter loves the *one* begotten of him.



2 Hereby we know that we love the children of :God, when we love :God and do his :commandments. 3 For this is the love of :God, that we keep his :commandments: and his :commandments are not grievous, 4 because whatsoever is begotten of :God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, our :faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but who believeth that Jesus is the Son of :God ? 6 This is he that came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. 7 And it is the Spirit that witnesseth, because the Spirit is the truth. 8 Because the witnessing *ones* are three: the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witness of :men, the witness of :God is greater: because the witness of :God is this that he hath witnessed concerning his :Son. 10 Who believeth unto the Son of :God hath the witness in himself: who believeth not :God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed unto the witness that :God hath witnessed concerning his :Son. 11 And the witness is this, that :God gave us eternal life, and this :life is in his :Son. 12 Who hath the Son hath the life; who hath not the Son of :God hath not the life. 13 These *things* have I written you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, to those that believe unto the name of the Son of :God. 14 And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his :will, he heareth us; 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any see his :brother sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and shall give him life, to them that sin not unto death. *There* is a sin unto death: not concerning this I say that he *make* request. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and *there* is sin not unto death. 18 We know that every *one* :begotten of :God sinneth not; but who was begotten of :God keepeth himself, and the evil one toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of :God, and the whole world lieth in the evil *one*. 20 And we know that the Son of :God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know the true one, and we are in the true one, in his :Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 Little children, guard yourselves from the idols.

## OF JOHN II

### Chapter 1

1 THE elder to elect Kyria and her :children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all that know the truth; 2 for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and shall be with us unto the age: 3 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God *the* Father, and from Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyce greatly that I have found *certain* of thy :children walking in *the* truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I request thee, Kyria, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but which we had from *the* beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is :love, that we should walk after his :commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from *the* beginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are gone forth into the world: they that confess not Jesus Christ coming in *the* flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, that ye lose not what *things* we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9 Whosoever goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of the Christ, hath not God: who abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any cometh unto you, and bringeth not this :teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: 11 for who giveth him greeting partaketh in his :evil :works.

12 Having many *things* to write to you, I would not with paper and ink: but hope to come unto you, and speak face to face, that your :joy be made full. 13 The children of thine :elect :sister salute thee.

## OF JOHN III

### Chapter 1

1 THE elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all *things* thou prosper and be in health, even as thy :soul prospereth. 3 For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and witnessed to thy :truth, even as THOU walkest in the truth. 4 No greater grace have I than these *things*, to hear of my :children walking in the truth. 5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatever thou doest toward the brethren and strangers withal; 6 who witnessed to thy :love before *the* church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on *their* journey worthily of :God : 7 for they went forth for the Name's sake, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 WE therefore ought to welcome :such, that we may become fellow-workers for the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrophēs, who loveth pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his :works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither himself receiveth the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and casteth out of the church.

11 Beloved, imitate not :evil, but :good. The doer of good is of :God; the doer of evil hath not seen :God. 12 Demetrius hath the witness of all, and of the truth itself: yea, WE also *bear* witness; and thou knowest that our :witness is true.

13 I had many things to write thee, but I am unwilling to write thee with ink and pen: 14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace to thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

## OF JUDE

## Chapter 1

1 JUDE, bondman of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those called, beloved in God *the* Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: 2 Mercy to you and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write you of our common :salvation, I was constrained to write you exhorting to contend earnestly for the faith once *for all* delivered to the saints. 4 For certain men have crept in privily, who were of old written of beforehand unto this :condemnation, ungodly, turning the grace of our :God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Master and our Lord, Jesus Christ. 5 Now I desire to remind you, though ye know all *things* once *for all*, that *the* Lord, having saved a people out of Egypt land, the second time destroyed them that believed not. 6 And angels that kept not their own :principality, but left *their* proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto judgment of *the* great day. 7 *Even* as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile *the* flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail *at* dignities. 9 But Michaël the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about *the* body of :Moses, durst not bring against *him* a railing judgment, but said, *The* Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these rail at whatsoever they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason. in these *things* are they corrupted. 11 Woe to them! for they went in the way of :Cain, and ran riotously in the error of :Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of :Korah. 12 These are they who are hidden rocks in your :love-feasts when they feast with you, that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 wild sea waves, foaming out *their* own shames; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of :darkness hath been reserved unto *the* age. 14 And to these also Enoch prophesied, seventh from Adam, saying, Lo, *the* Lord came with his holy myriads, 15 to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their :works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard *things* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their :lusts (and their :mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), showing respect of persons for *the* sake of advantage.

## JUDE

17 But YE beloved, remember the words :spoken before by the apostles of our :Lord Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, In *the* last time mockers shall be, walking after *their* own :ungodly lusts. 19 These are *they* who make separations, having *only* soul, not having Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy :faith, praying in *the* Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in God's love, looking for the mercy of our :Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 And on some have mercy, who are in doubt; *and* 23 save, snatching *them* out of fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now to him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set *you* before *the* presence of his :glory blameless in exceeding joy, 25 to *the* only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our :Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before every :age, and now and unto all the ages. Amen.

## UNTO *THE* ROMANS

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, bondman of Jesus Christ, a called apostle, separated unto God's gospel, 2 which he promised afore through his :prophets in *the* holy scriptures, 3 concerning his :Son, who came to be of David's seed according to *the* flesh, 4 determined as *the* Son of God with power, according to *the* spirit of holiness, by *the* resurrection of *the* dead: *even* Jesus Christ our :Lord, 5 through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience of faith among all the nations, for his :name's sake; 6 among whom are ye also Jesus Christ's called *ones*: 7 to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, then, I thank my :God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your :faith is being proclaimed throughout the whole world. 9 For :God is my witness, whom I serve in my :spirit in the gospel of his :Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my :prayers 10 requesting, if by any means now at length I may be prospered in the will of :God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, unto your being established; 12 and this is that I with you be comforted in you, each by *our* :mutual faith, both yours and mine. 13 And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oft I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered :hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of *the* nations. 14 I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to wise and foolish. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach *the* gospel to you also :in Rome. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is God's power unto salvation to every :believer; to Jew first, also to Greek. 17 For herein is being revealed God's righteousness from faith unto faith: as *it* is written, But the righteous *man* shall live by faith.

18 For God's wrath is being revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold down the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because what is known of :God is manifest in them; for :God manifested it to them. 20 For his :invisible *things* since *the* world's creation are clearly seen, being perceived through the things made, both his everlasting :power and divinity; that they be without excuse: 21 because, knowing :God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their :reasonings, and their senseless :heart was darkened. 22 Professing to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for a likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed *beasts*, and creeping *things*. 24 Wherefore :God

gave them up in the lusts of their :hearts unto uncleanness, that their :bodies be dishonored among them: **25** *in that* they exchanged the truth of :God for the lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed unto the ages. Amen. **26** For this cause God gave them up unto passions of dishonor: for both their females changed the natural use into what is against nature: **27** and also the males, leaving the natural use of the female, burned in their :lust one toward another, males with males working the unseemliness, and receiving in themselves the needful recompense of their :error. **28** And even as they refused to have :God in *their* knowledge, :God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do the *things* unbecoming; **29** filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, guile, malignity; whisperers, **30** backbiters, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evils, disobedient to parents, **31** without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, merciless: **32** they who, knowing the ordinance of :God, that who practise the such are worthy of death, not only do them, but also consent with those practising *them*.

## Chapter 2

**1** Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whoso thou that judgest: for wherein thou judgest the other, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same *things*. **2** And we know that the judgment of :God is according to truth against those practising the such. **3** And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest those practising the such and doest them, that THOU shalt escape the judgment of :God? **4** Or despisest thou the riches of his :goodness and :forbearance and :longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of :God leadeth thee to repentance? **5** but after thy :hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in *the* day of wrath and revelation of :God's righteous judgment, **6** who will render to each according to his :works: **7** to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: **8** but to *them that are* factious, and obey not the truth, but obey :unrighteousness—wrath and indignation, **9** tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh the evil, of Jew first, and also of Greek; **10** but glory and honor and peace to every *one* that worketh the good, to Jew first, and also to Greek: **11** for *there* is no respect of persons with :God. **12** For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; **13** for not the hearers of law are just before :God, but the doers of law shall be justified;

14 (for when nations that have no law do by nature the *things* of the law, these, not having law, are law to themselves; 15 in that they show the work of the law writ in their :hearts, their :conscience bearing witness *therewith*, and *their* thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing;) 16 in *the* day when :God judgeth the secrets of :men, according to my :gospel, through Jesus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name of Jew, and retest upon law, and gloriest in God, 18 and knowest the Will, and approvest the excellent *things*, being instructed out of the law, 19 and art confident *that* thou thyself art a guide of *the* blind, a light of those in darkness, 20 a corrector of *the* foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of the knowledge and of the truth; 21 who teachest therefore another, teachest thou not thyself? who preachest not to steal, dost thou steal? 22 who sayest not to commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? who abhorrest :idols, dost thou rob temples? 23 who gloriest in law, through the transgression of the law dishonorest God? 24 For the name of :God is blasphemed among the nations because of you, even as it is written. 25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be doer of law: but if thou be transgressor of law, thy :circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26 If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his :uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and the uncircumcision by nature, if it fulfill the law, shall judge thee, who with letter and circumcision art transgressor of law. 28 For the Jew is not one manifestly, neither is circumcision manifestly in *the* flesh; 29 but the one in :secret is a Jew; and circumcision *is* of the heart, in spirit not in letter; whose :praise *is* not of men, but of :God.

### Chapter 3

1 What the advantage then of the Jew, or what the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way: for first indeed, that they were entrusted with the oracles of :God. 3 For what if some disbelieved? shall their :unbelief make void the *faithfulness* of :God? 4 Be it not so: yea, let :God be *found* true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy :words,  
And mightest prevail at thy judging.

5 But if our :unrighteousness commendeth God's righteousness, what shall we say? *Is* :God unrighteous who visiteth with :wrath? (I speak after man's manner.) 6 Be it not so: for then how shall :God judge the world? 7 But if the truth of :God by my :lie abounded unto his :glory, why am I also still judged as sinner? 8 and why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some



affirm that we say [that]), Let us do the evils, that :good may come? whose :condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we the better? Not at all: for we before laid to *the* charge both of Jews and Greeks, *that* all are under sin; 10 as *it* is written [that],

None is righteous, no, not one;

11 *There* is none that understandeth,  
*There* is none that seeketh after :God;

12 All have turned aside, are together become unprofitable;  
*There* is none that doeth good, *there* is not so much as one:

13 Their :throat is an open sepulchre;  
With their :tongues they have used deceit:

Poison of asps is under their :lips:

14 Whose :mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their :feet swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery in their :ways;

17 And *the* way of peace have they not known:

18 No fear of God is before their :eyes.

19 Now we know that whatever *things* the law saith, it speaketh to those under the law; that every mouth be stopped, and all the world become under judgment before :God: 20 because by works of law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through law *is* knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from law God's righteousness hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22 even God's righteousness through faith in Jesus Christ unto all that believe; for *there* is no distinction; 23 for all *have* sinned, and fall short of the glory of :God;

24 being justified freely by his :grace through the redemption :in Christ Jesus: 25 whom :God set forth as propitiation, through faith, in his :blood, to show his :righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done afore, in the forbearance of :God; 26 for the showing, *I* say, of his :righteousness at the present season: that HE might be just, and justifier of him that hath faith in Jesus. 27 Where then the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of the works? in no wise; but by a law of faith. 28 For we reckon a man is justified by faith apart from works of law. 29 Or is he :God of Jews only? not of *the* nations also? in no wise of nations also? Yea, of nations also 30 if indeed :God *is* one, who shall justify circumcision out of faith, and uncircumcision through the faith. 31 Do we then make law void through the faith? Be it not so: nay, we establish law.

## Chapter 4

1 What then shall we say that Abraham, our :forefather, according to the flesh, hath found? 2 For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath *whereof to glory*; but not toward God. 3 For what saith the scripture? And he—Abraham—believed :God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly *one*, his :faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth :blessing upon the man, to whom :God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 *saying*,  
 Blessed *they* whose :iniquities are forgiven,  
 And whose :sins are covered.

8 Blessed *the* man to whom *the* Lord will not reckon sin.

9 Is this :blessing therefore upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To :Abraham the faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he received a sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *was* through the uncircumcision: that he be father of all them that believe, through uncircumcision, that the righteousness might be reckoned to them; 12 and father of circumcision to them who not only *are* of circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of our :father Abraham's :faith which *he had* in uncircumcision. 13 For not through law was the promise to :Abraham or to his :seed that he should be heir of *the* world, but through righteousness of faith. 14 For if they of *the* law are heirs, the faith is made empty and the promise is made void: 15 for the law worketh wrath; but where no law is, neither *is* transgression. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it be* according to grace; to the *end* that the promise be sure to all the seed; not to that only of the law, but to that also *which is* of Abraham's faith (who is father of us all 17 as is written, [that], I have made thee father of many nations), before him whom he believed, God, who maketh alive the dead, and calleth the *things* that are not, as though they are. 18 Who in hope believed against hope, to the *end* that he become father of many nations, according to what had been spoken, So shall thy :seed be. 19 And without weakening in the faith he considered his own :body now *as good as* dead (being about a hundred years *old*), and the deadness of the womb of Sarah; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of :God, he doubted not through :unbelief, but waxed strong through :faith, giving glory to :God,

21 and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also it was reckoned to him for righteousness. 23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned to him; 24 but for ours also, to whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our :Lord from the *dead*, 25 who was delivered up for our :trespasses, and was raised for our :justification.

### Chapter 5

1 Justified therefore out of faith, let us have peace with :God through our :Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have had the access by faith into this :grace wherein we stand; and let us rejoice in hope of the glory of :God. 3 And not only so, but let us also rejoice in :tribulations: knowing that :tribulation worketh patience; 4 and patience, approvedness; and approvedness, hope: 5 and :hope putteth not to shame; because the love of :God hath been shed abroad in our :hearts through the Holy Spirit :given us: 6 Seeing that, we being yet weak, in *due* season Christ died for *us* ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous *man* will one die: for peradventure for the good *man* some one would even dare to die. 8 But :God commendeth his own :love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much rather therefore, justified now by his :blood, shall we be saved from the wrath through him. 10 For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to :God through the death of his :Son, much rather, reconciled, shall we be saved by his :life; 11 and not only so, but also rejoicing in :God through our :Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man :sin entered into the world, and :death through :sin; and so :death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for until *the* law sin was in the world; but sin is not put to account when *there* is no law. 14 But :death reigned from Adam till Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a figure of the *one* to come. 15 But not as the trespass, thus also the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much rather did the grace of :God, and the gift by grace which *is* of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through the one that sinned, *is* the gift: for the judgment—*it* came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, :death reigned through the one; much rather shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of :righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass, *it is* unto all men unto condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness

*it is* unto all men unto justification of life. 19 For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, thus also through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. 20 And law came in besides, that the trespass abound; but where :sin abounded, :grace surpassed far more: 21 that, just as :sin reigned in :death, thus also might :grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our :Lord.

### Chapter 6

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in :sin, that :grace may abound? 2 Be it not so. *We* who died to :sin, how shall we *any* longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his :death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through :baptism into :death: that just as Christ was raised from *the* dead through the glory of the Father, thus we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become like-natured with *him* in the likeness of his :death, we shall yet be also *in the likeness* of the resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our old :man was crucified with *him*, that the body of :sin be done away, that we no longer be in bondage to :sin; 7 for who hath died is justified from :sin. 8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; 9 knowing that Christ raised from *the* dead dieth no more; death no more lords *it* over him. 10 For *in* that he died, he died unto sin once for all: but *in* that he liveth, he liveth to :God. 11 Thus ye also reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to :God in Christ Jesus. 12 Let not :sin therefore reign in your mortal :body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: 13 neither be presenting your :members to sin as weapons of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to :God, as alive from *the* dead, and your :members as weapons of righteousness to :God. 14 For sin shall not lord *it* over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? Be it not so. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye are presenting yourselves as bondmen unto obedience, his bondmen ye are whom ye are obeying; whether of sin unto death or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But thanks to :God, that, ye were bondmen of :sin, but became obedient from *the* heart to what pattern of teaching ye were delivered; 18 and, freed from :sin, ye came into bondage of :righteousness. 19 I speak after men's manner because of the infirmity of your :flesh: for as ye presented your :members enslaved to :uncleanness, and to :lawlessness unto :lawlessness, thus now present your :members enslaved to :righteousness unto sanctification. 20 For when ye were bondmen of :sin, ye were free as *to* :righteousness. 21 What fruit therefore had ye then in the

*things* ye are now ashamed of? for the end of those *is* death. **22** But now, freed from :sin and enslaved to :God, ye have your :fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. **23** For the wages of :sin *is* death; but the free gift of :God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our :Lord.

### Chapter 7

**1** Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to those who know law), that the law lords *it* over the man so long a time as he liveth? **2** For the woman under a husband is bound by law to the living husband; but if the husband should die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. **3** So then if, while the husband liveth, she become another man's, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so *that* she is no adulteress, though she be *joined* to another man. **4** So that, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of :Christ; that ye should become another's, his who was raised from *the* dead, that we might bear fruit *unto* :God. **5** For when we were in the flesh, the passions of the sins (those through the law) wrought in our :members to bear fruit *unto* :death. **6** But now we have been discharged from the law, having died wherein we were held; so that we are bondmen in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of letter. **7** What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? Be it not so. But neither had I known :sin, except through law: for I had not known :lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not lust: **8** but :sin, taking occasion through the commandment wrought in me every lust: for apart from law sin *is* dead. **9** And I was alive apart from law once: but when the commandment came, :sin revived, and I died; **10** and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found unto death: **11** for :sin, taking occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew *me*. **12** So that the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. **13** Did then the good become death *unto* me? Be it not so. But :sin, that it appear sin, by working death *unto* me through the good;—that through the commandment :sin might become exceeding sinful. **14** For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under :sin. **15** For what I work I know not: for not what I would, that I practise; but what I hate, that I do. **16** But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. **17** And now *it is* no more I *that* work it, but :sin which dwelleth in me. **18** For I know that in me, that is, in my :flesh, dwelleth no good: for to will is present with me, but to work the good, no. **19** For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not,—this I practise. **20** But if what I would not, that I do, *it is* no more I *that* work it, but :sin which dwelleth in me. **21** I find then the law, that, to me who would do the good, to me the evil is present.

22 For I delight in the law of :God after the inward man: 23 but I see a different law in my :members, warring against the law of my :mind, and bringing me into captivity in the law of :sin which is in my :members.

24 Wretched man *that I am!* who shall deliver me out of the body of this :death? 25 But thanks to :God through Jesus Christ our :Lord. So then I myself with the mind, indeed, serve God's law; but with *the* flesh sin's law.

### Chapter 8

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of the life in Christ Jesus *hath* freed thee from the law of :sin and of :death. 3 For what the law could not do, wherein it was weak through the flesh, :God, sending his own :Son in likeness of flesh of sin and for sin, condemned :sin in the flesh: 4 that the ordinance of the law be fulfilled in us, who walk not after *the* flesh, but after *the* Spirit. 5 For they that are after *the* flesh mind the *things* of the flesh; but they *that are* after *the* Spirit, those of the Spirit. 6 For the mind of *the* flesh *is* death; but the mind of the Spirit *is* life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is enmity unto :God; for it is not subject to the law of :God, neither indeed can it *be*: 8 and they that are in *the* flesh cannot please God. 9 But YE are not in *the* flesh but in *the* Spirit, if so *be that* God's Spirit dwelleth in you. But if any hath not Christ's Spirit he is none of his. 10 And if Christ *is* in you, the body *is* indeed dead because of sin; but the spirit *is* life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised :Jesus from *the* dead dwelleth in you, who raised Christ Jesus from *the* dead shall make alive also your mortal :bodies through his :Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after *the* flesh: 13 for if ye live after *the* flesh, ye shall die; but if by *the* Spirit ye put to death the doings of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by God's Spirit, these are God's sons. 15 For ye received not a spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received a spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, :Father. 16 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our :spirit, that we are God's children: 17 and if children, also heirs; heirs namely of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so *be that* we suffer with *him*, that we be also glorified with *him*. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of the present season are not worthy to be compared with the coming glory to be revealed *toward* us. 19 For *the* earnest expectation of the creation awaiteth the revelation of the sons of :God. 20 For the creation was subjected to :vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected *it*, in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be freed from the bondage of :corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of :God. 22 For we know that the whole

creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until :now. 23 And not only so, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, WE ourselves also groan within ourselves, awaiting *our* adoption, the redemption of our :body. 24 For in hope were we saved: but hope seen is not hope: for who hopeth for what he seeth? 25 But if we hope for what we see not, we await it with patience. 26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our :infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself intercedeth mightily for *us* with groanings unutterable; 27 and who searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedeth for *the* saints according to God. 28 And we know that to them that love :God :God worketh all *things* together for good, to those who are called according to *his* purpose. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his :Son, that he be first-born among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What then shall we say unto these *things*? If :God *is* for us, who *is* against us? 32 Who at least spared not his own :Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all the *things*? 33 Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth; 34 who is he that condemneth? *It is* Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, *was* raised from *the* dead, who is at :God's right, who also intercedeth for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of the Christ? tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written [that],

For thy sake we are killed all the day *long*;

We were accounted as sheep for slaughter.

37 But in all these we more than conquer through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor *things* present, nor *things* to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creation, shall be able to separate us from the love of :God, which *is* in Christ Jesus our :Lord.

## Chapter 9

1 I say truth in Christ, I lie not, my :conscience bearing witness with me in *the* Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my :heart. 3 For I could wish that I myself were anathema from the Christ for my :brethren's sake, my :kinsmen according to *the* flesh: 4 who are Israelites; whose *is* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of *the* law, and the worship, and the promises; 5 whose *are* the fathers, and of whom is the Christ as concerning the *flesh*, who is over all,

God blessed unto the ages. Amen. **6** But not as though the word of :God hath failed. For they are not all Israel, that *are* of Israel: **7** neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. **8** That is, the children of the flesh—they are not children of :God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. **9** For the word of promise *is* this, According to this :season will I come, and :Sarah shall have a son. **10** And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, by our father :Isaac—**11** for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done aught good or bad, that the purpose of :God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, **12** it was said to her [that], The elder shall serve the younger. **13** Even as it is written, :Jacob I loved, but :Esau I hated.

**14** What shall we say therefore? Is *there* unrighteousness with :God? Be it not so. **15** For he saith to :Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. **16** So then it is :not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. **17** For the scripture saith to :Pharaoh [that], For this very *thing* did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my :power, and that my :name be published abroad in all the earth. **18** So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. **19** Thou wilt say then to me, Why blameth he still? For who withstandeth his :purpose? **20** Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against :God? Shall the *thing* formed say to him that formed *it*, Why madest thou me thus? **21** Or hath not the potter authority over the clay, from the same lump to make one *part* a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? **22** What if :God, willing to show :wrath, and to make his :power known, bore with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: **23** that he might make known the riches of his :glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, **24** us, whom he also called, not from Jews only, but also from *the nations*? **25** As he saith also in :Hosea,

I will call the *one* not my people, my people;  
And the *one* not beloved, beloved,

**26** And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said to them, Ye *are* not my people,

There shall they be called sons of *the* living God.

**27** And Isaiah crieth concerning :Israel, If the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved: **28** for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing and cutting *it* short. **29** And, as Isaiah hath said before,

Except *the* Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,  
We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.



30 What shall we say then? That *the* nations, who followed not *after* righteousness, apprehended righteousness, even *the* righteousness which is of faith: 31 but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law. 32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of :stumbling; 33 even as *it* is written,

Lo, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:  
And who believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

### Chapter 10

1 Brethren, the desire of my :heart and :supplication unto :God *is* for their salvation. 2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant of the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish *their* own, they did not submit to the righteousness of :God. 4 For Christ is *the* end of law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which *is* of law shall live thereby. 6 But the righteousness which *is* from faith saith thus, Say not in thy :heart, Who shall ascend into the heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from *the* dead.) 8 But what saith *it*? The word is nigh thee, in thy :mouth, and in thy :heart: that is, the word of the faith, which we preach: 9 because if thou shalt confess the word with thy :mouth that Jesus *is* Lord, and shalt believe in thy :heart that :God raised him from *the* dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with *the* heart one believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth one confesseth unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, Whoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For *there* is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for he is the same Lord of all, rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, Whoever shall call upon the name of *the* Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as *it* is written, How beautiful the feet of them that bring a gospel of good *things!* 16 But they did not all hearken to the gospel. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our :report? 17 The faith therefore is by hearing, and :hearing by Christ's word. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,  
Their :sound went out into all the earth,  
And their :words unto the ends of the inhabited *earth*. 19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,  
I will provoke you to jealousy with what is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I enrage you.  
**20** And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,  
 I was found of them that sought me not;  
 I became manifest to them that asked not of me.  
**21** But as to :Israel he saith, All the day *long* did I spread out my :hands unto  
 a disobedient and gainsaying people.

### Chapter 11

**1** I say then, Did :God cast off his :people? Be it not so. For I also am  
 an Israelite, of Abraham's seed, of Benjamin's tribe. **2** :God did not cast off  
 his :people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture saith in  
 Elijah? how he pleadeth with :God against :Israel: **3** Lord, they have killed  
 thy :prophets, they have digged down thine :altars; and I am left alone, and  
 they seek my :life. **4** But what saith the answer to him? I have left for myself  
 seven thousand men, who have not bowed *the* knee to :Baal. **5** Even so  
 therefore at the present season also there is a remnant according to  
 election of grace. **6** But if by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise :grace  
 is no more grace. **7** What then? What Israel seeketh for, that he obtained  
 not; but the election obtained *it*, and the rest were hardened: **8** according as  
 it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see,  
 and ears that they should not hear, unto *this* very :day. **9** And David saith,  
 Let their :table become a snare, and a trap,  
 And a stumbling *block*, and a recompense unto them:  
**10** Let their :eyes be darkened, that they see not,  
 And bow thou down their :back always.  
**11** I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? Be it not so: but by  
 their :trespass *is* :salvation to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy.  
**12** Now if their :trespass is riches of a world, and their :loss riches of nations,  
 how much more their :fulness?  
**13** But I speak to you, the nations. Inasmuch then as I am apostle of  
 nations, I glorify my :ministry; **14** if by any means I may provoke to jealousy  
*them that are* my :flesh, and save some of them. **15** For if the casting away  
 of them is a reconciling of a world, what is *their* receiving but life from *the*  
 dead? **16** And if the firstfruit *is* holy, the lump *is* also; and if the root *is* holy,  
 the branches *are* also. **17** But if some of the branches were broken off,  
 and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become  
 partaker with *them* of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; **18** glory not  
 over the branches: but if thou gloriest, not thou bearest the root, but the root  
 thee. **19** Thou wilt say therefore, Branches were broken off, that I be grafted  
 in. **20** Well; by *their* unbelief were they broken off, and thou standest by the

faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: **21** for if :God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. **22** Behold then God's goodness and severity: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in :goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. **23** And they also, if they continue not in *their* unbelief, shall be grafted in: for :God is able to graft them in again. **24** For if thou wast cut out of what is by nature a wild olive :tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much rather shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into *their* own olive tree? **25** For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this :mystery, lest ye be wise in your own *conceits*, that a hardening in part hath befallen :Israel, till what *time* the fulness of the nations be come in; **26** and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,  
 The Deliverer shall come out of Zion;  
 He shall turn away ungodlinesses from Jacob:  
**27** And this is the covenant unto them from me,  
 When I shall take away their :sins.  
**28** As to the gospel, they are enemies for your *sake*: but as to the election, they are beloved for the fathers' *sake*. **29** For the gifts and the calling of :God are not repented of. **30** Just as YE in *the* past were disobedient to :God, but now have obtained mercy by the disobedience of these, **31** thus have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy *shown* to you they also may now obtain mercy. **32** For :God hath shut up :all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon :all. **33** O *the* depth of riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable his :judgments, and untraceable his :ways!  
**34** For who hath known *the* Lord's mind? or who hath been his counsellor?  
**35** Or who hath first given *to* him, and it shall be recompensed him again?  
**36** For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all the *things*. To him the glory unto the ages. Amen.

## Chapter 12

**1** I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of :God, to present your :bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well-pleasing to God, your spiritual service. **2** And be not fashioned according to this :age: but be transformed by the renewing of the mind, that ye may prove what *is* the good and well-pleasing and perfect will of :God.

**3** For I say through the grace :given me, to every *man* that is among you, not to think more highly than *he* ought to think; but so to think as to

think soberly, as :God hath dealt to each a measure of faith. **4** For even as we have many members in one body, but all the members have not the same office: **5** so we, the many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. **6** And having gifts differing according to the grace :given us, whether prophecy, *prophesy* according to the proportion of :faith; **7** or ministry, *attend* to the ministry; or who teacheth, to the teaching; **8** or who exhorteth, to the exhorting: who giveth, *be it* with liberality; who ruleth, with diligence; who showeth mercy, with cheerfulness. **9** *Let* the love *be* without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cleave to what is good. **10** In brotherly :love tenderly affectioned one to another; in :honor preferring one another; **11** in :diligence not slothful; fervent in the spirit; serving the Lord; **12** rejoicing in :hope; patient in :tribulation; continuing steadfastly in :prayer; **13** communicating to the needs of the saints; pursuing :hospitality. **14** Bless the persecutors; bless, and curse not. **15** Rejoice with *the* rejoicing; weep with *the* weeping. **16** Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not *your* mind on the high *things*, but condescend to the lowly. Become not wise in your own eyes. **17** Render to none evil for evil. Take thought for *things* honorable in sight of all men. **18** If possible, as much as in you *is*, be at peace with all men. **19** Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place to the wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will recompense, saith *the* Lord. **20** But if thine :enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for doing thus thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his :head. **21** Be not *thou* overcome of :evil, but overcome :evil with :good.

### Chapter 13

**1** Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for *there is* no power but of God; and those that be are ordained of God. **2** So that who resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of :God: and who withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. **3** For the rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou not fear the power? do the good, and thou shalt have praise therefrom: **4** for he is God's minister to thee for the good. But if thou do :evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is God's minister, avenger for wrath to him that doeth :evil. **5** Wherefore ye must needs submit, not only because of the wrath, but also for :conscience. **6** For for this *cause* ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very *thing*. **7** Render to all *their* dues: :tribute to whom :tribute *is due*; :custom to whom :custom: :fear to whom :fear; :honor to whom :honor. **8** Owe no one anything, save to love one another: for who loveth the other hath

fulfilled the law. **9** For :Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if *there be* any other commandment, it is summed up in this :word, in the Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. **10** :Love worketh no ill to the neighbor: :love therefore is fulfillment of law. **11** And this, knowing the season, that already it is *the* hour for you to awake out of sleep: for now is our :salvation nearer than when we believed. **12** The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of :darkness, and let us put on the armor of :light. **13** Let us walk becomingly, as in *the* day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chamberings and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. **14** But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision unto the lusts of the flesh.

### Chapter 14

**1** But the *one* weak in the faith receive, not for decision of reasonings. **2** One hath indeed faith to eat all *things*: but the weak eateth herbs. **3** Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for :God hath received him. **4** Who art thou that judgest another's servant? to *his* :own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. **5** For one esteemeth one day above *another* day: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each be fully assured in *his* :own mind. **6** Who regardeth the day, regardeth to *the* Lord: and who eateth, eateth to *the* Lord, for he giveth :God thanks; and who eateth not, to *the* Lord he eateth not, and giveth :God thanks. **7** For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. **8** For whether we live, we live to the Lord; or whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. **9** For to this *end* Christ died and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both dead and living. **10** But why judgest THOU thy :brother? or again, why settest THOU at naught thy :brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of :God. **11** For it is written,

I live, saith *the* Lord, that to me every knee shall bow,  
And every tongue shall confess to :God.

**12** So then each of us shall give account of himself to :God. **13** Let us therefore judge one another no more: but judge this rather, that no stumbling-block be put in the brother's way, or an occasion of falling. **14** I know, and am persuaded in *the* Lord Jesus, that nothing is common of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything common, to him *it is* common. **15** For if because of meat thy :brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy :meat him for whom Christ died. **16** Let not then

your :good be evil spoken of: **17** for the kingdom of :God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit. **18** For who herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to :God, and approved of :men. **19** So then let us follow after *things* of :peace, and the *things* for building up one another. **20** Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of :God. All *things* indeed are clean; but evil for the man who eateth with offence. **21** *It is* good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby thy :brother stumbleth. **22** What :faith THOU hast have to thyself before :God. Blessed he that judgeth not himself in what he approveth. **23** But who doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatever is not of faith is sin.

### Chapter 15

**1** Now we the strong out to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. **2** Let each of us please *his* :neighbor for what is good, unto building up. **3** For the Christ also pleased not himself; but, as *it* is written, The reproaches of those reproaching thee fell upon me. **4** For whatever things were written afore were all written for our :learning, that through :patience and through :comfort of the scriptures we might have :hope. **5** Now the God of :patience and of :comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: **6** that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus Christ.

**7** Wherefore receive one another, even as the Christ also received us, to God's glory. **8** For I say that Christ hath been made minister of circumcision for God's truth, that he confirm the promises *given* to the fathers, **9** and that the nations might glorify :God for mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I give praise to thee among nations,  
And sing to thy :name.

**10** And again he saith,  
Rejoice, ye nations, with his :people.

**11** And again,  
Praise the Lord, all the nations;  
And let all the peoples praise him *the* more.

**12** And again, Isaiah saith,  
*There* shall be the root of :Jessai,  
And he that ariseth to rule over nations;  
On him shall nations hope.

**13** Now the God of :hope fill you with all joy and peace in :believing, that ye may abound in :hope, in power of *the* Holy Spirit.

14 And I myself also am persuaded concerning you, my brethren, that yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all :knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15 But I write *the* more boldly to you in a measure, as reminding you again, because of the grace :given me of :God, 16 that I be minister of Christ Jesus unto the nations, ministering the gospel of :God, that the offering up of the nations become acceptable, being sanctified by *the* Holy Spirit. 17 I have therefore the glorying in Christ Jesus in the *things* pertaining unto :God. 18 For I dare not speak aught save the *things* which Christ wrought through me, for obedience of *the* nations, by word or deed, 19 in power of signs and wonders, in power of *the* Holy Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have fully *preached* the gospel of the Christ; 20 yea, making it my aim so to preach *the* gospel, not where Christ was named, that I build not upon another's foundation; 21 but, even as *it* is written,

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,  
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many *times* from coming unto you: 23 but now, having no more place in these :regions, and having *these* many years a longing to come unto you, 24 whenever I go to :Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on *my* way thither by you, if first in a measure I be satisfied with you)—25 but now, *I* say, I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. 26 For Macedonia and Achaia were well-pleased to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints :at Jerusalem. 27 For they were well pleased; and their debtors they are. For if the nations have been made partakers of their :spiritual *things*, they ought also to minister to them in carnal. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and sealed to them this :fruit, I will go on by you to Spain. 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in fulness of Christ's blessing. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our :Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in :prayers to :God for me; 31 that I be delivered from the disobedient in :Judæa, and my :ministration :for Jerusalem become acceptable to the saints; 32 that I come unto you in joy through God's will, *and* together with you rest. 33 Now the God of :peace be with you all. Amen.

### Chapter 16

1 And I commend to you Phœbē our :sister, who is also servant of the church :at Cenchreæ: 2 that ye receive her in *the* Lord, worthily of the saints, and assist her in whatsoever matter she have need of you: for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of my self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my :fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, 4 who for my :life laid down their own :necks: whom not only I thank, but also all the churches of the nations: 5 and *salute* the church :in their :house. Salute Epænetus my :beloved, who is *the* first fruit of :Asia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my :kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are noted among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my :beloved in *the* Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our :fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my :beloved. 10 Salute Apellēs the approved in Christ. Salute those of the *house* of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Hērōdiōn my :kinsman. Salute *them* of the *house* of Narcissus, that are in *the* Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphōsa, who labor in *the* Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in *the* Lord. 13 Salute Rufus the chosen in *the* Lord, and his :mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegōn, Hermēs, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren :with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nēreus and his :sister, and Olympas, and all the saints :with them. 16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of the Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those causing the divisions and the stumblings, contrary to the teaching which ye learned: and turn away from them. 18 For the such are not bondmen of our :Lord Christ, but of their own :belly; and by the *ir* smooth and fair speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. 19 For your :obedience is come unto all. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto what is good, and harmless unto what is evil. 20 And the God of :peace shall bruise :Satan under your :feet shortly.

The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

21 Timothy my :fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sōsipater, my :kinsmen. 22 I Tertius, who write the epistle, salute you in *the* Lord. 23 Gaius my :host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.

25 Now to the one able to establish you according to my :gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to revelation of *the* mystery kept silent through the times of ages, 26 but now is manifested, and through *the* prophetic scriptures, according to commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience of faith: 27 to *the* only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom the glory unto the ages. Amen.



## UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS I

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, a called apostle of Jesus Christ through God's will, and Sōsthenēs the brother, 2 to the church of :God which is at Corinth, *those* sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that call in every place upon the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ, theirs and ours: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank :God always concerning you, for the grace of :God :given you in Christ Jesus; 5 that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all utterance and all knowledge; 6 even as the testimony of the Christ was confirmed in you: 7 so that ye are behind in no gift; awaiting the revelation of our :Lord Jesus Christ; 8 who shall also confirm you unto *the* end unreprouvable in the day of our :Lord Jesus Christ. 9 Faithful the God, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his :Son Jesus Christ our :Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same, and no divisions be among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been shown me concerning you, my brethren, by them of Chloe's *house* that contentions are among you. 12 Now this I say, that each of you saith, I indeed am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. 13 Christ is divided: was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? 14 I *give* thanks that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; 15 lest any *one* say that ye were baptized into my :name. 16 And I baptized also the house of Stephanas: for *the* rest, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of *the* Christ be made void.

18 For the word :of the cross is to the perishing foolishness; but to us who are being saved it is God's power. 19 For it is written,  
I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And annul the discernment of the discerning.

20 Where *is the* wise? where *the* scribe? where *the* disputer of this :age? hath not :God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21 For since in the wisdom of :God the world through :wisdom knew not :God, it was :God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the preachment to save them that believe. 22 Since both Jews ask signs, and Greeks seek wisdom: 23 but WE preach Christ crucified, a stumbling-block to Jews indeed, but to *the* nations foolishness; 24 but to the called themselves, both Jews and Greeks, Christ

God's power and God's wisdom. 25 Because the foolishness of :God is wiser than :men; and the weakness of :God is stronger than :men.

26 For look at your :calling, brethren, that not many wise after *the* flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are chosen*; 27 but :God chose the foolish *things* of the world, that he put to shame the wise; and :God chose the weak *things* of the world, that he put to shame the strong; 28 and the ignoble *things* of the world, and the despised, did :God choose, and the *things* that are not, that he bring to nought those that are: 29 that no flesh should glory before :God. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who became to us both wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption: 31 that, according as *it* is written, Who glorieth in *the* Lord let him glory.

## Chapter 2

1 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of word or wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of :God. 2 For I decided to know nothing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my :words and my :preachment *were* not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of Spirit and power: 5 that your :faith be not in men's wisdom, but in God's power. 6 We speak wisdom, however, among the fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of this :age, nor of the rulers of this :age, who are coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in mystery, the hidden *wisdom* which God foreordained before the ages unto our glory: 8 which none of the rulers of this :age hath known: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of :glory: 9 but as it is written,

*Things* which eye saw not, and ear heard not,  
And entered not into heart of man,

Whatsoever *things* :God prepared for them that love him.

10 For to us :God revealed through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all *things*, yea, the depths of :God. 11 For who among men knoweth the *things* of the man, save the spirit of the man :in him? even so the *things* of :God none knoweth, save the Spirit of :God. 12 But WE received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which *is* from :God; that we might know the *things* :freely given to us of :God. 13 Which *things* also we speak, not in words taught of man's wisdom, but in Spirit-taught *words*; interpreting spiritual *things* to spiritual *men*. 14 Now man natural receiveth not the *things* of the Spirit of :God: for they are foolishness to him; and know he cannot, because they are spiritually judged. 15 But the spiritual *man* judgeth indeed all *things*, but himself is judged of none. 16 For who hath known *the* Lord's mind, that he should instruct him? But we have Christ's mind.

### Chapter 3

1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual, but as to carnal, as to babes in Christ. 2 I fed you milk, not meat; for ye were not yet able *to bear it*.

Nay, even now are ye yet unable; 3 for ye are yet carnal: for whereas jealousy is among you and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk ye not after man's manner? 4 For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I, of Apollos; are ye not men? 5 What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed, and as the Lord gave to each. 6 I planted, Apollos watered; but :God gave increase. 7 So then neither is who planteth aught nor who watereth; but God that giveth increase. 8 Now who planteth and who watereth are one: but each shall receive his own :reward according to his own :toil. 9 For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's husbandry, God's building. 10 According to the grace of :God :given me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth *thereon*. But let each look how he buildeth *thereon*. 11 For other foundation can no one lay than what is laid, who is Jesus Christ. 12 But if any buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 the work of each shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare *it*, because it is being revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove the work of each of what sort it is. 14 If the work of any shall abide which he built *thereon*, he shall receive reward. 15 If the work of any shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are God's sanctuary, and the Spirit of :God dwelleth in you? 17 If any corrupteth the sanctuary of :God, him shall :God corrupt; for the sanctuary of God is holy, which ye are.

18 Let no one deceive himself. If any thinketh he is wise among you in this :age, let him become a fool, that he become wise. 19 For the wisdom of this :world is foolishness with :God. For it is written, Who taketh the wise in their :craftiness: 20 and again, *The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain.* 21 Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all *things* are yours; 22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or world, or life, or death, or *things* present, or coming; all *are* yours; 23 and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

### Chapter 4

1 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of God's mysteries. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in the stewards, that one be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small *thing* that I should be

judged of you, or of man's day: yea, I judge not mine own self. 4 For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but who judgeth me is *the* Lord. 5 Wherefore judge nothing before *the* season, until the Lord come, who will both light up the hidden *things* of the darkness, and manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each have the praise from :God. 6 Now these, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your *sakes*; that in us ye might learn the Not to go beyond the things written; that ye be not puffed up for the one against the other. 7 For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive, why gloriest thou as if thou hadst not received? 8 Already are ye filled? already ye are become rich? have ye come to reign without us? yea and I would indeed ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, :God hath set forth us the apostles last, as doomed to death: for we are become a spectacle unto the world and to angels and men. 10 We *are* fools for Christ, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye strong; ye *have* glory, but we dishonor. 11 Unto the present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place: 12 and we toil, working with *our* :own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we beseech: we are become as filth of the world, offscouring of all *things*, even until now. 14 I write not these *things* to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. 15 For though ye may have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, become imitators of me. 17 For this *cause* have I sent you Timothy, who is my beloved child and faithful in *the* Lord, who shall remind you of my :ways which *are* in Christ Jesus, even as I teach everywhere in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. 19 But I will come unto you speedily, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of those puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of :God is not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

## Chapter 5

1 Fornication is actually reported among you, and such fornication as *is* not even among the nations, that one hath *his* :father's wife. 2 And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that who had done this deed be taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being absent in :body but present in :spirit, have already as if present judged him that hath so wrought this, 4 in

the name of our :Lord Jesus, ye being gathered, and my :spirit, with the power of our :Lord Jesus, 5 to deliver the such to :Satan for destruction of the flesh, that the spirit be saved in the day of the Lord. 6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our :passover also hath been sacrificed, Christ: 8 wherefore let us keep festival, not with old leaven, neither with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth. 9 I wrote you in the epistle not to mingle with fornicators; 10 not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this :world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; since ye must then go out of the world: 11 but now I write you not to mingle with, if any that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with the such no, not to eat. 12 For what have I *to do* with judging those without? Do not YE judge those within, 13 and those without :God judgeth? Put away the wicked *man* from among yourselves.

### Chapter 6

1 Dare any of you, having a matter against the other, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? 2 Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, *things* pertaining to *this* life? 4 If then ye have to judge *things* pertaining to *this* life, do ye set them *to judge* who *are* of no account in the church? 5 I say *this* to move you to shame. Thus is *there* not among you one wise *man* who shall be able to decide between his :brothers, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? 7 Nay, already it is altogether a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? 8 But YE wrong and defraud, and that brethren. 9 Or know ye not that *the* unrighteous shall not inherit God's kingdom? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit *the* kingdom of God. 11 And such were some *of* you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our :God.

12 All *things* are lawful for me; but not all are expedient. All are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 :Meats for the belly, and the belly for :meats: but :God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for

the body: **14** and :God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his :power. **15** Know ye not that your :bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of the Christ, *and* make *them* members of a harlot? Be *it* not so. **16** Or know ye not that who is joined to the harlot is one body? for, The two, saith he, shall become one flesh. **17** But who is joined to the Lord is one spirit. **18** Flee :fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but who commiteth fornication sinneth against *his* :own body. **19** Or know ye not that your :body is a sanctuary of *the* Holy Spirit who *is* in you, whom ye have from God? and ye are not your own; **20** for ye were bought with a price: glorify :God therefore in your :body.

### Chapter 7

**1** Now concerning whereof ye wrote: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman. **2** But, because of fornications, let each have his own :wife, and let each have *her* :own husband. **3** Let the husband render to the wife *her* :due: and likewise also the wife to the husband. **4** The wife hath not power over *her* own :body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over *his* own :body, but the wife. **5** Defraud not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves to :prayer, and be together again, that :Satan tempt you not because of your incontineny. **6** But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment. **7** Yet I would all men were even as I myself. But each hath *his* :own gift from God, one this *wise*, and another thus *wise*.

**8** But I say to the unmarried and the widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. **9** But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. **10** But to the married I give charge, not I, but the Lord, That a wife depart not from a husband **11** (but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to the husband); and that a husband leave not *his* wife. **12** But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. **13** And a woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave the husband. **14** For the unbelieving :husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving :wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your :children unclean; but now are they holy. **15** Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in :such cases: but God hath called you in peace. **16** For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save the husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save the wife? **17** Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each, as :God hath called each, thus let him walk. And thus I ordain in all the churches. **18** Was any

called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. **19** :Circumcision is nothing, and :uncircumcision is nothing; but keeping of God's commandments. **20** Let each abide in the calling wherein he was called.

**21** Wast thou called as a bondman? care not for it: nay, even if thou canst become free, use *it* rather. **22** For who was called in *the* Lord *being* a bondman, is *the* Lord's freedman: likewise who was called free, is Christ's bondman. **23** Ye were bought with a price; become not bondmen of men. **24** Brethren, let each, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

**25** Now concerning the virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. **26** I think therefore that this is good because of the distress :upon us: that it *is* good for a man to be as he is. **27** Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. **28** But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if the virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I am sparing you. **29** But this I say, brethren, the season is shortened, that henceforth both those having wives *may* be as though not having; **30** and the weeping, as though not weeping; and the rejoicing, as though not rejoicing; and the buying, as though not possessing; **31** and those using the world, as not using it to the full: for the fashion of this :world passeth away. **32** But I would have you to be free from cares. The unmarried careth for the *things* of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: **33** but the married careth for the *things* of the world, how he may please the wife, **34** and is divided. Also the unmarried :woman and the virgin careth for the *things* of the Lord, that she be holy both in :body and in :spirit: but the married careth for the *things* of the world, how she may please the husband. **35** And this I say for your own :profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for what :is seemly, and assiduous toward the Lord without distraction. **36** But if any thinketh he behaveth unseemly toward his :virgin, if she be past *the* flower of age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. **37** But who standeth steadfast in his :heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching *his* own :will, and hath decided this in his own :heart, to keep his own :virgin, he shall do well. **38** So then both who giveth his own :virgin in marriage doeth well; and who giveth not in marriage shall do better. **39** A wife is bound for so long time as the husband liveth; but if the husband be fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in *the* Lord. **40** But she is more blessed if she abide as *she* is, after my :judgment: and I think that I also have God's Spirit.

## Chapter 8

1 Now concerning the *things* sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. *Knowledge* puffeth up, but *love* buildeth up. 2 If any thinketh he knoweth aught, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any loveth *God*, the same is known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of *things* sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that *there* is no God but one. 5 For though *there* be so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; just as gods are many, and lords many; 6 yet to us *there is* one God, the Father, of whom are *all things*, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom *are all the things*, and we through him. 7 But not in all is the knowledge: but some, *being used* until now to the idol, eat as *of a thing* sacrificed to idols; and their *conscience* being weak is defiled. 8 But meat will not present us to *God*: neither, if we eat not, do we lack; nor, if we eat, do we abound. 9 But look ye lest by any means this *power* of yours become a stumbling-block to the weak. 10 For if one see thee who hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his *conscience*, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat *things* sacrificed to idols? 11 For by thy *knowledge* the weak perisheth, the brother for whom Christ died. 12 And thus, sinning against the brethren, and smiting their *conscience when* weak, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat stumbles my *brother*, I will eat no flesh unto the age, that I cause not my *brother* to stumble.

## Chapter 9

1 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our *Lord*? are not ye my work in *the Lord*? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the seal of mine *apostleship* are YE in *the Lord*. 3 My *defence* to them that examine me is this. 4 Have we not authority to eat and to drink? 5 Have we not authority to lead about a wife that is a sister, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have we not authority to forbear working? 7 Who is ever a soldier at *his own charges*? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these *things* after man's manner? or saith not the law also *the same*? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle an ox threshing. Or careth God for the oxen, 10 or saith he it altogether for us? Yea, for us it was written: because who ploweth ought to plow in hope; and who thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. 11 If we sowed for you *spiritual things*, is it a great *matter* if we shall reap your *carnal things*?



12 If others partake of *this* :authority over you, do not we yet more? But we did not use this :authority; but we bear all *things*, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of the Christ. 13 Know ye not that who minister about the holy *things* eat *of* the *things* of the holy *place*; they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Thus also the Lord ordained those proclaiming the gospel to live of the gospel. 15 But I have used none of these *things*: and I write not these that it be so done in my *case*; for *it were* good for me rather to die, than—none shall make my :glorying void. 16 For if I preach *the* gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is me, if I should not preach *the* gospel. 17 For if I do this of my will, I have reward: but if not of mine *own* will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. 18 What then is my :reward? That, when I preach *the* gospel, I may give the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my :authority in the gospel. 19 For though I was free from all, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. 20 And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those under law, as under law, not being myself under law, that I might gain those under law; 21 to those without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain those without law. 22 To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all *things* to :all *men*, that I may by all *means* save some. 23 And I do all *things* for the gospel, that I may become joint partaker thereof. 24 Know ye not that who run in a racecourse run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run *ye* that *ye* may apprehend. 25 And every one that striveth *in games* exerciseth self-control in all *things*. Now they *do it* therefore to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I accordingly so run, as not uncertainly; so fight I, as not beating air: 27 but I bruise my :body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be disapproved.

## Chapter 10

1 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our :fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed *them*: now the rock was the Christ. 5 But with the greater *part* of them :God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these *things* were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evils, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be idolaters as some of them; even as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink,

and rose to play. **8** Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day twenty-three thousand. **9** Neither let us make severe trial of the Lord, as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. **10** Neither murmur, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. **11** Now these happened to them as a figure; and were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.

**12** Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth look lest he fall. **13** Only human temptation hath overtaken you: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way out, that ye be able to endure *it*.

**14** Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. **15** I speak as to wise men; judge what I say. **16** The cup of the blessing which we bless, is it not communion of the blood of the Christ? The bread which we break, is it not communion of the body of the Christ? **17** Because we the many are one loaf, one body: for we all partake of the one bread. **18** Observe the Israel after *the* flesh: have not they that eat the sacrifices communion with the altar?

**19** What say I then? that *ought* sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? **20** But *I say*, that the *things* which the nations sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. **21** Ye cannot drink *the* Lord's cup and a cup of demons: ye cannot partake of *the* Lord's table and of a table of demons.

**22** Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

**23** All *things* are lawful; but not all are expedient. All are lawful; but not all build up. **24** Let no *man* seek his own, but the *good* of the other.

**25** Everything sold in shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake; **26** for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. **27** If one of the unbelieving invite you *to a feast*, and ye wish to go; eat whatever is set before you, asking no question for conscience' sake. **28** But if any one say to you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that showed *it*, and for conscience: **29** conscience, I say, however, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? **30** If I partake with thankfulness, why am I evil spoken of for what I give thanks?

**31** Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatever ye do, do all to the glory of God. **32** Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God: **33** even as I also please all in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but that of the many, that they be saved.

## Chapter 11

1 Become imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all *things*, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is :Christ; and *the* head of woman is the man; and *the* head of the Christ *is* :God. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, with head covered, dishonoreth his :head. 5 But every woman praying or prophesying with :head unveiled dishonoreth her :head; for it is one and the same as if :shaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man ought not indeed to have the head veiled, he being God's image and glory: but the woman *is the* man's glory. 8 For man is not of woman; but woman *is* of man: 9 for neither was man created for the woman; but woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have *a sign of* authority on the head, because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is woman without man, nor man without woman in *the* Lord. 12 For just as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but :all *things* are of :God. 13 Judge in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray to :God unveiled? 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is glory to her: for the hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any seemeth to be contentious, WE have no such custom, neither the churches of :God.

17 But in giving this charge, I praise not because ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first, when ye come together in church, I hear divisions exist among you; and I partly believe *it*. 19 For factions must be also among you, that the approved be also manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye come together in meeting, it is not *possible* to eat *the* Lord's supper: 21 for in :eating each taketh *his* :own supper before; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of :God, and put them to shame that have *nothing*? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For I received of the Lord what also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was delivered *up* took bread; 24 and when he gave thanks he brake *it*, and said, **This is my :body, which *is* for you: this do in :remembrance of me.** 25 In like manner also the cup, after :supper, saying, **This :cup is the new covenant in my :blood: this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in :remembrance of me.** 26 For as oft as ye eat this :bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the death of the Lord till he come. 27 So that whoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man prove himself, and thus let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For who eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, if he discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you *are* weak and

sickly, and not a few sleep. 31 But if we discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But *when* judged of the Lord, we are chastened, that we be not condemned with the world. 33 So then, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any is hungry, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto judgment. And the rest will I set in order whenever I come.

## Chapter 12

1 Now concerning the spirituals, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that as nations ye were led away unto those dumb :idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known to you, that no one speaking by God's Spirit saith, Jesus *is* anathema; and no one can say, Jesus *is* Lord, but by *the* Holy Spirit. 4 Now *there* are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And *there* are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And *there* are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all the *things* in all. 7 But to each is given the manifestation of the Spirit to :profit. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit a word of wisdom; and to another a word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of powers; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another kinds of tongues; and to another interpretation of tongues; 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each severally even as he willeth. 12 For even as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also the Christ. 13 For in one Spirit also were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. 14 For the body also is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where the smelling? 18 But now hath :God set the members each of them in the body even as he willed. 19 And if all were one member, where *were* the body? 20 But now *the* members are many, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, the members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and what *parts* of the body we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor; and our :uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our

comely *parts* have no need: but :God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that which is lacking; 25 that no schism be in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with *it*; or a member is glorified, all the members rejoice with *it*. 27 Now ye are Christ's body, and severally members thereof. 28 And :God hath set some in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then powers, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all power *workers*? 30 have all gifts of healings? speak all in tongues? do all interpret? 31 But desire earnestly the greater :gifts.

And I show you moreover an excellent way.

### Chapter 13

1 If with the tongues of :men I speak, and of :angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. 2 And if prophecy I have, and all the mysteries I know and all knowledge; and if all faith I have, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I dole out all my :goods, and if I give my :body that I may glory, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 :Love suffereth long, is kind; :love envieth not, vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 is not unseemly, seeketh not its :own, is not provoked, taketh not account of :evil; 6 rejoiceth not in :unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; 7 covereth all *things*, believeth all *things*, hopeth all *things*, endureth all *things*. 8 :Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether tongues, they shall cease; whether knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we know in part, and prophesy in part; 10 but when the perfect is come, what is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, thought as a child, reasoned as a child: when I became a man, I put away the *things* of the child. 12 For now we see by a mirror darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known. 13 But now abideth faith, hope, love, these :three; and the greater of these is love.

### Chapter 14

1 Follow after :love; yet desire earnestly the spirituals, but rather that ye prophesy. 2 For who speaketh in a tongue speaketh not to men, but to God; for no one heareth; but in spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3 But who prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and exhortation, and

consolation. 4 Who speaketh in a tongue buildeth up himself; but who prophesieth buildeth up the church. 5 Now I would you all to speak in tongues, but rather that ye prophesy: and greater he that prophesieth than who speaketh in tongues, except he interpret, that the church receive edification. 6 But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking in tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophecy, or of teaching? 7 Even the *things* without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give no distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if also the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue distinct speech, how shall *it* be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. 10 *There* are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in *the* world, and nothing is voiceless. 11 If then I know not the force of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and who speaketh *will be* a barbarian in my *mind*. 12 So ye also, since ye are zealots for spirits, seek that ye may abound unto the edification of the church. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my :spirit prayeth, but my :understanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou bless in spirit, how shall who filleth the place of the unlearned say the Amen at thy :giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not built up. 18 I thank :God, I speak with a tongue more than you all: 19 but in church I would *rather* speak five words with my :understanding that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue. 20 Brethren, be not children in *your* :minds, but in :malice be babes; in your :minds however be perfect. 21 In the law it is written, [that] By strange-tongued and by lips of strangers will I speak to this :people; and not even thus will they hearken to me, saith *the* Lord. 22 So that the tongues are for a sign, not to the believing, but to the unbelieving: but prophecy *is* not to the unbelieving, but to the believing. 23 If therefore the whole church come together in meeting and all should speak with tongues, and *men* ungifted or unbelieving come in, will they not say that ye are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and one unbelieving or ungifted come in, he is reprov'd by all, judged by all; 25 the secrets of his :heart have become manifest; and so he will fall on his face *and* worship :God, declaring that :God is among you indeed. 26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all *things* be unto edifying. 27 If any speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if *there* be no interpreter, let him be silent in church;

and let him speak to himself, and to :God. 29 And let prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others discern. 30 But if a revelation be made to another sitting *by*, let the first be silent. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be exhorted; 32 (and *the* spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; 33 for :God is not a *God* of confusion, but of peace), as in all the churches of the saints.

34 Let the women be silent in the churches: for it is not permitted to them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask *their* own husbands at home; for it is a shame for a woman to speak in church. 36 What, *is* it from you that the word of :God went forth, or came it unto you alone? 37 If any thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of what *things* I write you, that it is *the* Lord's commandment. 38 But if any is ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39 So then, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But let all *things* be done decently and in order.

## Chapter 15

1 Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also ye received, in which also ye stand, 2 by which also ye are being saved, if ye hold fast to the word which I preached to you, except ye believed to no purpose. 3 For I delivered to you among first *things* what also I received: that Christ died for our :sins according to the scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third :day according to the scriptures; 5 and that he was seen of Cephas; then of the twelve; 6 thereupon was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the more remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; 7 thereupon was seen of James; then of all the apostles; 8 and last of all, as of the untimely birth, he was seen of me also. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called apostle, because I persecuted the church of :God. 10 But by God's grace I am what I am: and his :grace :unto me was not found void; but I toiled more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of :God with me. 11 Whether then I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from *the* dead, how say some among you that *there* is no resurrection of *the* dead? 13 But if *there* is no resurrection of *the* dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching void, and our faith also is void. 15 Yea, we are found false witnesses of :God; because we witnessed for :God that he raised the Christ: whom he raised not, if so be that *the* dead are not raised. 16 For if *the* dead are not raised, neither hath

Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your :faith is vain; ye are yet in your :sins. 18 Then also those fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If we have in this :life only hoped in Christ, we are of all men rather pitiable. 20 But now hath Christ been raised from *the* dead, first fruit of those asleep. 21 For since by man *is* death, by man *is* also resurrection of *the* dead. 22 For as in :Adam all die, so also in the Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each in *his* :own order: Christ a first fruit; then they *that are* the Christ's, at his :presence. 24 Then the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to the God and Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he put all his :enemies under his :feet. 26 *The* enemy to be abolished last *is* :death. 27 For, He subjected all *things* under his :feet. But when he saith that all the *things* are subjected, *it is* evident that he is excepted who did subject :all *things* to him. 28 And when all the *things* have been subjected to him, then also the Son shall himself be subjected to him that did subject all the *things* to him, that :God be all in all. 29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If *the* dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why are WE also in peril every hour? 31 I protest by your glorying, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our :Lord, I die daily. 32 If :after man's manner I fought beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me? If *the* dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. 34 Awake to soberness righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak to shame you.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what sort of body do they come? 36 Foolish *one*, what THOU sowest is not made alive except it die: 37 and what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some of the rest; 38 but :God giveth it a body even as he would, and to each of the seeds *its* own body. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but one *is* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. 40 *There are* also bodies heavenly, and bodies earthly: but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. 41 One glory of sun, and another glory of moon, and another glory of stars; for star differeth from star in glory. 42 So also the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; raised in incorruption: 43 sown in dishonor; raised in glory: sown in weakness; raised in power: 44 sown a natural body; raised a spiritual. If *there* is a natural body, *there* is also a spiritual. 45 So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam a lifegiving spirit. 46 Howbeit not the spiritual is first, but the natural; then the spiritual. 47 The first man is of earth, of dust; the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the



earthy, such are also the earthy *ones*: and as is the heavenly, such are also the heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the dust, let us also bear the image of the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Lo, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 in a moment, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for a trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and WE shall be changed. 53 For this :corruptible must put on incorruption, and this :mortal must put on immortality. 54 But when this :mortal shall have put on :immortality, then shall come to pass the saying :written, :Death is swallowed up unto victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy :victory? O death, where thy :sting? 56 Now the sting of :death *is* :sin; and the power of :sin *is* the law: 57 but thanks be to :God, who giveth us the victory through our :Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your :toil is not vain in *the* Lord.

### Chapter 16

1 Now concerning the collection :for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of :Galatia, so also do ye. 2 Upon *the* first *day* of *the* week let each of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that when I come no collections be then made. 3 And when I arrive whomsoever ye shall approve with letters, them will I send to carry your :bounty to Jerusalem: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I pass through Macedonia; 6 but it may be that I shall abide with you; or winter, that ye may set me forward on *my* journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now by *the* way; for I hope to tarry some time with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until :Pentecost; 9 for a great door and effectual is opened to me, and adversaries *are* many. 10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh *the* Lord's work, as I *also*: 11 let no one therefore despise him. But set him forward *on his* journey in peace, that he come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. 12 But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all *the* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity. 13 Watch, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all ye do be in love. 15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is a first fruit of Achaia, and they have set themselves to minister to the saints), 16 that ye also submit to :such, and to every one that helpeth in *the* work and

toileth. 17 And I rejoyce at the presence of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for what was lacking on your *:part* THEY supplied. 18 For they refreshed my *:spirit* and *:yours*: acknowledge ye therefore *:such*.

19 The churches of *:Asia* salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in *the* Lord, with the church in their house. 20 All the brethren salute you. Greet one another with a holy kiss. 21 The greeting of *me* Paul with my *:hand*. 22 If any loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema. Maranatha. 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. 24 My *:love* with you all in Christ Jesus.

UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS II

## Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, and Timothy the brother, to the church of :God which is in Corinth, with all the saints that are in the whole of Achaia: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of :mercies and God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our :affliction, that we be able to comfort those in any :affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of :God. 5 Because as the sufferings of the Christ abound unto us, even so our :comfort also aboundeth through the Christ. 6 But whether we are afflicted, *it is* for your :comfort and salvation; whether we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort, which worketh in endurance of the same sufferings which we also suffer: 7 and our :hope for you is steadfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also of the comfort. 8 For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our :affliction which befell *us* in :Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond *our* power, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9 but ourselves have had the sentence of :death within ourselves, that we should not be trusting in ourselves, but in :God who raiseth the dead: 10 who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have hoped that he will also still deliver us; 11 YE also helping together on our behalf by the supplication; that, for the gift *bestowed* upon us by means of many, thanks be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our :glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of :God, and not in fleshly wisdom but in God's grace, we behaved in the world, and more abundantly toward you. 13 For we write you no other *things*, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto *the* end: 14 even as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, just as ye also *are* ours, in the day of our :Lord Jesus.

15 And in this :confidence I intended to come first unto you, that ye might have a second joy; 16 and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward unto :Judæa. 17 When I therefore intended thus, did I show :fickleness? or the *things* I purpose, *do* I purpose according to *the* flesh, that with me the yea should be yea and the nay nay? 18 But :God is faithful that our :word :unto you is not yea and nay. 19 For the Son of :God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you through us, through me and Silvanus and

Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. **20** For however many the promises of God, in him *is* the yea: wherefore also through him *is* the Amen, unto glory to :God through us. **21** Now who establisheth us with you unto Christ, and anointed us, *is* God; **22** who also sealed us, and gave the earnest of the Spirit in our :hearts. **23** But I call God for a witness upon my :soul, that to spare you I came not yet unto Corinth. **24** Not that we lord *it* over your :faith, but are fellow-laborers of your :joy: for by :faith ye stand fast.

## Chapter 2

**1** For I determined this for myself: not to come again to you with sorrow. **2** For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? **3** And I wrote this very *thing*, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; trusting you all, that my :joy is that of you all. **4** For out of much tribulation and anguish of heart I wrote you with many tears; not that ye be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. **5** But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. **6** Sufficient to the such is the punishment which was by the many; **7** so that contrariwise ye should rather forgive and comfort, lest the such be swallowed up with overmuch :sorrow. **8** Wherefore I beseech you to confirm love toward him. **9** For to this *end* also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye are obedient in all *things*. **10** But to whom ye forgive anything, I also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, *it is* for your sakes in Christ's person; **11** that no advantage be gained over us by :Satan: for we are not ignorant of his :devices.

**12** Now when I came to :Troas for the gospel of the Christ, and a door was opened to me in *the* Lord, **13** I had no relief for my :spirit in not finding Titus my :brother: but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia. **14** But thanks to :God, who always leadeth us in triumph in the Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savor of his :knowledge in every place. **15** For we are a sweet savor of Christ to God, in those being saved, and in those perishing; **16** to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these? **17** For we are not as the many, bartering the word of :God: but as of sincerity, but as of God in God's sight speak we in Christ.

### Chapter 3

1 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation unto you or from you? 2 YE are our :epistle, written in our :hearts, known and read of all men; 3 being made manifest that ye are Christ's Epistle, ministered by us, and written not with ink, but with *the* living God's Spirit; not in tables of stone, but on tables of hearts of flesh.

4 And such confidence have we through the Christ toward God: 5 not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our :sufficiency is from :God; 6 who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of *the* letter, but of *the* spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the ministration of :death in letters engraven on stones came to be in glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his :face; which was being done away: 8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? 9 For if the ministration of :condemnation *is* glory, much rather doth the ministration of :righteousness exceed in glory. 10 For verily what hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this :part, by reason of the surpassing glory. 11 For if what was being done away *was* through glory, much more what remaineth *is* in glory. 12 Having therefore such hope, we use great boldness, 13 and not just as Moses put a veil upon his :face, that the children of Israel should not look steadfastly on the end of what was being done away: 14 but their thoughts were hardened: for until this very :day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remaineth, it not being revealed *to them* that it is done away in Christ. 15 But unto this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their :heart. 16 But whenever *one* shall turn to *the* Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of *the* Lord is, *is* liberty. 18 But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of *the* Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from *the* Lord *the* Spirit.

### Chapter 4

1 Having therefore this :ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: 2 but we have renounced the hidden *things* of the shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of :God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every conscience of men in God's sight. 3 And if our :gospel is veiled, it is veiled in the perishing: 4 in whom the god of this :age, hath blinded the thoughts of the unbelieving, that the enlightenment of the gospel of the glory of the Christ, who is God's

image, should not dawn *upon them*. 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your bondmen for Jesus' sake.

6 Because *it is* :God that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our :hearts, unto enlightenment of the knowledge of the glory of :God in Christ's face.

7 But we have this :treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power be of :God, and not from us; 8 *we are* pressed on every *side*, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not over-perplexed; 9 pursued, yet not left behind; smitten down, yet not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the dying of :Jesus, that the life also of :Jesus be manifested in our :body. 11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus, that the life also of :Jesus be manifested in our mortal :flesh.

12 So that :death worketh in us, but :life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of :faith, according to what is written, I believed, wherefore I spake; we also believe, wherefore also we speak; 14 knowing that who raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all the *things* are for you, that the grace, being multiplied through the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of :God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward :man is decaying, yet our :inward *man* is renewed day by day. 17 For the light momentary :affliction worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 while *WE* look not at what are seen, but at what are not seen: for what are seen are temporal; but what are not seen are eternal.

## Chapter 5

1 For we know that if the earthly house of our :tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our :habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For verily we that are in the tabernacle groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that the mortal be swallowed up of the life. 5 Now who wrought us for this very *thing* is God, who gave us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Always

therefore of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are away from home from the Lord 7 (for we walk through faith, not through sight)—8 we are of good courage, and are pleased rather to be away from home from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also we are ambitious, whether at home or away from home, to be well-pleasing to him. 10 For we must all be manifested before the

judgment-seat of the Christ; that each receive the *things done* through the body, according to what he hath done, whether good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are manifested to God; and I hope that we are manifested also in your :consciences. 12 We are not again commending ourselves to you, but as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have toward those glorying in face, and not in heart. 13 For whether we were beside ourselves, *it is* to God; whether we are of sober mind, *it is* to you. 14 For the love of the Christ constraineth us; having thus judged, that one died for all, therefore :all died; 15 and he died for all, that they that live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who for their sakes died and rose again.

16 So that we from :now on know no *one* after *the* flesh: even though we have known Christ after *the* flesh, yet now we know *him* so no more. 17 So that if any *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: the old *are* passed away; lo, they are become new. 18 But all the *things* are of :God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave to us the ministry of :reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not reckoning to them their :trespasses, and having committed to us the word of :reconciliation. 20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though :God were entreating by us: we beseech on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to :God. 21 Him who knew no sin he made sin on our behalf; that WE might become righteousness of God in him.

## Chapter 6

1 And working together *with him* we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of :God in vain, 2 for he saith,

At an acceptable season I hearkened to thee,  
And in a day of salvation I succored thee:

lo, now is an acceptable season; lo, now *is* a day of salvation: 3 giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that the ministration be not blamed; 4 but in *everything* commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in tribulations, in needs, in distresses, 5 in stripes, in *imprisonments*, in tumults, in toils, in watchings, in fastings; 6 in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in *the* Holy Spirit, in love unfeigned, 7 in *the* word of truth, in God's power; through the armor of :righteousness on the right and left, 8 through glory and dishonor, through evil report and good report; as deceivers, and true: 9 as unknown, and well known; as dying, and lo, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having naught and possessing all.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, Corinthians, our :heart enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your :affections.  
 13 Now *for* a recompense in :kind I speak as to children, be YE also enlarged.  
 14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness?  
 15 And what concord hath Christ with Beliar? or what portion hath believer with unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath God's sanctuary with idols? for we are *the* living God's sanctuary; even as :God said [that]  
     I will dwell in them, and walk;  
     And be their :God, and they shall be my people.  
 17 Wherefore come out from their midst,  
     And be separate, saith *the* Lord,  
     And touch no unclean *thing*;  
     And I will receive you,  
 18 And will be Father to you,  
     And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,  
     Saith *the* Lord Almighty.

### Chapter 7

1 Having therefore these :promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in fear of God. 2 Make room for us: we wronged none, corrupted none, took advantage of none. 3 I say *it* not to condemn: for I have said before, that ye are in our :hearts :to die together and live together. 4 Great my boldness toward you, great my glorying on your behalf. Am filled with :comfort, overflowed with :joy in all our :tribulation. 5 For even when we were come into Macedonia our :flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every *side*; fightings without, fears within. 6 But the God who comforteth the lowly comforted us with the presence of Titus; 7 and not with his :presence only, but also with the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, telling us your :longing, your :mourning, your :zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 Because though I made you sorry with the letter, I do not regret: though I did regret (I see that that :letter made you sorry, though but for an hour), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry according to God, that ye might suffer loss from us in nothing. 10 For the sorrow, according to God, worketh a regretless repentance unto salvation: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For lo, this self-same *thing*, that ye were made sorry according to God, what diligence it wrought in you, yea clearing, yea indignation, yea fear, yea longing, yea zeal, yea avenging! In *everything* ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote you, not for his



sake that has wronged, yet not for his sake that was wronged, but for the sake of your diligence for us being manifested unto you in God's sight.

13 Therefore we have been comforted. Now in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not shamed; but as we spake all *things* to you in truth, so our glorying also before Titus came to be truth. 15 And his affection is more abundantly toward you, while he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in *everything* I am of good cheer concerning you.

### Chapter 8

1 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God given in the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in much proof of tribulation the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches even of their liberality. 3 For according to *their* power, I bear witness, yea and beyond power, *they gave* of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of the grace and the fellowship in the ministry to the saints: 5 and, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through God's will. 6 Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had begun afore, so he would also complete unto you this grace also. 7 But just as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and word and knowledge, and all diligence and our love in you, see that ye abound in this grace also. 8 I speak not by commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, being rich, for you he became poor, that ye by his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I give *my* judgment: for this is expedient for you, who began afore a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; so that as the readiness to will, so *be* the completion also out of *what* you have. 12 For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as one hath, not according as he hath not. 13 For *I speak* not that others *have* ease *and* ye tribulation; 14 but by equality: your abundance *being* at this present season for their want, that their abundance also be unto your want; that *there* be equality: 15 as *it is* written, He with much had nothing over; and he with the little had no lack. 16 But thanks be to God, who putteth the same diligence for you into the heart of Titus. 17 For he accepted indeed the exhortation; but being himself more diligent, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent along with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is* through all the

churches; **19** and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches as our fellow-traveller in this :grace, which is ministered by us unto the glory of the Lord, and *showing* our readiness: **20** avoiding this, that any *man* should blame us in this :bounty :ministered by us: **21** for we take thought for *things* honorable, not only in the Lord's sight, but also in men's sight. **22** And we have sent with them our :brother, whom we have oft proved to be diligent in many *things*, but now more diligent *by* the great confidence unto you. **23** Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker toward you; or our :brethren, *they are* messengers of the churches, Christ's glory. **24** Show therefore unto them in face of the churches the proof of your :love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

### Chapter 9

**1** For as touching the ministry :unto the saints it is superfluous for me :to write you: **2** for I know your :readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to the Macedonians, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year; and your :zeal hath stirred up their more part. **3** But I have sent the brethren, that our :glorying :on your behalf be not made void in this :respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: **4** lest somehow, if Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) be put to shame in this :confidence. **5** I thought it necessary therefore to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised :bounty, that the same might thus be ready as a matter of bounty, and not of extortion. **6** But this *I say*, Who soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and who soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. **7** *Let each do* according as he hath purposed in *his* :heart: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for :God loveth a cheerful giver. **8** And :God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: **9** as *it is* written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;

His :righteousness abideth unto the age.

**10** And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your :seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your :righteousness: **11** ye being enriched in everything unto all liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to :God.—**12** Because the ministration of this :service is not only fully supplying the wants of the saints, but is abounding also through many thanksgivings to :God—**13** through the proving of *you* by this :ministration, they glorifying :God for the obedience of your :confession unto the gospel of the Christ, and for *the* liberality of the

contribution unto them and unto all; **14** while they themselves also, with supplication for you, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of :God upon you. **15** Thanks to :God for his unspeakable :gift.

### Chapter 10

**1** Now I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of the Christ, who in person am lowly among you, but absent show courage toward you: **2** yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, who count of us as if we walked according to *the* flesh. **3** For though we walk in *the* flesh, we do not war according to *the* flesh **4** (for the weapons of our :warfare are not of flesh, but mighty before :God unto casting down of strongholds); **5** casting down reasonings, and every high *thing* that is exalted against the knowledge of :God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of the Christ; **6** and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your :obedience shall be made full. **7** Do ye look at the *things* pertaining to appearance? If any trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also we. **8** For though I should glory somewhat more abundantly concerning our :authority (which the Lord gave for building up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be shamed: **9** that I seem not as if I would terrify you by the letters. **10** Because the letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but the bodily :presence is weak, and his speech of no account. **11** Let such a *one* reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when absent, such *are* we also in deed when present. **12** For we are not bold to judge among, or to judge ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but themselves measuring themselves by themselves, and judging themselves with themselves, are without understanding. **13** But WE will not glory beyond :measure, but according to the measure of the measuring-rod which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you.—**14** For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we came even as far as unto you in the gospel of the Christ: **15** not glorying beyond :measure, *that is*, in other's labors; but having hope that, as your :faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our :measuring-rod unto abundance, **16** so as to preach the gospel even unto the *parts* beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's measuring-rod in regard of the *things* ready. **17** But who glorieth in *the* Lord let him glory. **18** For not that *man* is approved who commendeth himself but he whom the Lord commendeth.

## Chapter 11

1 Would *that* ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: but ye indeed bear with me. 2 For I am zealous over you with a zeal of God; for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present *you* a pure virgin to the Christ. 3 But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his *:craftiness*, your *:thoughts* should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward the Christ. 4 For if he who cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye bear well with *him*. 5 For I reckon that I am behind the chief apostles in nothing. 6 But though rude in *:speech*, yet *am I* not in *:knowledge*; nay, in every *way* have we made *this* manifest unto you in all *things*. 7 Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of *:God* for nought? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wage *of them* for ministering to you; 9 and when present with you and in want, I was a burden to none; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, fully supplied my *:want*; and in *everything* I kept myself without burden to you, and will keep. 10 Christ's truth is in me, that this *:glorying* in the regions of *:Achaia* shall not be closed against me. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? *:God* knoweth. 12 But what I do, I also will do, that I may cut off the occasion of them that desire occasion that wherein they glory, they be found even as we. 13 For *:such* are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for the very Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. 15 No great *thing* therefore if his *:ministers* also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose *:end* shall be according to their *:works*.

16 I say again, Let no one think me foolish; but if ye *do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 What I speak, I speak not after *the* Lord, but as in foolishness, in this *:confidence* of the glorying. 18 Since many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise. 20 For ye bear with one, if he enslave you, if he devoureth, if he taketh *you*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on *the* face. 21 I speak by disparagement, as though WE had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I *am* bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? I also. Are they Israelites? I also. Are they Abraham's seed? I also. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in toils more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. 24 Of *the* Jews I received forty *stripes* save one five times; 25 was beaten thrice, was stoned once, suffered shipwreck thrice, a night and a day have I been in the deep; 26 *in*

journeyings oft, *in* perils of rivers, perils of robbers, perils from *my* race, perils from *the* nations, perils in city, perils in wilderness, perils at sea, perils among false brethren; 27 *in* toil and travail, in watchings oft, in hunger and thirst, in fastings oft, in cold and nakedness. 28 Besides the *things* without, *there is* :what presseth upon me :daily, the anxiety for all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is stumbled, and I burn not? 30 If I must glory, I will glory of the *things* of my :weakness. 31 The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, who is blessed unto the ages, knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of *the* Damascenes to take me: 33 and through a window was I let down in a basket through the wall, and escaped his :hands.

## Chapter 12

1 I must glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of *the* Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in *the* body, I know not; whether out of the body, I know not; :God knoweth), :such a one caught up even to *the* third heaven. 3 And I know :such a man (whether in *the* body, or apart from the body, I know not; :God knoweth), 4 *how* that he was caught *up* into :Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for man to speak. 5 On behalf of the such I will glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in :weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak truth: but I forbear, lest any one should account of me above what he seeth me *to be*, or heareth from me, 7 and by *reason of* the exceeding greatness of the revelations. Wherefore that I be not exalted overmuch, a thorn in the flesh was given me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I be not exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said to me, **My :grace is sufficient for thee: for the power is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in :weaknesses, that the power of the Christ may spread a tabernacle over me. 10 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind the chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. 12 Indeed the signs of the apostle were wrought among you in all patience, both by signs and wonders and powers. 13 For what is *there* wherein ye were made inferior to *the* rest of the churches, except that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this :wrong.

14 Lo, this is the third *time* I am ready to come unto you; and I will not be a burden: for I seek not :yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 And I will most gladly spend and be expended for your :souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved less? 16 But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I took you with guile. 17 Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother along. Did Titus take advantage of you? walked we not in the same spirit? not in the same steps? 19 Ye think all the while that we are excusing ourselves to you. Before God speak we in Christ. But all the *things*, beloved, *are* for your :edifying. 20 For I fear, lest when I come, I somehow find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest somehow *there be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, puffings up, tumults; 21 lest again when I come my :God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they wrought.

### Chapter 13

1 This *is the* third *time* I am coming unto you. At *the* mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. 2 I have said before, and am telling before, as when present the second *time*, so now, absent, to them that have sinned afore, and to all the rest, that, if I come :again, I will not spare: 3 since ye seek proof of the Christ that speaketh in me; who unto you is not weak, but is powerful in you: 4 for though he was crucified from weakness, yet he liveth from *the* power of God. For we also are weak in him, yet shall we live with him from God's power toward you. 5 Test yourselves, whether ye are in the faith; prove yourselves. Or know ye not as to yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be disapproved. 6 But I hope that ye shall know that *WE* are not disapproved. 7 Now we pray unto :God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do what is honorable, though we be as disapproved. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice, when we be weak, and ye be strong: this we also pray for, *even* your :perfecting. 10 For this cause I write these *things while* absent, that I may not *when* present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up and not for casting down.

11 *For the* rest, brethren, farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; be at peace: and the God of :love and peace shall be with you. 12 Greet one another with a holy kiss. 13 All the saints greet you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of :God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

UNTO *THE* GALATIANS

## Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle (not from men, neither through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God *the* Father, who raised him from *the* dead), 2 and all the brethren with me, to the churches of :Galatia: 3 Grace to you and peace from God *the* Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our :sins, that he deliver us from the present evil :age, according to the will of :God and our Father: 5 to whom the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in Christ's grace unto a different gospel; 7 which is not another: only *there* are some that trouble you, and wish to pervert the gospel of the Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel other than what we preached to you, let him be anathema. 9 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any preacheth to you a gospel other than what ye received, let him be anathema.

10 For am I now seeking men's favor, or :God's? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be Christ's bondman. 11 But I make known to you, brethren, as to the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man. 12 For neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught *it*, but through revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my whilom conduct in :Judaism, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of :God, and made havoc of it: 14 and I advanced in Judaism beyond many of mine own age among my :race, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it was God's good pleasure who separated me from my mother's womb and called *me* through his :grace, 16 to reveal his :Son in me, that I preach him among the nations; straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem unto the apostles before me, but went away into Arabia, and again returned unto Damascus. 18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, but only James the brother of the Lord. 20 Now touching the *things* which I write you, lo, before :God, that I lie not. 21 Then I came into the regions of :Syria and :Cilicia. 22 And I was unknown by :face to the churches of :Judæa which *were* in Christ: 23 but they had only been hearing [that], Who once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havoc; 24 and they glorified :God in me.



## Chapter 2

1 Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking also Titus along with *me*. 2 And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the nations but privately before those of repute, lest I somehow be running, or had run, in vain. 3 But not even Titus who *was* with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4 and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out :our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we yielded in subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 6 But from those of some repute (whatsoever they were, it maketh no difference to me: :God accepteth not man's person)—those of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter *with that* of the circumcision 8 (for who wrought for Peter unto apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the nations); 9 and perceiving the grace :given me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave me and Barnabas right *hands* of fellowship, that we *go* unto the nations, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only *they would* that we remember the poor; which selfsame *thing* I also gave diligence to do. 11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I withstood him to *the* face, because he was condemned. 12 For before that certain came from James, he ate with the nations; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing *them* of *the* circumcision. 13 And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; so that Barnabas also was carried away with the dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to :Cephas before all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as Gentiles, and livest not as Jews, how compellest thou the nations to be as Jews? 15 We Jews by nature, and not sinners of *the* nations, 16 yet knowing that a man is not justified by works of law except through faith in Jesus Christ, even we :believed unto Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by works of law: because by works of law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ then minister of sin? Be it not so. 18 For if I build up again what *things* I destroyed, I prove myself transgressor. 19 For I through law died to law, that I might live to God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ; and no longer I live, but Christ liveth in me: and what I now live in *the* flesh I live by faith which is in the Son of :God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. 21 I make not void the grace of :God: for if righteousness is through law, then Christ died for nought.

### Chapter 3

1 O foolish Galatians, who bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? 2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit from works of law, or from hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in Spirit, are ye now perfected in flesh? 4 Did ye suffer so many *things* in vain? if indeed in vain. 5 Who therefore supplieth you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *is it* from works of law, or from *the* hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham believed :God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness.

7 Know then that who *are* from faith, these are sons of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that :God justifieth the nations by faith, preached *the* gospel afore to Abraham, *saying*, [that] In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 9 So then who *are* from faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of works of law are under a curse: for it is written [that], Cursed everyone who continueth not in all the *things* written in the book of the law, to do them. 11 Now that no one is justified by law before :God, *is* evident: because, The righteous shall live by faith; 12 and the law is not of faith: but, Who doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; because it is written, Accursed every one hanging on a tree: 14 that unto the nations might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through :faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after man's *manner*. Though but man's covenant, no one maketh *it* void, or addeth *thereto* when confirmed. 16 Now to :Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his :seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy :seed, which is Christ. 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed before by :God, the law, which came to be four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, to make the promise void. 18 For if the inheritance is of law, it is no more of promise: but :God hath granted it to :Abraham by promise.

19 What therefore is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed come to whom the promise hath been made: ordained through angels by a mediator's hand. 20 Now not of one is the mediator; but :God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? Be it not so: for if a law had been given which could make alive, verily :righteousness would have been by law. 22 But the scripture shut up :all *things* under sin, that the promise from faith in Jesus Christ might be given to the believing.

23 But before the faith came, we were kept in ward under law, shut up unto the faith to be revealed. 24 So that the law is become our tutor unto Christ, that we be justified from faith. 25 But the faith having come, we are

no more under a tutor. 26 For ye are all sons of God, through the faith, in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. 28 *There* is neither Jew nor Greek, *there* is neither bond nor free, *there* is no male and female; for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye :Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

#### Chapter 4

1 But I say that so long time as the heir is a babe, he differeth nothing from a bondman, though lord of all; 2 but is under guardians and stewards until the father's appointed day. 3 So we also, when we were babes, were in bondage under the rudiments of the world: 4 but when the fulness of the time came, :God sent forth his :Son, born of woman, born under law, 5 that he might redeem those under law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, :God sent forth the Spirit of his :Son into our :hearts, crying, Abba, the Father. 7 So that thou art no longer bondman, but son; and if son, then heir through God.

8 However, then indeed not knowing God ye were in bondage to them that by nature are no gods: 9 but now knowing God, or rather being known by God, how turn ye back again to the weak and poor elements, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? 10 Ye observe days and months and seasons and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest somehow I have toiled over you in vain.

12 I beseech you, brethren, become as I; for I also *am* as ye. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of infirmity of the flesh I preached *the* gospel to you the former *time*: 14 and the temptation to you in my :flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but ye received me as God's angel, as Christ Jesus. 15 Where then is your :gratulation? for I *bear* you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your :eyes *and* given *them* to me. 16 So then am I become your enemy, by telling you truth? 17 They are zealous for you in no good way; but desire to shut you out, that ye be zealous for them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good *matter* always, and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my :voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under law, hear ye not the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the maid, and one by the *freewoman*. 23 But he of the maid is born after *the* flesh; and he of the *freewoman*, through promise. 24 Which *things* contain an allegory: for these are two covenants: the one from mount *Sinai*, bearing unto bondage, which

is Hagar. 25 Now this, Hagar, is mount Sinai in :Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem *that now is*: for she is in bondage with her :children. 26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is our mother, 27 For it is written,

Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not;

Break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband.

28 Now we, brethren, are as Isaac children of promise. 29 But just as then who was born after *the* flesh persecuted the one after *the* Spirit, so also now.

30 But what saith the scripture? Cast out the maid and her :son: for the son of the maid shall not inherit with the son of the *freewoman*. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not a maid's children, but the *freewoman's*.

### Chapter 5

1 For :freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say to you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 And I testify again to every man circumcised, that he is debtor to do the whole law. 4 Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by law; ye are fallen away from :grace. 5 For we through *the* Spirit by faith wait for *the* hope of righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love. 7 Ye were running well; who hindered you that ye should not obey truth?

8 The persuasion *is* not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence toward you in *the* Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but who troubleth you shall bear the judgment, whoever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock of the cross been done away. 12 I would that they that unsettle you would even mutilate themselves.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be bondmen one to another. 14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in the, Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another look that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 But I say, Walk in Spirit, and ye shall in no wise fulfill *the* lusts of *the* flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary one to another; that ye may not do what *things* ye would. 18 But if ye are led by *the* Spirit, ye are not under law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery,

enmities, strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, divisions, heresies, **21** envyings, drunkennesses, revelings, and the like of these; of which I forewarn you, as also I did forewarn, that they who practise such *things* shall not inherit God's kingdom. **22** But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, *faithfulness* **23** gentleness, self control; against *such there is no law.* **24** And they of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts. **25** If we live by *the Spirit*, by *the Spirit* let us also walk. **26** Let us not become vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

### Chapter 6

**1** Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye the spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. **2** Bear the burdens of one another, and so fulfill the law of the Christ. **3** For if one thinketh himself to be something, being nothing, he deceiveth himself. **4** But let each prove his own *work*, and then shall he have the glorying for himself alone, and not of the other. **5** For each shall bear his own *burden.* **6** But let him that is taught in the word share in all good things with him that teacheth. **7** Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. **8** Because who soweth unto his own *flesh* shall of the flesh reap corruption; but who soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. **9** And let us not be weary in the well-doing: for in its *own* season we shall reap, if we faint not. **10** So then, as we have opportunity, let us work the good toward all, and especially toward *them* of the household of the faith.

**11** See with how large letters I have written you with my *own* hand. **12** As many as desire to make a fair show in *the flesh*, compel you to be circumcised; only that they be not persecuted for the cross of *Christ Jesus.* **13** For not even who receive circumcision keep the law themselves; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your *flesh.* **14** But *far* be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our *Lord Jesus Christ*, through which *the world* hath been crucified to me, and I to *the world.* **15** For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. **16** And as many as shall walk by this *rule*, peace upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of *God.*

**17** Henceforth let no one trouble me; for I bear on my *body* the marks of *Jesus.*

**18** The Grace of our *Lord Jesus Christ* *be* with your *spirit*, brethren. Amen.

## UNTO *THE* EPHESIANS

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, to the saints that are at Ephesus and faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ: 4 even as he chose us in him before *the* world's foundation, that we be holy and without blemish before him in love 5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto *himself*, according to the good pleasure of his :will, 6 to *the* praise of *the* glory of his :grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: 7 in whom we have the redemption through his :blood, the forgiveness of :trespasses, according to the riches of his :grace, 8 which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, 9 having made known to us the mystery of his :will, according to his :good pleasure which he purposed in him 10 unto a dispensation of the fulness of the seasons, to sum up :all *things* in the Christ, those upon the heavens, and those upon the earth; in him 11 in whom also we were made a heritage, foreordained according to *the* purpose of him who worketh :all *things* after the counsel of his :will; 12 that we be unto praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in the Christ: 13 in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your :salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy :Spirit of the promise, 14 which is an earnest of our :inheritance, unto redemption of the possession, unto praise of his :glory.

15 For this *cause* I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and which is toward all the saints, 16 cease not to give thanks for you, making mention in my :prayers; 17 that the God of our :Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of the glory, give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in knowledge of him; 18 having the eyes of the heart :enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his :calling, what the riches of the glory of his :inheritance in the saints, 19 and what the exceeding greatness of his :power toward us who believe, according to that working of the strength of his :might 20 which he wrought in the Christ, when he raised him from *the* dead, and made *him* to sit at his right in the heavenlies, 21 far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name named not only in this :age, but also in the *one* to come: 22 and he put all *things* in subjection under his :feet, and gave him for a head over all *things* to the church, 23 which is his :body, the fulness of him that filleth :all in all.

## Chapter 2

1 And you *he quickened*, when ye were dead through your :trespasses and :sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the age of this :world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of :disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our :flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—4 but :God, being rich in mercy, for his great :love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through the trespasses made us alive together with the Christ (by grace have ye been saved), 6 and raised *us* up with *him*, and made *us* to sit with *him* in the heavenlies, in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages :to come he might show the exceeding riches of his :grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for by :grace have ye been saved through faith; and this not of *yourselves*, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no one should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus upon good works, which :God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ye, the nations in *the* flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by what is called Circumcision in *the* flesh made by hands; 12 that ye were at that :season apart from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of :Israel, and strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far *off* are become nigh in the blood of the Christ. 14 For HE is our :peace, who made :both one, *and* brake down the middle wall of the partition, 15 having abolished in his :flesh the enmity, the law of the commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two one new man, making peace; 16 and might reconcile :both in one body to :God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 and he came *and* preached peace to you the far off, and peace to the nigh: 18 because through him we :both have the access in one Spirit unto the Father. 19 So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of :God's household, 20 being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being chief corner stone; 21 in whom every building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in *the* Lord; 22 in whom ye also are builded together into a habitation of :God in Spirit.

## Chapter 3

1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of the Christ, Jesus, in behalf of you :nations,—2 if so *that* ye have heard *of* the dispensation of the grace

of :God :given me toward you; **3** *how* that by revelation was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few *words*, **4** whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my :understanding in the mystery of the Christ; **5** which in other generations was not made known to the sons of :men as it hath now been revealed to his holy :apostles and prophets in Spirit: **6** that the nations are fellow-heirs, and fellow-bodied and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, **7** whereof I became a minister, according to the gift of the grace of :God :given me according to the working of his :power **8** (to me, the least of all saints, was this :grace given), to preach to the nations the unsearchable riches of the Christ **9** and to bring to light what *is* the dispensation of the mystery :hid for the ages in :God who created :all *things; in order* **10** that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenlies be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of :God, **11** according to a plan of the ages which he made in the Christ, Jesus our Lord: **12** in whom we have :boldness and access in confidence through his :faith. **13** Wherefore I ask not to faint at my :tribulations for you, which is your glory. **14** For this cause I bow my :knees unto the Father, **15** from whom all fatherhood in heavens and on the earth is named, **16** that he give you, according to the riches of his :glory, to be made mighty through his :Spirit unto the inward man; **17** that the Christ dwell in your :hearts through :faith in love, rooted and grounded, **18** so that ye be strong to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and depth and height, **19** and to know the love of the Christ which passeth :knowledge, that ye be filled unto all the fulness of :God.

**20** Now to the *one* able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, **21** to him the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations of the age of the ages. Amen.

#### Chapter 4

**1** I therefore, the prisoner in *the* Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, **2** with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; **3** giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of :peace. **4** *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your :calling; **5** one Lord, one faith, one baptism, **6** one God and Father of all, who *is* over all, and through all, and in all. **7** But to each of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of the Christ. **8** Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,  
And gave gifts to :men.



9 (Now the He ascended, what is it but that He also descended into the lower parts of the earth? 10 Who descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill :all *things*.) 11 And HE gave some as apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, shepherds and teachers; 12 for the perfecting of the saints, unto a work of ministry, unto a building of the body of the Christ: 13 till we :all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of :God, unto a perfect man, unto a measure of stature of the fulness of the Christ: 14 that we no longer be babes, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of :teaching, by the sleight of :men, in craftiness, unto the wiles of :error; 15 but being true in love, may grow up in :all *things* into him, who is the head, Christ; 16 from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together through every joint of the supply, according to *the* working in measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in *the* Lord, that ye no longer should walk as the nations also walk, in *the* vanity of their mind, 18 being darkened in *their* understanding, alienated from the life of :God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their :heart; 19 who being past feeling gave themselves up to :lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with covetousness. 20 But ye did not so learn the Christ; 21 if so *that* ye heard of him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in :Jesus: 22 that ye put away, as concerning your former behavior, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of :deceit; 23 and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your :mind, 24 and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away the lie speak truth each with his :neighbor: for we are members one of another. 26 Be angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that steals steal no more: but rather let him toil, working with *his* :hands what is good, that he have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your :mouth, but such as is good for building up of the need, that it give grace to them that hear. 30 And grieve not the Holy :Spirit of :God, in whom ye were sealed unto a day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as :God also in Christ forgave you.

## Chapter 5

1 Be therefore imitators of :God, as beloved children; 2 and walk in love, even as the Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for you, an offering and sacrifice to :God for an odor of a sweet smell. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather thanksgiving. 5 For this ye know *and* perceive that no fornicator, nor unclean, nor covetous *man* (which is an idolater), hath any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and God.

6 Let no *one* deceive you with empty words: for because of these cometh the wrath of :God upon the sons of :disobedience. 7 Become not therefore partakers with them; 8 for ye were once darkness, but are now light in *the* Lord: walk as children of light 9 (for the fruit of the light *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 proving what is well-pleasing to *the* Lord; 11 and have no fellowship with the unfruitful :works of :darkness, but rather even reprove *them*; 12 for the *things* done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak *of*. 13 But :all *things* when reprov'd are manifested by the light: for *everything* :manifested is light. 14 Wherefore *it* saith,

Awake, thou that sleepest,  
And arise from the dead,  
And the Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; 16 redeeming the season, because the days are evil. 17 Therefore become not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord *is*. 18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled with *the* Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves *in* psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and psalming with your :heart to the Lord; 20 thanking always for all in our Lord Jesus Christ's name the God and Father; 21 subjecting yourselves one to another in fear of Christ. 22 :Wives, *be subject* to your own husbands, as to the Lord, 23 because *the* husband is the wife's head as also the Christ is head of the church, himself savior of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to the Christ, so the wives *be* also to *their* husbands in everything. 25 :Husbands, love the wives, even as the Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of the water with *the* word, 27 that himself might present to himself the church glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any :such *thing*; but that it be holy and without blemish. 28 Thus ought the husbands also to love *their* own wives as *their* own bodies. Who loveth his own :wife loveth himself: 29 for no one ever hated his own :flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Christ also the church; 30 because we are members of his :body.

**31** For this cause shall a man leave :father and :mother, and shall cleave to his :wife; and the two shall be one flesh. **32** This :mystery is great: but I speak *in regard* to Christ and the church. **33** Nevertheless love ye also severally each his own :wife even as himself; and the wife see that she fear the husband.

### Chapter 6

**1** :Children, obey your :parents in *the* Lord: for this is right. **2** Honor thy :father and :mother (which is *the* commandment first with promise), **3** that it be well with thee, and thou be long-lived on the earth. **4** And, ye, the fathers, provoke not your :children to wrath: but nurture them in *the* Lord's chastening and admonition. **5** :Bondmen, be obedient to the lords, according to *the* flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your :heart, as unto the Christ; **6** not in eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as bondmen of Christ, doing the will of :God from the soul **7** with good will; doing service, as to *the* Lord, and not to men: **8** knowing that whatsoever good each doeth, the same shall he receive again from *the* Lord, whether bond or free. **9** And, ye, the lords, do the same *things* unto them, forbearing :threatening: knowing that the Lord of both them and you is in *the* heavens, and no respect of persons is with him.

**10** For the rest, be strong in *the* Lord, and in the might of his: strength. **11** Put on the whole armor of :God, that ye be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. **12** For our :wrestling is not against blood and flesh, but against the principalities, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this :darkness, against the spirituals of the wickedness in the heavenlies. **13** Wherefore take up the whole armor of :God, that ye be able to withstand in the evil :day, and, having done all thoroughly, to stand. **14** Stand therefore, having girded your :loin with truth, and put on the breastplate of :righteousness, **15** and shod your :feet with preparation of the gospel of :peace; **16** in all *things* taking up the shield of the faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery :darts of the evil *one*. **17** And receive the helmet of :salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is God's word: **18** with all prayer and supplication praying at every season in *the* Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, **19** and on my behalf, that utterance be given me in opening my :mouth with boldness to make known the mystery of the gospel, **20** for which I am ambassador in a chain; that in it I may be bold, as I ought to speak.

**21** But that ye also may know my :affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in *the* Lord, shall make known to you all

EPHESIANS 6

*things*: **22** whom I have sent unto you for this very *purpose*, that ye may know our state, and that he comfort your hearts.

**23** Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ. **24** The grace be with all that love our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption.

TO *THE* PHILIPPIANS

## Chapter 1

1 PAUL AND TIMOTHY bondmen of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with overseers and deacons: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my :God upon all my 4 :remembrance of you always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, 5 for your :fellowship unto the gospel from the first day until :now; 6 confident of this very *thing*, that he who began a good work in you will perfect *it* until Jesus Christ's day: 7 even as it is right for me to think thus on behalf of you all, because I have you in my :heart; as, both in my :bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of :grace. 8 For :God is my witness, how I long after you all in tender mercies of Christ Jesus. 9 And this I pray, that your :love abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; 10 so that ye may approve the *things* excellent; that ye be sincere and void of offence unto Christ's day; 11 filled with fruit of righteousness, which *is* through Jesus Christ, unto God's praise and glory.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the happenings unto me have come out rather unto progress of the gospel; 13 so that my bonds became manifest in Christ in the whole praetorium, and to all the rest; 14 and *that* the more *part* of the brethren in *the* Lord, confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of :God without fear. 15 Some indeed preach the Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16 the ones *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for *the* gospel's defence; 17 but the others proclaim the Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for *me in* my :bonds. 18 What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice; 19 for I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, through your supplication and supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 according to my earnest :expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be shamed, but with all boldness, as always, now also Christ shall be magnified in my :body, whether by life, or by death. 21 For to me :to live is Christ, and to :die gain. 22 But if :to live in *the* flesh,—*if* this *bring* fruit from my work,—and what I shall choose I know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire :to depart and be with Christ; for *it is* very far better: 24 yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your :progress and joy of the faith; 26 that your :glorying abound in Christ

Jesus in me through my :presence with you again. 27 Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of the Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel; 28 and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: (which is for them evidence of destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God; 29 because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only :to believe unto him, but also :to suffer in his behalf): 30 having the same conflict, such as ye saw in me, and now hear in me.

## Chapter 2

1 If therefore any exhortation *is* in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, 2 make full my joy, that ye think the same, having the same love, being of one soul, of :one mind; 3 *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in :lowliness of mind counting one another better than themselves; 4 not looking each severally to his :own *things*, but each severally also to those of others. 5 Have this mind in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus 6 :who, existing in God's form, counted not the being on an equality with God aught to be grasped at, 7 but emptied himself, taking a bondman's form, being made in likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death, yea, death of *the* cross. 9 Wherefore also :God highly exalted him, and endowed him with the name :above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and on earth and under *the* earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to God *the* Father's glory.

12 So that, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my :presence only, but now much rather in my :absence, work out your own :salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for *it* is God who worketh in you both :to will and :to work, for *his* good :pleasure. 14 Do all *things* without murmurings and questionings; 15 that ye may become blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in *the* midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as luminaries in *the* world, 16 holding forth *the* word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in Christ's day, that I did not run in vain neither toil in vain. 17 Yea, and if I am offered upon the sacrifice and service of your :faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with you all: 18 and in the same *manner* rejoice ye and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in *the* Lord Jesus to send you Timothy shortly, that I also be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no *one* likeminded, who will genuinely care for your state. 21 For they all seek

their :own, not the *things* of Jesus Christ. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *to* a father he served with me in the gospel. 23 HIM therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but I trust in *the* Lord that myself also shall come shortly. 25 But I counted it necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus, the brother and :fellow-worker and my fellow-soldier, and your messenger and minister to my :need; 26 since he was longing to see you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but :God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, seeing him again, ye may rejoice, and I be less sorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in *the* Lord with all joy; and hold the such in honor: 30 because for the work of *the* Lord he came nigh unto death, hazarding *his* :life to supply your :lack in the service toward me.

### Chapter 3

1 *For* the rest, my brethren, rejoice in *the* Lord. To write the same *things* to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you is safe. 2 Look out for the dogs, look out for the evil workers, look out for the concision: 3 for we are the circumcision, who worship by God's Spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in flesh: 4 though I myself *might* have confidence even in flesh. If any other thinketh to have confidence in flesh, I yet more: 5 circumcised *the* eighth day, of Israel's race, of Benjamin's tribe, Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching law, a Pharisee; 6 as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching righteousness which *is* by law, become blameless. 7 But what *things* were gains to me, these have I counted loss for the Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all *things* to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my :Lord: for whom I suffered loss of :all *things*, and count *them* refuse, 9 that I may gain Christ, and be found in him, not having MY righteousness, which *is* of *the* law, but which is through faith of Christ, the righteousness from God upon the faith: 10 that I may know him, and the power of his :resurrection, and fellowship of his sufferings, *becoming* conformed to his :death; 11 if somehow I may attain unto the out-resurrection :from *the* dead. 12 Not that I have already received, or am already made perfect: but I follow on, if so be that I may apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I reckon not myself yet to have apprehended: but one thing, forgetting the *things* behind, and stretching forward to those before, 14 I follow on toward *the* mark unto the prize of the upward calling of :God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as *are* perfect, be thus minded:

and if in *anything* ye are otherwise minded, this also shall :God reveal to you: **16** only, whereunto we have attained, by that same *rule* let us walk. **17** Brethren, become imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an example. **18** For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *they are* the enemies of the cross of the Christ: **19** whose :end is destruction, whose :god *is* the belly, and *their* glory *is* in their :shame, who mind the earthly *things*. **20** For our :citizenship is in *the* heavens, whence also we wait for a Savior, *the* Lord Jesus Christ: **21** who shall fashion anew the body of our :humiliation, conformed to the body of his :glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject :all *things* to himself.

#### Chapter 4

**1** So that, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, thus stand fast in *the* Lord, beloved. **2** I exhort Euodia, and exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in *the* Lord. **3** Yea, I ask thee also, genuine yokefellow, help them, who have shared my struggles with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in *the* book of life. **4** Rejoice in *the* Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. **5** Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near. **6** In nothing be anxious; but in everything by :prayer and :supplication with thanksgiving let your :requests be made known unto :God. **7** And the peace of :God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your :hearts and your :thoughts in Christ Jesus. **8** *For* the rest, brethren, whatever *things* are true, whatever *are* honorable, whatever *are* just, whatever *are* pure, whatever *are* lovely, whatever *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if any praise, take account thereof. **9** What *things* ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do: and the God of :peace shall be :with you.

**10** But I rejoiced in *the* Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your :thought for me; wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. **11** Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatever *state* I am, to be content. **12** I know *how* to be abased, and I know also *how* to abound: in *everything* and in all *things* have I learned *the* secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. **13** I can do all *things* in him that strengtheneth me. **14** Howbeit ye did well that ye had fellowship with my :affliction. **15** And ye Philippians also know that in *the* beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in *the* matter of giving and receiving but ye only; **16** for even in Thessalonica ye sent both once and twice unto my :need.



PHILIPPIANS 4

17 Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. 18 But I have all *things*, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the *things* from you, an odor of sweet smell, sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to :God. 19 And my :God shall supply your every need according to his :riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now to our :God and Father the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren with me salute you. 22 All the saints salute you, and specially they of the household of Cæsar.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your :spirit.

## TO THE COLOSSIANS

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, and Timothy the brother, 2 to the saints at Colossæ and faithful brethren in Christ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We thank :God *the* Father of our :Lord Jesus: Christ always praying for you, 4 having heard of your :faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which ye have toward all the saints, 5 because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, 6 which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as in you also, from the day ye heard and knew the grace of :God in truth; 7 even as ye learned from Epaphras our :beloved fellow-bondman, who is a faithful minister of the Christ on your behalf, 8 who also declared to us your :love in Spirit. 9 For this *cause* we also, from the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and ask for you, that ye be filled with the knowledge of his :will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, 10 to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing in every good work bearing fruit, and increasing in :knowledge of :God; 11 strengthened with all power, according to the might of his :glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy; 12 giving thanks to the Father, who fitted you to *be* partakers of the inheritance of the saints in :light; 13 who delivered us out of the power of :darkness, and translated *us* into the kingdom of the Son of his :love; 14 in whom we have the redemption, the forgiveness of :sins: 15 who is the invisible God's image, firstborn of all creation; 16 for in him were :all *things* created, in the heavens and upon the earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; :all *things* have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and HE is before all, and in him :all *things* consist. 18 And HE is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, firstborn from the dead; that in all HE might have pre-eminence. 19 For the whole fulness was pleased to dwell in him; 20 and through him to reconcile :all *things* unto him, having made peace through the blood of his :cross: through him, whether the *things* upon the earth, or those in the heavens. 21 And you, being alienated before and enemies in :mind in the evil :works, 22 yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his :flesh through :death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprouable before him: 23 if so *that* ye continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard :preached in all creation :under the :heaven; whereof I Paul became minister.

24 Now I rejoice in *my* :sufferings for you, and fill up on my part what are lacking of the afflictions of the Christ in my :flesh for his :body, which is the church; 25 whereof I became minister, according to the dispensation of :God :given me toward you, to fulfill the word of :God, 26 the mystery :hid from the ages and from the generations: but now hath it been manifested to his :saints, 27 to whom :God was pleased to make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this :mystery among the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of :glory: 28 whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I also toil, striving according to his :working, which worketh in me with power.

## Chapter 2

1 For I would have you know how great a conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my :face in *the* flesh; 2 that their :hearts be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the fulness of the understanding, unto full knowledge of the mystery of :God, Christ, 3 in whom are all the treasures of :wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say that no one delude you with persuasive speech. 5 For even if I am absent in *the* flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and looking at your :order, and the steadfastness of your :faith unto Christ.

6 As therefore ye received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, walk in him, 7 rooted and builded up in him, and established in the faith, even as ye were taught, abounding therein in thanksgiving. 8 Look out, lest any shall be that maketh spoil of you through the philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of :men, after the elements of the world, and not after Christ: 9 for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power: 11 in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of the Christ; 12 having been buried with him in :baptism, wherein ye were also raised with *him* through the faith of the working of :God, who raised him from *the* dead. 13 And you, being dead by the trespasses and the uncircumcision of your :flesh, you did he make alive together with him, having forgiven us all :trespasses; 14 having blotted out the handwriting against us, in :ordinances, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the midst, nailing it to the cross; 15 having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no one therefore judge you in meat, and in drink, or in respect of a feast day or new moon or sabbaths: 17 which are a shadow of the *things* to come: but the body *is* the Christ's. 18 Let no one rob you of a prize by voluntary humility and worship of the angels, dwelling in what *things* he hath seen, vainly puffed up by the mind of his :flesh 19 and not holding to the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth *with* the increase of :God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the elements of the world, why, as though living in *the* world, do ye submit to ordinances, 21 Handle not, nor taste, nor touch 22 (all which *are* to perish with the using), after the precepts and teachings of :men? 23 Which things are *such as* have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to *the* body; but of no value against indulgence of the flesh.

### Chapter 3

1 If then ye were raised together with the Christ, seek the *things* above, where the Christ is, seated at God's right. 2 Set your mind on the *things* above, not on those :upon the earth. 3 For ye died, and your :life is hid with the Christ in :God. 4 When the Christ, our :life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Put to death therefore the members which *are* upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and :covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which cometh the wrath of :God: 7 wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these; 8 but now do ye also put *them* all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your :mouth: 9 lie not one to another; *seeing* ye have put off the old man with his :doings, 10 and have put on the new, who *is* being renewed unto knowledge after *the* image of him that created him: 11 where is no Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond, free; but Christ is all, and in all. 12 Put on therefore, as chosen of :God, holy and beloved, bowels of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, longsuffering; 13 forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if anyone have a complaint against any; even as the Lord forgave you, so also *do* ye: 14 and above all these *things put on* :love, which is *the* bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of the Christ arbitrate in your :hearts, to which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of the Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing yourselves with psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, with :grace singing in your :hearts unto :God. 17 And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in *the* Lord Jesus' name, thanking :God *the* Father through him.

18 :Wives, be subject to *your* :husbands, as is fitting in *the* Lord.  
 19 :Husbands, love *your* :wives and be not bitter against them. 20 :Children, obey the parents in all *things*, for this is well-pleasing in *the* Lord.  
 21 :Fathers, provoke not your :children, that they be not discouraged.  
 22 :Bondmen, obey in all *things* the lords according to *the* flesh; not with eye-services, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord;  
 23 whatsoever ye do, work from *the* soul, as to the Lord, and not to men;  
 24 knowing that from *the* Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance; ye are bondmen of the Lord Christ. 25 For who doeth wrong shall receive again the wrong he hath done: and *there* is no respect of persons.

#### Chapter 4

1 :Lords, render to the bondmen what is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a lord in heaven.

2 Continue steadfastly in :prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving;  
 3 withal praying for us also, that :God open us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of the Christ, for which I am also in bonds; 4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. 5 Walk in wisdom toward those :without, redeeming the season. 6 Let your :speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

7 :All my *affairs* shall Tychicus make known to you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-bondman in *the* Lord: 8 whom I have sent unto you for this very *purpose*, that ye may know :concerning us, and that he may comfort your :hearts; 9 with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all the *affairs* here.

10 Aristarchus my :fellow-prisoner greets you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jesus :called Justus, who are from *the* circumcision: these my only fellow-workers unto the kingdom of :God, who have been a comfort to me. 12 Epaphras who is one of you, bondman of Christ Jesus, greets you, always striving for you in *his* :prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all of :God's will. 13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you and those in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the beloved :physician, and Dēmas greet you. 15 Greet the brethren in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church in her house. 16 And when the letter hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of *the* Laodiceans; and that ye also read the *one* from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus, Look to the ministry which thou hast received in *the* Lord, that thou fulfill it.

COLOSSIANS 4

18 The greeting of *me* Paul with my :hand. Remember  
my :bonds. :Grace be with you.

## UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS I

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of Thessalonians in God *the* Father, and *the* Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

2 We thank :God always for you all, making mention in our :prayers;  
 3 remembering without ceasing your :work of :faith and :toil of :love  
 and :patience of :hope in our :Lord Jesus Christ, before our :God and Father;  
 4 knowing, brethren beloved of :God, your :election, 5 because our :gospel  
 came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in *the* Holy Spirit,  
 and much assurance; even as ye know what manner of *men* we became  
 among you for your *sake*. 6 And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord,  
 having received the word in much tribulation, with joy of *the* Holy Spirit; 7 so  
 that ye became an example to all that believe in :Macedonia and in :Achaia.  
 8 For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord not only  
 in :Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your :faith :unto God is gone  
 forth; so that we have no need to speak anything. 9 For THEY report  
 concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye  
 turned unto :God from :idols, to be bondmen of a living and true God, 10 and  
 to wait for his :Son from the heavens, whom he raised from the dead: Jesus,  
 who delivereth us from the wrath :to come.

### Chapter 2

1 For yourselves, brethren, know our :entering in unto you, that it  
 hath not become vain: 2 but having suffered before and been shamefully  
 treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our :God to speak unto  
 you the gospel of :God in much conflict. 3 For our :exhortation *is* not of error,  
 nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4 but even as we have been approved  
 of :God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men,  
 but God who proveth our :hearts. 5 For neither were we ever using words of  
 flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness; 6 nor  
 seeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, though able to be a  
 burden as apostles of Christ. 7 But we became babes in your midst, as  
 when a nurse cherisheth her own :children: 8 thus longing for you, we were  
 well pleased to impart to you, not the gospel of :God only, but also our  
 own :souls, because ye were become very dear to us. 9 For ye remember,  
 brethren, our :toil and :travail: working night and day, that we burden not any  
 of you, we preached unto you the gospel of :God. 10 Ye are  
 witnesses, :God also, how holily and righteously and unblamably we

became *toward* you that believe: **11** as ye know how *we were* exhorting you, each of you, as a father his own children, and encouraging, and testifying, **12** that ye should walk worthily of the God that calleth you into his own :kingdom and glory.

**13** And for this we also thank :God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us the word of :God's message, ye accepted *it* not as men's word, but, as it is in truth, God's word, which also worketh in you that believe. **14** For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of :God which are in :Judæ in Christ Jesus: because ye also suffered the same *things* of *your* :own countrymen, even as *THEY did* of the Jews; **15** who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; **16** hindering us from speaking to the nations that they may be saved; to fill up their :sins always: but the wrath is come upon them to *the* uttermost.

**17** But we, brethren, bereaved of you for the season of an hour in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire:

**18** because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul both once and twice, and :Satan hindered us. **19** For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our :Lord Jesus at his :presence? **20** For ye are our :glory and our :joy.

### Chapter 3

**1** Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; **2** and sent Timothy, our :brother and :God's minister in the gospel of the Christ, to establish you, and to comfort concerning your :faith; **3** that no one be moved by these :afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. **4** For verily, when we were with you, we told you afore that we are to be afflicted; even as it came to pass, and ye know. **5** For this *cause* I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent :to know your :faith, lest somehow the tempter had tempted you, and our :labor be in vain. **6** But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your :faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also *to see you*; **7** for this *cause*, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our :distress and affliction through your :faith: **8** for now we live, if ye stand fast in *the* Lord. **9** For what thanksgiving can we render again to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for you before our :God; **10** night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your :face, and may perfect what are lacking in your :faith? **11** Now may :God himself and our Father, and



our :Lord Jesus, direct our :way unto you: **12** and the Lord make you to increase and abound in :love one toward another, and toward all, even as we also *do* toward you; **13** to *the* establishing of your :hearts unblamable in holiness before our :God and Father, at the presence of our :Lord Jesus with all his :saints.

#### Chapter 4

**1** For *the* rest, brethren, I ask and exhort you in *the* Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us :how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye *do* walk,—that ye abound more. **2** For ye know what charges we gave you through the Lord Jesus. **3** For this is *the* will of :God, your :sanctification; that ye abstain from :fornication; **4** that each of you know how to possess himself of his own :vessel in sanctification and honor, **5** not in passion of lust, even as the nations who know not :God; **6** that no one transgress, and wrong his :brother in the matter: because *the* Lord is avenger in all these, as also we forewarned you and testified. **7** For :God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. **8** Therefore who rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but :God, who giveth his :Holy :Spirit unto you. **9** But concerning brotherly :love ye have no need that one write you: for ye yourselves are taught of God :to love *one* another; **10** for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren :in all :Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more; **11** and that ye be ambitious to be quiet, and to do *your* :own *business*, and to work with your :hands, even as we charged you; **12** that ye may walk becomingly toward *them* without, and have need of nothing.

**13** But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning *them* that are asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, who have no hope. **14** For if we believe that Jesus died and rose, even so *that* are fallen asleep will God :through Jesus bring with him. **15** For this we say to you by *the* Lord's word, that we that are alive, that are left unto the presence of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. **16** For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with an archangel's voice, and with God's trump: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; **17** then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in clouds, to meet the Lord into *the* air: and so shall we ever be with *the* Lord. **18** Wherefore comfort one another with these :words.

#### Chapter 5

**1** But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that *ought* be written you. **2** For yourselves know perfectly that *the*

1 THESSALONIANS 5

Lord's day cometh as a thief at night. 3 But when they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as the travail upon the one with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as thieves, 5 for ye are all sons of light, and sons of day: we are not of night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not sleep, as the rest, but let us watch and be sober. 7 For who sleep sleep at night; and who are drunken are drunken at night. 8 But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on a breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, salvation's hope. 9 For :God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto *the* obtaining of salvation through our :Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we ask you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in *the* Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their :work. Be at peace among yourselves.

14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. 15 See that none render unto anyone evil for evil; but always follow after what is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 Rejoice always; 17 pray without ceasing; 18 in everything give thanks: for this is God's will in Christ Jesus toward you. 19 Quench not the Spirit; 20 despise not prophesyings; 21 but prove all *things*; hold fast what is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil.

23 And the God of :peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your :spirit and :soul and :body be preserved entire, without blame at the presence of our :Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful he that calleth you, who will also do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us also.

26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by the Lord that the letter be read to all the brethren.

28 The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.\

## UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS II

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of Thessalonians in God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ; 2 Grace to you and peace from God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We ought to thank :God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, because your :faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each of you all toward one another aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of :God for your :patience and faith in all your :persecutions and the afflictions which ye endure: 5 a manifestation of the righteous judgment of :God; that ye be counted worthy of the kingdom of :God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so *that* it is righteous with God to recompense affliction to those afflicting you, 7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with angels of his power in flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our :Lord Jesus: 9 who shall suffer punishment, eternal destruction from the Lord's face and from the glory of his :might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his :saints, and to be marvelled at in all that believed (because our :testimony unto you was believed) in that :day. 11 To which *end* also we pray always for you, that our :God count you worthy of the calling, and fulfill every good pleasure of goodness and work of faith, with power; 12 that the name of our :Lord Jesus be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our :God and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

### Chapter 2

1 Now we ask you, brethren, as to the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; 2 that ye be not quickly shaken from *your* :mind, nor be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is on; 3 let no one beguile you in any wise: for *not* unless the falling away come first, and the man of lawlessness be revealed, the son of :destruction, 4 he that opposeth and exalteth himself against every one called God or an object of worship; so that he sitteth in the temple of :God, setting himself forth as being God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these *things*? 6 And now ye know what restraineth, so that he be revealed in his own :season. 7 For the mystery of :lawlessness doth already work: only *there is* :one that restraineth now, until he become out of *the* midst. 8 And then shall be

revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the spirit of his :mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his :presence: **9** *him* whose :presence is according to Satan's working with all power and signs and wonders of falsehood, **10** and with all deceit of unrighteousness for the perishing; in that they received not the love of the truth, that they be saved. **11** And for this *cause* :God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe the lie: **12** that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in :unrighteousness.

**13** But *WE* are bound to thank :God always for you, brethren beloved of *the* Lord, because :God chose you from *the* beginning unto salvation in sanctification of *the* Spirit and by belief of *the* truth: **14** whereunto he called you through our :gospel, to the obtaining of our Lord Jesus Christ's glory. **15** So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by letter of ours. **16** Now our :Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our :Father who loved us and gave eternal comfort and good hope in grace, **17** comfort your :hearts and establish in every good work and word.

### Chapter 3

**1** *For* the rest, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord run and be glorified, even as also *it is* unto you; **2** and that we be delivered from the unreasonable and evil men; for all have not the faith. **3** But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard from the evil *one*. **4** And we have confidence in *the* Lord as to you, that ye both do and will do what *things* we command. **5** And the Lord direct your :hearts unto the love of :God, and unto the patience of the Christ.

**6** Now we command you, brethren, in the Lord Jesus Christ's name, that ye withdraw from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us. **7** For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we were not disorderly among you; **8** neither did we eat bread for nought at any one's *hand*, but in toil and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: **9** not because we have not authority, but to make ourselves an example to you, that ye imitate us. **10** For even when we were with you, this we commanded you that, If any will not work, neither let him eat. **11** For we hear that some walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. **12** Now the such we command and exhort in *the* Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, *and* eat their own :bread. **13** But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. **14** And if any obeyeth not our :word by *this* :letter, note that one, that ye have no company with him, so that he be ashamed. **15** And count him not

## 2 THESSALONIANS 3

as an enemy, but admonish as a brother. **16** Now the Lord of :peace himself give you :peace at all *times* in every way. The Lord *be* with you all.

**17** The greeting of *me* Paul with my hand, which is a token in every epistle: so I write. **18** The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.

## UNTO THE HEBREWS

### Chapter 1

1 :GOD, having spoken of old to the fathers in the prophets by diverse portions and in diverse manners, 2 hath at *the* end of these :days spoken to us in a Son, whom he appointed heir of all, through whom also he made the ages; 3 who being the Glory's effulgence, and *the* very image of his :substance, and upholding :all *things* by the word of his :power, when he had made purification of :sins, sat down on *the* right of the Majesty on high; 4 having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more superior name than they. 5 For to which of the angels did he ever say,

Thou art my Son,  
I today have begotten thee?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,  
And he shall be to me a Son?

6 And when again he bringeth in the firstborn into the inhabited *earth* he saith, And let all angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith,

Who maketh his :angels spirits,  
And his :ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son,

Thy :throne, O :God, is unto the age of the age;  
And the sceptre of *uprightness* is sceptre of his kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated lawlessness;  
Therefore :God, thy :God, hath anointed thee  
With oil of gladness above thy :fellows.

10 And,

Thou, Lord, in *the* beginnings didst found the earth,  
And the heavens are works of thy :hands:

11 They shall perish; (but thou continuest:)  
And shall all wax old as a garment;

12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,  
As if a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same,  
And thy :years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the angels hath he ever said,

Sit on my right *hand*,  
Till I make thine :enemies footstool of thy :feet?

14 Are *they* not all ministering spirits, sent forth unto service for them that shall inherit salvation?

## Chapter 2

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the *things* heard, lest haply we drift away. 2 For if the word spoken through angels became firm and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; 3 how shall WE escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; 4 :God bearing witness with *them*, both by signs and wonders, and manifold powers, and distributions of *the* Holy Spirit, according to his :will.

5 For not to angels did he subject the inhabited *earth* to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

What is man, that thou rememberest him?

Or *the* son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honor,

And didst set him over the works of thy :hands:

8 Thou didst subject all *things* under his :feet.

For in that he subjected :all *things* to him, he left nothing not subject to him. But now we see not yet all *things* subjected to him. 9 But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than angels, Jesus, because of the suffering of :death crowned with glory and honor, that by God's grace he should taste of death for every *one*. 10 For it became him, for whom are :all *things*, and through whom are :all *things*, in bringing many sons unto glory, to perfect the author of their :salvation through sufferings. 11 For both the sanctifier and sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying,

I will declare thy :name to my :brethren,

In midst of *the* church will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will be trusting in him. And again, Lo, I and the little children whom :God hath given me. 14 Since then the little children are sharers in blood and flesh, himself also in like manner partook of the same; that through :death he might bring to nought him that had the power of :death, that is, the devil; 15 and might deliver all these who from fear of death were all their :lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham. 17 Whence it behooved *him* in all *things* to be made like his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the *things* pertaining to :God, to make

propitiation for the sins of the people. **18** For wherein himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to help those being tempted.

### Chapter 3

**1** Whence, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our :confession, Jesus; **2** who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his :house. **3** For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that built the house hath more honor than the house. **4** For every house is built by some one; but who built all *things* is God. **5** And Moses indeed was faithful in all his :house as a servant, for a testimony of those *things* which were to be spoken; **6** but Christ as a son, over his :house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the boldness and the glorying of the hope firm unto the end. **7** Wherefore, even as the Holy :Spirit saith,

Today if ye shall hear his :voice,

**8** Harden not your :hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as the day of the trial in the wilderness,

**9** Where your :fathers tried *me* by proving *me*,

And saw my :works forty years,

**10** Wherefore I was displeased with this :generation,

And said, They always err at heart:

But THEY did not know my :ways;

**11** As I sware in my :wrath,

If they shall enter into my :rest.

**12** Look, brethren, lest haply an evil heart of unbelief shall be in any one of you, in :falling away from a living God: **13** but exhort one another each day, so long as it is called Today; lest any *one* of you be hardened by deceitfulness of :sin: **14** for we are become partakers of the Christ, if indeed we hold fast the beginning of the confidence firm unto *the* end: **15** while it is said,

Today if ye shall hear his :voice,

Harden not your :hearts, as in the provocation.

**16** For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses? **17** And with whom was he displeased forty years? not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? **18** And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his :rest, but to the disobedient?

**19** And we see that they could not enter because of unbelief.



## Chapter 4

1 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his :rest, any *one* of you should seem to have come short. 2 For indeed we have been evangelized even as also they: but the word of :hearing did not profit them, because they were not united by :faith with them that heard.

3 For we who have believed are entering into the rest; even as he hath said,  
As I sware in my :wrath,

If they shall enter into my :rest:

although the works were finished from the world's foundation. 4 For he hath said somewhere of the seventh thus, And :God rested on the seventh :day from all his :works; 5 and in this *place* again,

They shall not enter into my :rest.

6 Since therefore it remaineth that some enter thereinto, and the afore evangelized entered not because of disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, Today, saying in David so long a time after (even as hath been said before),

Today if ye shall hear his :voice,

Harden not your :hearts.

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. 9 A sabbath rest remaineth therefore for the people of :God.

10 For who is entered into :his rest hath himself also rested from his :work, as :God *did* from *his* :own. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that :rest, that no one fall after the same example of :disobedience. 12 For living is the word of :God, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to *the* dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and a discerner of thoughts and intents of *the* heart. 13 And *there* is no creature not manifest in his sight: but all *things* are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having therefore a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of :God, let us hold fast the confession.

15 For we have not a high priest that cannot sympathize with our :infirmities; but one in all *points* tempted according to *our* likeness, without sin. 16 Let us therefore with boldness approach the throne of :grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

## Chapter 5

1 For every high priest, being taken from men, is appointed for men in *things* :pertaining to :God, that he offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 who can bear gently with *the* ignorant and erring, since himself also is compassed with infirmity; 3 and by it is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no one taketh the honor unto himself, but when called of :God, even as also was Aaron. 5 So :Christ also glorified not himself to become high priest, but who spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,

I today have begotten thee:

6 as he saith also in another *place*,

Thou *art* priest unto the age

After the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his :flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto the *one* who could save him from death, and having been heard for his :godly fear, 8 though he was a Son, yet learned :obedience by what he suffered; 9 and, perfected, he became unto all that obey him the cause of eternal salvation; 10 named of :God high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, since ye are become dull of :hearing. 12 For when by *reason* of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the beginning of the oracles of :God; and are become such as need milk, not solid food. 13 For every one that partaketh of milk is inexperienced in *the* word of righteousness; for he is a babe. 14 But the solid food is for perfect men, who by reason of :use have *their* senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

## Chapter 6

1 Wherefore leaving the word of the beginning of the Christ, let us be borne on unto the perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,—2 the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of *the* dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if only :God permit. 4 For as to those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly :gift, and became partakers of *the* Holy Spirit, 5 and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, 6 and fell away, it is impossible to renew *them* again unto repentance; they crucifying again to themselves and openly shaming the Son of :God. 7 For land which drinketh the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from :God: 8 but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is disapproved and nigh a curse; whose :end is to be burned. 9 But of you, beloved, we are persuaded :better things and having salvation, even if we thus speak: 10

for :God is not unrighteous to forget your :work and the love which ye showed toward his :name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and do minister. 11 And we desire that each of you show the same diligence unto the fulness of the hope even to the end: 12 that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. 13 For when :God made promise to :Abraham, since he had none greater to swear by, he swore by himself, 14 saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. 15 And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16 For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. 17 Wherein :God, intending to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his :counsel, mediated with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before *us*: 19 which we have as the soul's anchor, *a hope* both sure and firm and entering into what is within the veil; 20 whither as forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest unto the age after the order of Melchizedek.

### Chapter 7

1 For this :Melchizedek, king of Salēm, priest of the Most High :God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 fatherless, motherless, pedigreeless, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of :God), abideth a priest :continually. 4 Now consider how great this *man* was to whom Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. 5 And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their :brethren, though these have come out of the loin of Abraham: 6 but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath tithed Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to speak, through Abraham Levi also, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loin of *his* :father, when Melchizedek met him. 11 Now, therefore, if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need that another priest arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed,

of necessity a change is made also of *the* law. **13** For he of whom these *things* are said hath partaken of another tribe, from which no one hath given attendance at the altar. **14** For it is evident that our :Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. **15** And *this* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek another priest ariseth, **16** who hath been made, not after a law of carnal commandment, but after *the* power of a life indissoluble: **17** for it is witnessed, [that]

Thou *art* priest unto the age

After the order of Melchizedek.

**18** For *there* is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its :weakness and unprofitableness **19** (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in *thereupon* of a better hope, through which we draw nigh to :God. **20** And inasmuch as *it is* not without an oath **21** (for they indeed have become priests without an oath; but he with an oath through him that saith unto him,

*The* Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou *art* a priest unto the age;)

**22** by so much also hath Jesus become surety of a better covenant. **23** And they indeed have become priests more *in number*, because that by :death they are hindered from continuing on: **24** but he, because he continueth unto the age, hath *his* :priesthood unchangeable. **25** Whence also he is able to save to the uttermost them that approach :God through him, he ever living to make intercession for them. **26** For such a high priest also became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from :sinners, and become higher than the heavens; **27** who hath no need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own :sins, and then for those of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. **28** For the law appointeth as high priests men having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected unto the age.

## Chapter 8

**1** Now in the *things* we are saying the chief *point is*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on *the* right of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, **2** a minister of the holies, and of the true :tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. **3** For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: whence it is necessary that this *one* also have ought to offer. **4** Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing *there* are those who offer the gifts according to law **5** (the which serve a copy and shadow of the heavenlies, even as Moses when about to complete the

tabernacle is warned: for, See, saith he, thou make all *things* according to the pattern :shown thee in the mount). 6 But now hath he obtained a ministry the more superior, by so much as he is also mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. 7 For if that :first had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second.

8 For blaming them he saith,

Lo, days come, saith *the* Lord,

That I will accomplish a new covenant over the house of Israel and  
over the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the covenant that I made for their :fathers

In *the* day that I took them by their :hands to lead them forth out of  
Egypt land:

For they continued not in my :covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith *the* Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will covenant for the house of Israel

After those :days, saith *the* Lord;

I will put my laws into their :mind,

And on their heart also will I write them:

And I will be God to them,

And they shall be a people to me:

11 And they shall each in no wise teach his :fellowcitizen,

And each his :brother, saying, Know the Lord:

For all shall know me,

From *the* least to *the* greatest of them,

12 Because I will be merciful to their :iniquities,

And their :sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new, he hath made old the first. But what becometh old,  
yea aged, is nigh vanishing away.

## Chapter 9

1 Now even the first had ordinances of service, and its worldly :sanctuary. 2 For a tabernacle was prepared, the first, wherein are the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread; which is called *the* Holies. 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle called Holies of holies; 4 having a golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid everywhere with gold, wherein is a golden pot holding the manna, and the rod of Aaron that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which *things* one cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services;

7 but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the ignorances of the people: 8 the Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which is a parable for the present season; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as to conscience, perfect the worshipper; 10 *being* only (with meats and drinks and diverse baptisms) carnal ordinances, imposed until a season of reformation. 11 But Christ having come a high priest of the good *things* that are come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this creation, 12 nor yet through blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered once for all into the holies, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and ashes of a heifer sprinkling the defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of the Christ, who through *the* eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve a living God? 15 And for this *cause* he is mediator of a new covenant, so that a death having taken place for redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, the called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. 16 For where a testament is, *there* must of necessity be the death of him that made *it*. 17 For a testament is of force over the dead: for it doth not then avail when he that made *it* liveth. 18 Hence even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without blood. 19 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to the whole people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, *and* sprinkled both the book itself and the whole people, 20 saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God commanded toward you. 21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled likewise with the blood. 22 And according to the law, almost all *things* are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood is no remission. 23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the *things* in the heavens be cleansed with these; but the heavenlies themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ entered not into holies made with hands, antitypes of the true; but into the very heaven, now to appear before the face of God for us; 25 nor yet that he offer himself oft, as the high priest entereth into the holies yearly with blood not his own; 26 else must he oft have suffered since the world's foundation: but now once at *the* consummation of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as it is laid up for men once to die, and after this—judgment; 28 thus also the Christ, having been once offered to bear sins of many, shall appear a second *time*, without sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

## Chapter 10

1 For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipper having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins?

3 But in these *sacrifices* remembrance is made of sins year by year. 4 For it is impossible for blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not,  
But a body didst thou prepare me;

6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come  
(In *the* roll of *the* book it is written of me)  
:To do thy :will, O :God.

8 Saying above [that], Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy :will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every priest indeed standeth daily ministering and offering off the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: 12 but this *one*, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down at God's right: 13 henceforth expecting till his :enemies be made footstool of his :feet. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever those being sanctified. 15 And the Holy :Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after :he hath said,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them  
After those :days, saith *the* Lord:  
I will put my laws on their heart,  
Upon their :mind also will I write them;

*then,*

17 And their :sins and their :iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holies by the blood of Jesus, 20 by a new and living way, which he dedicated for us, through the veil, that is, his :flesh; 21 and *having* a great priest over the house of :God; 22 let us approach with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having *our* :hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having *our* :body

washed with pure water, **23** let us hold fast the unwavering confession of the hope, for faithful he that promised: **24** and let us consider one another unto provoking of love and good works; **25** not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is a custom of some, but exhorting; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh. **26** For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no more sacrifice remaineth for sins, **27** but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. **28** One that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word* of two or three witnesses: **29** of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under the Son of :God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified common, and hath insulted the Spirit of :grace? **30** For we know him that said, Vengeance is mine, I will recompense. And again, *The Lord shall judge his* :people. **31** Fearful '*tis* to fall into *the* living God's hands. **32** But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; **33** partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. **34** For ye both sympathized with those in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your :possessions, knowing that ye have yourselves *for* a possession better and abiding. **35** Cast not away therefore your :boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. **36** For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of :God, ye may receive the promise.

**37** For yet a very, very little *while*,  
 Who cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

**38** But my righteous one shall live from faith:  
 And if he shrink back, my :soul hath no pleasure in him.

**39** But we are not of them that shrink back unto destruction; but of *those having* faith unto saving of *the* soul.

## Chapter 11

**1** Now faith is assurance of *things* hoped *for*, conviction of things unseen. **2** For therein the elders had witness borne them. **3** By faith we understand that the ages have been framed by God's word, so that what is seen hath not been made out of *things* which appear. **4** By faith Abel offered unto :God a sacrifice superior to Cain's, through which he had witness borne *him* that he was righteous, :God bearing witness over his :gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh. **5** By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because :God translated him; for he hath had witness borne him before the



translation that he had been well-pleasing to :God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing; for who cometh to :God must believe that he is, and is rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith Noah, warned concerning the *things* not seen as yet, with godly fear prepared an ark to *the* saving of his :house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which *is* according to faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for inheritance, and went out, not knowing whither he was going. 9 By faith he became sojourner in *the* land of :promise, as in a foreign *one*, dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the fellow-heirs of the same :promise: 10 for he awaited the city which hath the foundations, whose builder and maker is :God. 11 By faith Sarah herself received power to conceive seed, even when past *her* season, since she counted him faithful who had promised: 12 wherefore also *there* were begotten of one, and him as good as dead, even as the stars of :heaven in :multitude, and as the sand, which is by the shore of the sea, :innumerable. 13 These all died according to faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For who say such *things* manifest that they are seeking after a country *of their* own. 15 And if indeed they had minded that from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly: wherefore :God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath prepared them a city. 17 By faith Abraham, being tried, hath offered up :Isaac, and who had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; 18 *he* unto whom it was said [that], In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even *the* dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. 20 By faith Isaac blessed :Jacob and :Esau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob dying blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his :staff. 22 By faith Joseph, at his end, made mention of the departure of the sons of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his :bones. 23 By faith Moses, when born, was hid three months by his :fathers, because they saw the child *was* goodly; and they were not afraid of the commandment of the king. 24 By faith Moses, when grown up, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to share ill treatment with the people of :God, than to enjoy *the* pleasure of sin for a season; 26 accounting the reproach of the Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 By faith he instituted the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch

them. **29** By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians attempting to do were swallowed up. **30** By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, surrounded for seven days. **31** By faith Raab the harlot perished not with the disobedient, having received the spies with peace. **32** And what more *shall I say?* for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideōn, Barak, Sampson, Jephthæ; and of David and Samuel and the prophets: **33** who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped lions' mouths, **34** quenched fire's power, escaped *the* sword's edge, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. **35** Women received their :dead by resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting *their* deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection: **36** And others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: **37** they were stoned, were tempted, sawn asunder, died by *the* sword's slaughter: went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; destitute, afflicted, ill-treated **38** (of whom the world *was* not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. **39** And these all, witnessed to through *their* faith, received not the promise, **40** :God having foreseen something better concerning us, that apart from us they be not made perfect.

## Chapter 12

**1** Therefore now we also, having so great a cloud of witnesses encompassing us, let us lay aside every weight, and the easily besetting sin, *and* let us run with patience the race set before us, **2** looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of the faith, who for the joy set before him endured a cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at *the* right of the throne of :God. **3** For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of :sinners against himself that ye weary not, fainting in your :souls. **4** Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against :sin: **5** and have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly *the* Lord's chastening,  
Nor faint when reprov'd of him;

**6** For whom *the* Lord loveth he chasteneth,  
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

**7** *It is* for chastening *that* ye endure; :God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son *is there* whom a father chasteneth not? **8** But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. **9** Furthermore, we had the fathers of our :flesh as chasteners, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of the spirits, and live? **10** For they indeed for a few days chastened

us as seemed good to them; but he for :profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now all chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward yieldeth to those exercised thereby peaceable fruit of righteousness. 12 Wherefore straighten the hanging down hands, and the paralysed knees; 13 and make straight paths for your :feet, that what is lame be not turned out of *the* way, but rather be healed. 14 Follow after peace with all, and the sanctification without which no one shall see the Lord: 15 looking carefully lest *there be* any that falleth short of the grace of :God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled; 16 lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane *person*, as Esau, who for one *piece of* food sold his own :birthrights. 17 For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was disapproved; for he found no place for repentance *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears. 18 For ye are not come to *a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and sound of a trumpet, and voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that no word be added for them; 20 for they could not endure what was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto *the* city of *the* living God, heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, 23 a general assembly and church of firstborn enrolled in *the* heavens, and to God, Judge of all, and to spirits of perfected just *men*, 24 and to Jesus, mediator of a new covenant, and to blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than :Abel. 25 See ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if THEY escaped not when they refused him that warned on earth, much less we who turn away from him that is from *the* heavens: 26 whose :voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of the *things* shaken, as of *things* made, that those not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to :God with godly fear and awe: 29 For our :God is indeed a consuming fire.

### Chapter 13

1 Let brotherly love continue. 2 Forget not *the* love of strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. 3 Remember those in bonds, as bound with *them*; the ill-treated as being yourselves also in *the* body. 4 *Let* marriage *be* in honor among all, and the bed undefiled: for

fornicators and adulterers :God will judge. **5** *Let your :turn of mind* be without love of money, content with what *things* ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. **6** So that we boldly say,

*The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:*

What shall man do to me?

**7** Remember those ruling over you, *men* that spake to you the word of :God; considering the outcome of their behavior imitate *their* faith.

**8** Jesus Christ the same yesterday and today, and unto the ages. **9** Be not carried away by diverse and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats, wherein they that walked were not profited. **10** We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat that serve the tabernacle. **11** For the bodies of those beasts whose :blood is brought into the holies through the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. **12** Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own :blood, suffered without the gate. **13** Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his :reproach. **14** For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after the *one* to come. **15** Through him therefore let us offer up sacrifice of praise to :God continually, that is, *the* fruit of lips confessing to his :name. **16** But forget not well-doing and fellowship: for with such sacrifices :God is well pleased. **17** Obey those ruling over you, and submit: for THEY watch in behalf of your :souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not groaning: for this *is* unprofitable for you.

**18** Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to behave honorably in all *things*. **19** And I exhort the more exceedingly to do this, that I be restored to you the sooner. **20** Now the God of :peace, who brought again from *the* dead the great :shepherd of the sheep in blood of an eternal covenant, our :Lord Jesus, **21** perfect you in every good to do his :will, to do in us what is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen. **22** But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of :exhortation: for I have written you in few *words*. **23** Know *that* our :brother Timothy *is* set free; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

**24** Greet all that are ruling over you, and all the saints. They of :Italy greet you.

**25** The grace *be* with you all.

## UNTO TIMOTHY I

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus according to God our Savior's commandment, and of Christ Jesus our :hope; 2 to Timothy, genuine child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God *the* Father and Christ Jesus our :Lord.

3 As I, going into Macedonia, exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, that thou charge certain *men* not to teach otherwise, 4 neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister to questionings, rather than God's stewardship which *is* in faith; *so now*. 5 But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and good conscience and faith unfeigned: 6 from which *things* some having swerved have turned aside unto vain talking;

7 desiring to be teachers of law, though understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. 8 But we know that the law is good, if one use it lawfully, 9 as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous *man*, but for lawless and unruly, for ungodly and sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 for fornicators, abusers of themselves with men, menstealers, liars, false swearers, and if any other *thing* be contrary to the sound teaching;

11 according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was entrusted to me. 12 I thank him that enabled me, Christ Jesus our :Lord,

that he counted me faithful, appointing *me* to service; 13 though I was :before a blasphemer, and persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our :Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is *in* Christ Jesus.

15 Faithful the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: 16 howbeit for this *cause* I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ show forth all the longsuffering, for an example of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life. 17 Now unto the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, only God, honor and glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

18 This :charge I commit to thee, Timothy child, according to the prophecies which led the way to thee, that by them thou war the good warfare;

19 having faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust away made shipwreck concerning the faith: 20 of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered to :Satan, that they be taught not to blaspheme.

## Chapter 2

1 I exhort therefore first of all to make supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, for all men; 2 for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable before God our :Savior; 4 who willeth all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of truth. 5 For one *is* God, one is also mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be* in its own seasons; 7 whereunto I was appointed preacher and apostle (I speak truth, I lie not), a teacher of the nations in faith and truth. 8 I desire therefore the men to pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputings. 9 Likewise, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braids, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. 11 Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve; 14 and Adam was not deceived, but the woman being much deceived hath fallen into transgression: 15 but she shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

## Chapter 3

1 Faithful the saying. If one seeketh an overseership, he desireth a good work: 2 the overseer therefore must be without reproach, husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, hospitality-lover, apt to teach; 3 no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no money-lover; 4 ruling well his own :house, having children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if one knoweth not how to rule his own :house, how shall he care for God's church?) 6 not a novice, lest puffed up he fall into condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have good testimony from *them* without: lest he fall into reproach and the devil's snare. 8 Deacons likewise *must be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. 11 Women likewise *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all *things*. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *the* children and their own :houses well. 13 For who have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which *is* in

Christ Jesus. 14 These *things* write I to thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I delay that thou know how one should behave in God's house, the which is *the* living God's church, pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And confessedly great is the mystery of :godliness;

Who was manifested in *the* flesh,  
Justified in *the* spirit,  
Seen of angels,  
Preached among nations,  
Believed on in *the* world,  
Received up in glory.

### Chapter 4

1 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later seasons some shall fall from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons, 2 through hypocrisy of lying speakers, *their* own conscience branded;

3 forbidding to marry, *commanding* to abstain from meats, which :God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. 4 Because every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified through God's word and prayer. 6 If thou put the brethren in *mind* of these *things*, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith

and of the good teaching which thou hast followed on: 7 but refuse profane and old women's fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: 8 for the bodily exercise is profitable for little; but :godliness is profitable for all *things*, having promise of the life now, and of the *one* to come. 9 Faithful the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. 10 For hereunto we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on a living God, who is Savior of all men, specially of *the* faithful.

11 These *things* command and teach. 12 Let no one despise thy :youth; but be an example to the faithful, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give heed to the reading, the exhortation, the teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift in thee, which was given thee through prophecy, with laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 Be diligent in these; give thyself wholly to these; that thy :progress be manifest to all.

16 Take heed to thyself, and to the teaching. Continue therein; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and thy :hearers.

## Chapter 5

1 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort as a father; the younger as brethren: 2 the elder as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards *their* own house, and to requite *their* parents: for this is acceptable before :God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed and lone, hath *her* hope set on :God, and continueth in :supplications and :prayers night and day. 6 But who liveth in self-indulgence is dead while she liveth. 7 These *things* also command, that they be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for *his* :own, and specially his household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, wife of one man, 10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she was hospitable to strangers, if she hath washed saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against the Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first faith. 13 And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about houses, and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking the *things* they ought not. 14 I desire therefore *the* younger to marry, bear children, rule a household, give no occasion to the adversary for reviling: 15 for already some are turned aside after :Satan. 16 If any believer hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve the real widows. 17 Let the elders ruling well be counted worthy of double honor, specially those who toil in *the* word and teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when treading out *corn*. And, The laborer *is* worthy of his :hire. 19 Against an elder receive no accusation, except from two or three witnesses. 20 But the sinning reprove before all, that the rest also be in fear. 21 I charge before :God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these *things* without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 Lay hands hastily on no one, neither be partaker of others' sins: keep thyself pure. 23 No longer drink water, but use a little wine for *thy* :stomach's sake and thine oft :infirmities. 24 The sins of some men are evident, going before unto judgment; and some also they follow after. 25 Likewise also the good :works are evident; and *such* as are otherwise cannot be hid.



## Chapter 6

1 Let as many as are bondmen under *the* yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of :God and the teaching be not blasphemed. 2 And who have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but let them serve rather, because they that partake of the benefit are believing and beloved.

These *things* teach and exhort. 3 If any teacheth different, and consenteth not to sound words, those of our :Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching according to godliness, 4 he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but sick about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 wranglings of men corrupted in :mind and bereft of the truth, supposing :godliness is gain. 6 But :godliness with contentment is great gain: 7 for we brought nothing into the world, because neither can we carry anything out; 8 but having foods and covering we shall be therewith content. 9 But who would be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown :men unto destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all :evils; which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold of the eternal life, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in sight of many witnesses. 13 I charge thee in sight of :God, who giveth life to :all *things*, and of Jesus Christ, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our :Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in his own seasons he, the blessed and only Potentate, shall show, the King of :kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who alone hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honor and power eternal. Amen. 17 Charge the rich in the present age, not to be highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on the God who giveth us richly all *things* to enjoy; 18 to do good, to be rich in good works, to be ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 treasuring up for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the real life. 20 O Timothy, guard the deposit, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge falsely so called; 21 which some professing have deviated from the faith.

:Grace *be* with you.

## UNTO TIMOTHY II

## Chapter 1

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, according to promise of the life :in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, beloved child: grace, mercy, peace, from God *the* Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thank :God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my :remembrance of thee in my :supplications night and day 4 longing to see thee, remembering thy :tears, that I may be filled with joy, 5 having been reminded of the unfeigned faith in thee; which dwelt first in thy :grandmother Lōis, and thy :mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded that in thee also. 6 For which cause I remind thee to stir into flame the gift of :God, which is in thee through the laying on of my :hands. 7 For :God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and sobering. 8 Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our :Lord, nor of me his :prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to God's power; 9 who saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our :works, but according to *his* own purpose and grace :given us in Christ Jesus before age times, 10 but hath now been manifested through the appearing of our :Savior Christ Jesus, who nullified :death, and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel, 11 whereunto I was appointed preacher, and apostle, and teacher. 12 For which cause I suffer also these *things*: yet I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard my :deposit against that :day. 13 Hold a pattern of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which *is* in Christ Jesus. 14 The good deposit guard through *the* Holy Spirit who dwelleth in us. 15 This thou knowest, that all they in :Asia turned away from me; of whom is Phygelus and Hermogenēs. 16 The Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus: because he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my :chain; 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found *me* 18 (the Lord grant him to find mercy of *the* Lord in that :day); and in how many *things* he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest quite well.

## Chapter 2

1 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that *is* in Christ Jesus. 2 And what *things* thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 3 Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.

4 No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of :life; so as to please him who enrolled him as a soldier. 5 And if also one contend in *games*, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. 6 The toiling husbandman must be first to partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all *things*. 8 Remember Jesus Christ, risen from *the* dead, of David's seed, according to my :gospel: 9 wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as an evil doer; but the word of :God is not bound. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's *sake*, that they also may obtain the salvation which *is* in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 11 Faithful the saying: for if we died together, we shall also live together: 12 if we endure, we shall also reign together: if we shall deny *him*, he also shall deny us; 13 if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself. 14 Of these *things* remind *them*, charging before :God not to strive about words, to no profit, to *the* subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to present thyself approved to :God, a workman that needeth not to be shamed, rightly dividing the word of the truth. 16 But shun the profane babblings :for they will proceed further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will eat as a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus and Philētus 18 who have deviated from the truth, saying that a resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Howbeit :God's firm foundation standeth, having this :seal. *The* Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one naming the name of *the* Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great house are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If one therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work. 22 But flee the youthful lusts, and pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, with all that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But the foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. 24 And *the* Lord's bondman must not strive, but *be* gentle toward all, apt to teach, forbearing, 25 in meekness correcting the opposers; if haply :God give them repentance unto a knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may sober up from the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him unto that *one's* will.

### Chapter 3

1 But know this, that in *the* last days grievous seasons shall come. 2 For :men shall be self-lovers, money-lovers, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, pleasure-lovers rather than God-lovers;

5 having a form of godliness, but *having* denied the power thereof: from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that creep into :houses, and capture small women laden with sins, led by diverse lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to come to a knowledge of truth. 8 And in the *same* manner as Jannēs and Jambrēs withstood Moses, so these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in :mind, disapproved concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their :folly shall be evident unto all, as :theirs also came to be.

10 But thou didst follow my :teaching, :conduct, :purpose, :faith, :longsuffering, :love, :patience, 11 :persecutions, :sufferings; such as befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; such persecutions as I endured: and out of all the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted. 13 But evil men and impostors shall wax :worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But thou, abide in what *things* thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of what persons thou hast learned; 15 and that from a babe thou hast known *the* sacred writings which can make thee wise unto salvation through faith which *is* in Christ Jesus. 16 Every scripture *is* God breathed, and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for discipline *which is* :in righteousness: 17 that the man of :God be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

#### Chapter 4

1 I charge before God and Christ Jesus, who shall judge *the* living and dead, and by his :appearing and his :kingdom: 2 preach the word; be urgent in season, out of season; *reprove*, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. 3 For a season will be when they will not endure the sound teaching; but, having itching :ears, will heap to themselves teachers after *their* own lusts; 4 and will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and turn aside unto the fables. 5 But be thou sober in all *things*, suffer hardship, do an evangelist's work, fulfill thy :ministry. 6 For I am already being offered, and the season of my :departure is come. 7 The good fight I have fought, the course I have finished, the faith I have kept: 8 *For the* rest, the crown of :righteousness is laid up for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that :day; and not to me only, but also to all that have loved his :appearing.

9 Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for Dēmas forsook me, having loved the present age, and went to Thessalonica; Crēscēs to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark *and* bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for ministry. 12 But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus.

**13** The cloak that I left at Trōas with Carpus, bring when *thou* comest, and the booklets, especially the parchments. **14** Alexander the coppersmith displayed toward me many evil *things*: the Lord will render to him according to his *works*: **15** of whom beware THOU also for he greatly withstood our *words*. **16** At my first *defence* no one took my part, but all forsook me: be it not *laid* to their account. **17** But the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me; that through me the proclamation might be thoroughly made, and all the nations might hear: and I was delivered out of *the* lion's mouth. **18** The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save *me* unto his heavenly *kingdom*: to whom *be* the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

**19** Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onēsiphorus.

**20** Erastus remained at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Milētus sick. **21** Give diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudēs, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

**22** The Lord *be* with thy *spirit*. The grace *be* with you.

## UNTO TITUS

### Chapter 1

1 PAUL, God's bondman, and Jesus Christ's apostle, according to *the* faith of God's elect and knowledge of truth :according to godliness 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, who lies not, promised before age-times; 3 but in his own seasons manifested his :word in a proclamation, wherewith I was entrusted according to the commandment of :God our Savior; 4 to Titus, *my* genuine child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God *the* Father and Christ Jesus our :Savior.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crētē, that thou shouldest set in order the *things* wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; 6 if any is blameless, husband of one wife, having believing children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For the overseer must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; 8 but a lover of strangers, lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; 9 holding to the faithful word which *is* according to the teaching, that he be able both to exhort in the :sound teaching, and to convict the gainsayers. 10 For many are unruly, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, 11 whose mouths must be stopped; the which overthrow whole houses, teaching *things* which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 12 One of them, a prophet of their own, said,

Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle bellies. 13 This :testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they be sound in the faith, 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. 15 To the pure all *things* are pure: but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing *is* pure; but both their :mind and :conscience are defiled. 16 They profess to know God; but by *their* works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work disapproved.

### Chapter 2

1 But speak thou *the things* which befit the sound teaching: 2 that aged *men* be temperate, grave, sober-minded, sound in :faith, :love, :patience: 3 that aged *women* likewise be reverent in demeanor, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of *what* is good; 4 that they may train the young to be husband-lovers, child-lovers,

5 sober-minded, chaste, home-workers, good, subject to *their* own husbands, that the word of :God be not blasphemed: 6 the younger *men* likewise exhort to be sober-minded: 7 in all *things* showing thyself an example of good works; in the teaching *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, 8 sound speech, *that cannot* be condemned; that he that is of *the* contrary *part* be ashamed, having no evil to say of us. 9 Bondmen to be subject to *their* own masters in all *things* to be well-pleasing, not gainsaying, 10 not purloining, but showing all good *faithfulness*; that they may adorn the teaching of :God our Savior in all *things*. 11 For the grace of :God hath appeared to all men bringing salvation, 12 instructing us, that, denying :ungodliness and worldly :lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present age; 13 awaiting the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a people for *his* possession, zealous of good works. 15 These *things* speak and exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no one despise thee.

### Chapter 3

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no one, to be not contentious, *to be* gentle, showing all meekness toward all men. 3 For we also once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving diverse lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the kindness of :God our Savior, and *his* :love to man, appeared, 5 not by :works which WE did in righteousness, but according to his :mercy he saved us, through a washing of regeneration and renewing of *the* Holy Spirit, 6 whom he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our :Savior; 7 that, being justified by his :grace, we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 Faithful the saying, and concerning these I desire that thou affirm confidently, so that they who have believed God be careful to maintain good works. These *things* are good and profitable for :men: 9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A factious man after one admonition and a second refuse; 11 knowing that the such is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there have I determined to winter. 13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos diligently, that nothing be wanting to

TITUS 3

them. **14** And let :our *people* also learn to maintain good works for the necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

**15** All those with me greet thee. Greet them that love us in faith. The grace *be* with you all.



## UNTO PHILEMON

## Chapter 1

1 PAUL, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy the brother, to Philēmōn the beloved and our fellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia the sister, and to Archippus our :fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my :God always making mention of thee in my :prayers, 5 hearing of thy :love and the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; 6 so that the fellowship of thy :faith may become effectual, in knowledge of every good that is in us, toward Christ Jesus. 7 For much joy I had and comfort over thy :love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother. 8 Wherefore, though having much boldness in Christ to enjoin thee what is befitting, 9 for :love's sake I rather beseech, being such as Paul, an old *man* and now also prisoner of Christ Jesus:—10 I beseech thee for my :child, whom I have begotten in *my* :bonds, Onēsimum, 11 once :unprofitable to thee, but now profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee himself, that is, my very :heart, 13 whom I would fain keep with me, that in thy behalf he minister unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 14 but without thy :mind I wished to do nothing; that thy :goodness be not as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps he was therefore parted *from thee* for an hour, that thou shouldest have him for ever; 16 no longer as bondman, but more than bondman, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in *the* flesh and in *the* Lord. 17 If therefore thou hast me for partner, receive him as myself. 18 If, therefore, he wronged thee aught or oweth, charge this to me; 19 I Paul write with my :hand, I will repay: that I tell thee not that thou owest me besides even thine *own* self. 20 Yea, brother, let me have help of thee in *the* Lord: refresh my :heart in Christ.

21 Trusting thine :obedience I write thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your :prayers I shall be granted you.

23 My :fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus Epaphras greeteth thee; 24 so *doth* Mark, Aristarchus, Dēmas, Luke, my :fellow-workers.

25 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your :spirit.

## REVELATION OF JOHN

## Chapter 1

1 JESUS CHRIST'S revelation which :God gave him to show to his :bondmen *things* which must come to pass with speed: and he sent *and* signified *it* through his :angel to his :bondman John; 2 who witnessed to the word of :God and to the witness of Jesus Christ, all *things* that he saw. 3 Blessed who readeth, and who hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the *things* written therein: for the season is nigh.

4 JOHN to the seven churches :in :Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits :before his :throne; 5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful :witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him that loveth us, and loosed us from our :sins in his :blood;—6 and he made us a kingdom, priests to :God and his Father;—to him the glory and the might unto the ages. Amen. 7 Lo, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Yea, Amen.

8 I am the Alpha and the  $\bar{\Omega}$ , saith *the* Lord :God, **who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.**

9 I John, your :brother and partaker with *you* in the tribulation and kingdom and patience in Jesus, was in the isle :called Patmos, for the word of :God and the witness of Jesus. 10 I became in Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trump 11 saying, **What thou seest, write in a booklet and send to the seven churches: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardeis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.** 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; 13 and amidst the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed down to *the* foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his :head and his :hair white as white wool, as snow; and his :eyes as a flame of fire; 15 and his :feet like burnished brass, as refined in a furnace; and his :voice as *the* voice of many waters; 16 and having in his :right *hand* seven stars: and proceeding out of his :mouth a sharp two-edged sword: and his :countenance as the sun shineth in his :strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his :feet as *one* dead. And he laid his :right *hand* upon me, saying, **Fear not; I am the first and the last, 18 and the Living one; and I became dead, and lo, I am alive unto the ages of the ages, and have the keys**

of :death and of :Hades. **19** Write therefore what *things* thou sawest, and those which are, and those which shall come to pass hereafter; **20** the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my :right, and the seven :golden lampstands. The seven stars are angels of the seven churches: and the seven :lampstands are seven churches.

## Chapter 2

**1** To the angel :of *the* church in Ephesus write:

These *things* saith he who holdeth the seven stars in his :right, who walketh midst the seven :golden lampstands: **2** I know thy :works, and thy :toil and :patience, and that thou canst not bear evil *men*, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; **3** and thou hast patience and didst bear for my :name's sake, and hast not grown weary. **4** But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first :love. **5** Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; else I come to thee, and will move thy :lampstand out of its :place, except thou repent. **6** But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. **7** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of :life, which is in the Paradise of :God.

**8** And to the angel :of *the* church in Smyrna write:

These *things* saith the first and the last, who became dead, and lived: **9** I know thy :tribulation, and :poverty (but thou art rich), and the blasphemy from them that say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* :Satan's synagogue. **10** Fear not what *things* thou art about to suffer: lo, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried and have a tribulation of ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of :life. **11** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. Who overcometh shall in no wise be hurt of the second death.

**12** And to the angel :of the church in Pergamos write:

These *things* saith he that hath the sharp :two-edged :sword: **13** I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan is; and thou holdest fast my :name, and didst not deny my :faith, even in the days of Antipas my :witness, my faithful *one*, who was killed among you, where :Satan dwelleth. **14** But I have a few *things* against thee, because thou hast there *some* holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught :Balak to put a stumbling *block* before the sons of Israel, to eat *things* sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. **15** Thus hast thou also *some* holding the teaching of Nicolaitans likewise. **16** Repent therefore; else I come to thee quickly, and I will war against them with the sword of my :mouth. **17** Who hath an ear, let

him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden :manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth *it*.

**18** And to the angel of *the* church in Thyatira write:

These *things* saith the Son of :God, who hath his :eyes as a flame of fire, and his :feet like burnished brass: **19** I know thy :works, and the love and the faith and the ministry and thy :patience, and thy :last :works *are* more than the first. **20** But I have against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, who calleth herself prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my :bondmen to commit fornication, and to eat idol sacrifices.

**21** And I gave her time to repent; and she willeth not to repent of her :fornication. **22** Lo, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of her :works. **23** And I will kill her :children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth reins and hearts: and I will give to each of you according to your :works. **24** But to you I say, to the rest :in Thyatira, as many as have not this :teaching, who know not the depths of :Satan, as they *are* saying, I lay on you no other burden. **25** Nevertheless what ye have, hold fast till I come. **26** And who overcometh, and who keepeth my :works unto *the* end, to him will I give authority over the nations: **27** and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the potter's vessels are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my :Father: **28** and I will give him the morning :star. **29** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

### Chapter 3

**1** And to the angel :of the church in Sardis write:

These *things* saith he that hath the seven Spirits of :God, and the seven stars: I know thy :works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. **2** Become watchful, and establish the *things* remaining, which were about to die: for I have not found thy works perfected before my :God. **3** Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt in no wise know what hour I will come upon thee. **4** But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their :garments: and they shall walk with me in white; because they are worthy. **5** Who overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his :name out of the book of :life, and I will confess his :name before my :Father, and before his :angels. **6** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

## REVELATION 4

**7** And to the angel :of the church in Philadelphia write:

These *things* saith the holy *one*, the true, that hath the key of David, who openeth and none shall shut, and who shutteth and none openeth: **8** I know thy :works (lo, I have set before thee a door opened, which none can shut it), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my :word, and didst not deny my :name. **9** Lo, I give of the synagogue of :Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and are not, but lie; lo, I will make them to come and worship before thy :feet, and to know that I have loved thee. **10** Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of the trial, which *hour* is to come upon the whole inhabited *earth*, to try them that dwell upon the earth. **11** I come quickly: hold fast what thou hast, that no one take thy :crown. **12** Who overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my :God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my :God, and the name of the city of my :God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of the heaven from my :God, and my :new :name. **13** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

**14** And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These *things* saith the Amen, the faithful and the true :witness, the beginning of the creation :of God: **15** I know thy :works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. **16** So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to spew thee out of my :mouth. **17** Because thou sayest [that], I am rich, and have become rich, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked: **18** I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou be rich; and white garments, that thou be clothed and the shame of thy :nakedness be not manifested, :and eyesalve to anoint thine :eyes, that thou see. **19** As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. **20** Lo, I stand at the door and knock: if any hear my :voice and open the door, I will come in unto him, and will sup with him, and he with me. **21** Who overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my :throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my :Father in his :throne. **22** Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

## Chapter 4

**1** After these *things* I saw, and lo, a door opened in the heaven, and the first :voice that I heard, as a trump speaking with me, *one* saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee what *things* must come to pass. **2** After these *things* I was straightway in *the* Spirit: and lo, a throne was set in the heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; **3** and who sat *was* to look upon like a jasper

stone and a sardius: and a rainbow round the throne, like an emerald to look upon. 4 And round the throne four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones I saw four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and upon their heads golden crowns. 5 And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as if a glassy sea like crystal; and midst the throne, and round the throne, four living beings full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first living being was like a lion, and the second living being like a calf, and the third living being had a face as of a man, and the fourth living being was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four living beings having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes around and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, Lord God, Almighty, who was and who is and who is coming.

9 And whenever the living beings shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, 10 the twenty-four elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power: because thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

## Chapter 5

1 And I saw on the right hand of him that sat on the throne a booklet writ within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the booklet, and to break its seals? 3 And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth could open the booklet, or look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the booklet, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith to me, Weep not; lo, the Lion, he of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome to open the booklet and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw amidst the throne and the four living beings, and amidst the elders, a Lamb standing, as if slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he took it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And when he had taken the booklet, the four living beings and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb,

having each a harp, and golden bowls full of incenses, which are the prayers of the saints. **9** And they sing a new song, saying;

Worthy art thou to take the booklet, and to open the seals thereof; because thou wast slain, and didst purchase to :God with thy :blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, **10** and madest them a kingdom and priests to our :God; and they reign upon the earth.

**11** And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round the throne and the living beings and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousands of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands; **12** saying with a great voice,

Worthy is the Lamb :slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

**13** And *everything* created which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all the *things* in them, heard I saying,

To him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the might unto the ages of the ages.

**14** And the four living beings said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

## Chapter 6

**1** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living beings saying as with a voice of thunder, Come.

**2** And I saw, and lo, a white horse, and who sat thereon had a bow; and a crown was given him: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

**3** And when he opened the second :seal, I heard the second living being saying, Come. **4** And another came forth, a red horse: and to the one sitting thereon *it* was given [him] to take the peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and a great sword was given him. **5** And when he opened the third :seal, I heard the third living being saying, Come. And I saw, and lo, a black horse; and who sat thereon had a balance in his :hand.

**6** And I heard as a voice amidst the four living beings saying, A quart of wheat for a shilling, and three quarts of barley for a shilling, and the oil and the wine hurt thou not. **7** And when he opened the fourth :seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living being saying, Come. **8** And I saw, and lo, a pale horse: and who sat upon him, his name was :Death; and :Hades followed with him. And authority was given them over the fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

**9** And when he opened the fifth :seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of the slain for the word of :God, and for the testimony which they held:

**10** and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? **11** And to each of them a white robe was given; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet a little time, until their fellow-bondmen also and their brethren, who are to be killed even as they, be fulfilled *in number*. **12** And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and *there* was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; **13** and the stars of the heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree shaken of a great wind casteth her unripe figs. **14** And the heaven was removed as a scroll *when* rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. **15** And the kings of the earth, and the magnates, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every one bond and free, hid themselves into the caves and into the rocks of the mountains; **16** and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall upon us, and hide us from *the* face of the one sitting on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: **17** because the great day of their wrath is come; and who can stand?

### Chapter 7

**1** After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. **2** And I saw another angel ascend from *the* sunrising, having *the* living God's seal: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to [them] to hurt the earth and the sea, **3** saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the bondmen of our God on their foreheads. **4** And I heard the number of the sealed, a hundred and forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of Israel's sons:

**5** Of Judah's tribe were sealed twelve thousand;  
 Of Reuben's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Gad's tribe twelve thousand;  
**6** Of Asher's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Naphtali's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Manasseh's tribe twelve thousand;  
**7** Of Simeon's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Levi's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Issachar's tribe twelve thousand;  
**8** Of Zebulun's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Joseph's tribe twelve thousand;  
 Of Benjamin's tribe were sealed twelve thousand.



9 After these *things* I saw, and lo, a great multitude, which no one could number [it] out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their :hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, The salvation to our :God who sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing round the throne, and the elders and the four living beings; and fell before the throne on their :faces, and worshipped :God, 12 saying,

Amen: The blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the power, and the strength, unto our :God unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These arrayed in the white :robes, who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I said to him, My lord, THOU knowest. And he spake to me, These are they that come out of the great :tribulation, and they washed their :robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of :God and serve him day and night in his :sanctuary: and who sitteth on the throne shall tabernacle over them. 16 They shall hunger no more, nor thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: 17 because the Lamb that is amidst the throne shall shepherd them, and guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and :God shall wipe away every tear from their :eyes.

## Chapter 8

1 And when he opened the seventh :seal, silence was in the heaven for about half an hour. 2 And I saw the seven angels that stand before :God; and seven trumpets were given them. 3 And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and much incense was given him that he should add it to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden :altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense for the prayers of the saints went up before :God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer; and filled it from the fire of the altar, and cast it unto the earth: and thunders came, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels that had the seven trumps prepared themselves to trump.

7 And the first trumped, and *there* was hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it was cast unto the earth: and the third of the earth was burnt up, and the third of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel trumped, and as if a great mountain burning with

fire was cast into the sea: and the third of the sea became blood; **9** and the third of the creatures which *were* in the sea died, they that had souls; and the third of the ships were destroyed. **10** And the third angel trumped, and a great star fell from the heaven, burning as a torch, and fell upon the third of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; **11** and the name of the star is called :Wormwood: and the third of the waters became wormwood; and many :men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. **12** And the fourth angel trumped, and the third *part* of the sun was smitten, and the third of the moon, and the third of the stars; that the third of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third of it, and the night likewise.

**13** And I saw, and I heard one eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for the earth-dweller by *reason* of the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are *yet* to trump.

### Chapter 9

**1** And the fifth angel trumped, and I saw a star from :heaven fallen unto the earth: and the key of the pit of the abyss was given him. **2** And he opened the pit of the abyss; and smoke went up out of the pit, as smoke of a great furnace; and the sun was darkened and the air by the smoke of the pit. **3** And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. **4** And it was said to them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither aught green, neither any tree, but only such :men as have not the seal of :God on their foreheads. **5** And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their :torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. **6** And in those :days :men shall seek :death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and :death fleeth from them. **7** And the likenesses of the locusts *were* like horses prepared for war; and upon their :heads as if crowns like gold, and their :faces *were* as men's faces. **8** And they had hair as hair of women, and their :teeth were as of lions. **9** And they had breastplates, as if breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as a sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. **10** And they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their :tails *is* their :power to hurt :men five months. **11** They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddōn, and in the Greek he hath the name Destroyer. **12** The one :Woe is gone: lo, yet two Woes come hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel trumped, and I heard one voice from the horns of the golden :altar :before :God, 14 *one* saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the four angels :bound at the great :river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, those prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third of :men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horse*men* was twice ten thousands of ten thousands: I heard their :number. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates as of fire and hyacinth and brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as heads of lions; and out of their :mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three :plagues was the third of :men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which proceeded out of their :mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their :mouth, and in their :tails: for their :tails are like serpents, *and* have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of :men who were not killed with these :plagues repented not of the works of their :hands, that they should not worship the demons, and the idols :of gold, and :of silver, and :of brass, and :of stone, and of :wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they repented not of their :murders, nor of their :sorceries, nor of their :fornication, nor of their :thefts.

### Chapter 10

1 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of :heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his :head, and his :face as the sun, and his :feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his :hand a little book open: and he set his :right :foot upon the sea, and the left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, just as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders spake their :voices. 4 And when the seven thunders spake, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from :heaven saying, Seal what *things* the seven thunders spake, and write them not. 5 And the angel that I saw standing on the sea and on the earth lifted up his :right :hand to :heaven, 6 and swore by him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, who created the heaven and the *things* therein, and the earth and those therein, and the sea and those therein, that *there* shall not be a time any more: 7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to trump, *then* is also finished the mystery of :God, according to *the* good tidings *which* he declared to his :bondmen the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from :heaven, *I heard* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the booklet which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth on the sea and on the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he saith to me, Take, and eat it up; and it shall make thy :belly

bitter, but in thy :mouth it shall be sweet as honey. **10** And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and ate it up; and it was in my :mouth as sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my: belly was made bitter. **11** And they say to me, Thou must prophesy again over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

### Chapter 11

**1** And a reed was given me like a rod: *one* saying, Rise, and measure the temple of :God, and the altar, and those worshipping therein. **2** And the court :without the temple leave without, and measure it not; because it hath been given to the nations: and the holy :city shall they tread under *foot* forty and two months. **3** And I will give to my two :witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloths. **4** These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands, :standing before the Lord of the earth. **5** And if any desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their :mouth and devoureth their :enemies; and if any shall desire to hurt them, he must thus be killed. **6** These have the authority to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their :prophecy: and they have authority over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as oft as they shall desire. **7** And when they shall have finished their :testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. **8** And their dead :body *is* on the street of the great :city, the which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their :Lord was crucified. **9** And from *among* the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations they look upon their dead :body three days and a half, and suffer not their dead :bodies to be laid in a tomb. **10** And the dwellers on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two :prophets tormented the dwellers on the earth. **11** And after the three days and a half *the* spirit of life from :God entered in them, and they stood upon their :feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. **12** And they heard a great voice from the heaven saying to them, Come up hither. And they went up into :heaven in the cloud; and their :enemies beheld them. **13** And a great earthquake came in that :hour, and the tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand names of men were killed in the earthquake: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of :heaven. **14** The second :Woe is gone: lo, the third :Woe cometh quickly.

**15** And the seventh angel trumped: and great voices in heaven came, saying,

The kingdom of the world is become our :Lord's and his :Christ's, and he shall reign unto the ages of the ages.

16 And the twenty-four elders, who sit before :God on their :thrones, fell upon their :faces and worshipped :God, 17 saying,  
 We thank thee, Lord :God, the Almighty, who is and who was; because thou hast taken thy :great :power, and didst reign.

18 And the nations were wroth, and thy :wrath came, and the season of *the* dead to be judged, and to give *their* reward to thy :bondmen the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy :name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And the sanctuary of God :in :heaven was opened, and in his sanctuary the ark of his :covenant was seen; and lightnings came, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## Chapter 12

1 And a great sign was seen in the heaven: a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her :feet, and on her :head a crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with child; and she crieth out, travailing, and in pain to be delivered. 3 And another sign was seen in the heaven: and lo, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his :heads seven diadems. 4 And his :tail draweth the third of the stars of the heaven, and he cast them to the earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman :about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her :child. 5 And she was delivered of a son, a male, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her :child was caught up unto :God, and unto his :throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath there a place prepared of :God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred threescore days. 7 And war was in the heaven: :Michael and his :angels *going* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his :angels; 8 and he prevailed not, neither was their :place found any more in the heaven. 9 And the great :dragon was cast down, the old :serpent, the *one* called Devil and :Satan, who deceiveth of the whole inhabited *earth*; he was cast down to the earth, and his :angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard a great voice in the heaven, saying,  
 Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority *is become* his Christ's: for the accuser of our :brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our :God day and night. 11 And THEY overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the

word of their :testimony; and they loved not their :life even unto death. **12** Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that tabernacle in them. Woe for the earth and the sea, because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short season.

**13** And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the male. **14** And the two wings of the great :eagle were given to the woman that she fly to the wilderness to her :place, where she is nourished there for a season, and seasons, and half a season, from *the* face of the serpent. **15** And the serpent cast out of his :mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by *the* river. **16** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her :mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his :mouth. **17** And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her :seed, that keep the commandments of :God, and hold the testimony of Jesus:

### Chapter 13

**1** and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his :horns ten diadems, and upon his :heads names of blasphemy. **2** And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his :feet as a bear's, and his :mouth as a lion's mouth, and the dragon gave him his :power, and his :throne, and great authority. **3** And I saw one of his :heads as though it had been smitten unto death; and his :stroke of :death was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; **4** and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave the authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? and who can war with him? **5** and a mouth was given him, speaking great *things* and blasphemies; and authority was given him to continue forty and two months. **6** And he opened his :mouth for blasphemies against :God, to blaspheme his :name, and his :tabernacle, them that tabernacle in the heaven. **7** And it was given him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and authority was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. **8** And all the earth-dwellers shall worship him, *every one* whose :name hath not been written in the book of :life of the Lamb :slain from *the* world's foundation. **9** If any hath an ear, let him hear. **10** If any *is* unto captivity, unto captivity he goeth: if any shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. **11** And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb,

and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first :beast, whose :stroke of :death was healed. 13 And he doeth great signs, that he should make even fire to come down out of :heaven upon the earth in men's sight. 14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth with the signs which it was given him to do in *the* sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given to her to give a spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that they give them a mark on their :right :hand or upon their :forehead; 17 and that no one be able to buy or sell, save who hath the mark, the name of the beast or the number of his :name. 18 Here is the wisdom. Who hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his :number is Six hundred sixty six.

#### Chapter 14

1 And I saw, and lo, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having his :name, and the name of his :Father, writ on their :foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from :heaven, as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as of harpers harping with their :harps: 3 and they sing as *if* a new song before the throne, and before the four living beings and the elders: and no one could learn the song save the hundred *and* forty-four thousand, the purchased out of the earth. 4 These are who were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among :men, firstfruit to :God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their :mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim over the earth-dwellers, and over every nation and tribe and tongue and people; 7 saying with a great voice, Fear :God, and give him glory; for the hour of his :judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters. 8 And another, second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen *is* Babylon the great, that hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her :fornication. 9 And another, third angel, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any worshippeth the beast and his :image, and receiveth a mark on

*his* :forehead, or upon his :hand, **10** he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of :God, mingled unmixed in the cup of his :anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in presence of holy angels, and in presence of the Lamb: **11** and the smoke of their :torment goeth up unto *the* ages of *the* ages; and they have no rest day and night who worship the beast and his :image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his :name. **12** Here is the patience of the saints, those keeping the commandments of :God, and the faith of Jesus. **13** And I heard a voice from the heaven saying, Write, Blessed the dead who die in *the* Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their :labors; for their :works follow with them.

**14** And I saw, and lo, a white cloud; and on the cloud one sitting like a son of man, having on his :head a golden crown, and in his :hand a sharp sickle. **15** And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy :sickle, and reap: because the hour to reap is come; because the harvest of the earth is become dry. **16** And who sat on the cloud cast his :sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped. **17** And another angel came out from the temple :in the heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. **18** And another angel came out from the altar, the *one* having power over :fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp :sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp :sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; because her :grapes are fully ripe. **19** And the angel cast his :sickle into the earth, and gathered the *vintage* of the earth, and cast *it* into the winepress, the great, of the wrath of :God. **20** And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out from the winepress, *even* unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

## Chapter 15

**1** And I saw another sign in :heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, the last, for in them is finished the wrath of :God. **2** And I saw as if a glassy sea mingled with fire; and those victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his :name, standing by the glassy sea, having harps of :God. **3** And they sing the song of Moses the bondman of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

Great and marvellous thy :works, Lord :God, the Almighty; righteous and true thy :ways, :King of the ages. **4** Who shall not fear, Lord, and glorify thy :name? for thou only *art* holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been manifested.



5 And after these *things* I saw, and the sanctuary of the tabernacle of the testimony in the heaven was opened: 6 and out came from the sanctuary the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with *precious* stone pure, bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living beings gave the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of the God who liveth unto the ages of the ages. 8 And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of :God, and from his :power; and none was able to enter into the sanctuary, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

### Chapter 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of :God unto the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his :bowl unto the earth; and *there* came a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and that worshipped his :image. 3 And the second poured out his :bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of *one* dead; and every living soul died, the *things* in the sea. 4 And the third poured out his :bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; and it became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, who is and who was, the Holy One, because thou didst thus judge: 6 because they poured out blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink; they deserve *it*. 7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, Lord :God, the Almighty, true and righteous thy judgments. 8 And the fourth poured out his :bowl upon the sun; and it was given him to scorch :men with fire. 9 And :men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God who hath the power over these :plagues; and they repented not to give him glory. 10 And the fifth poured out his :bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his :kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their :tongues for pain, 11 and they blasphemed the God of the heaven for their :pains and for their :sores; and they repented not of their :works. 12 And the sixth poured out his :bowl upon the river, the great, the Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way be made ready for the kings :from the sunrising. 13 And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as if frogs: 14 for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth over the kings of the whole inhabited *earth*, to gather them together unto the war of the great :day of God, the Almighty. 15 (Lo, I come as a thief. Blessed who watcheth, and keepeth his :garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his :shame.) 16 And they gathered them together into

the place :called in Hebrew Har Magedōn. 17 And the seventh poured out his :bowl upon the air; and a great voice came forth out of the temple, from the throne, saying: Done: 18 and *there* were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and *there* was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19 And the great :city was *divided* into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered before :God, to give her the cup of the wine of the anger of his :wrath. 20 And every island fled, and mountains were not found. 21 And great hail, *stones* about a talent weight, cometh down out of :heaven upon :men: and :men blasphemed :God for the plague of the hail; because the plague thereof is exceeding great.

### Chapter 17

1 And one out of the seven angels that had the seven bowls came and spake with me, saying, Hither, I will show thee the judgment of the great :harlot that sitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the dwellers on the earth were made drunken with the wine of her :fornication. 3 And he carried me away in Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, he having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her :hand a golden cup full of abominations, and the unclean *things* of her :fornication, 5 and upon her :forehead a name written, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said to me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, and he goeth unto destruction. And the dwellers on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written upon the little book of :life from *the* world's foundation, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and shall be present. 9 Here *is* the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, where the woman sitteth on them: 10 and *the* kings are seven; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he *do* come, he must continue a little *while*. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth unto destruction. 12 And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but receive

authority as kings with the beast one hour. 13 These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. 14 These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they with him called and chosen and faithful. 15 And he saith to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and crowds, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. 17 For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which hath kingship over the kings of the earth.

### Chapter 18

1 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and prison of every unclean spirit, and prison of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen, and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her luxury. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: 5 for her sins are heaped up even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Render to her even as she rendered, and redouble to her according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle to her double. 7 However much she glorified herself, and waxed luxurious, so much give her of torment and mourning: because she saith in her heart [that], I sit as queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judged her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication with her and lived luxuriously, shall weep and wail over her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buyeth their cargo any more; 12 cargo of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyne wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most

precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; **13** and cinnamon, and spice, and incenses, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and grain, and cattle, and sheep; and of horses and chariots and bodies; and souls of men. **14** And the fruits of the lust of thy soul are gone from thee, and all the dainty and the sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all. **15** The merchants of these *things*, who became rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her :torment, weeping and mourning; **16** saying, Woe, woe, the great :city, the *one* arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone and pearl! **17** because in one hour so great :riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as work *on* the sea, stood afar off, **18** and cried as they looked upon the smoke of her :burning, saying, What *city* is like the great :city? **19** And they *did* cast dust upon their :heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great :city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea became rich from her :costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. **20** Rejoice over her, O heaven, and ye the saints, and the apostles, and the prophets; for :God hath judged your :judgment on her. **21** And one strong angel took up a stone as *if* a great millstone and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty rush shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. **22** And *the* voice of harpers and minstrels and fluteplayers and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and *the* noise of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; **23** and *the* light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and *the* voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: because thy :merchants were the princes of the earth; because with thy :sorcery were all the nations deceived. **24** And in her was found blood of prophets and of saints, and of all the slain upon the earth.

## Chapter 19

**1** After these *things* I heard as if a loud voice of a great crowd in the heaven, saying,

Hallelujah; the salvation and the glory, and the power are our :God's; **2** because true and righteous *are* his :judgments; because he hath judged the great harlot, she that corrupted the earth with her :fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his :bondmen at her hand.

**3** And a second *time* they said, Hallelujah. And her :smoke goeth up unto the ages of the ages. **4** And the twenty-four :elders and the four living

beings fell down and worshipped the God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Praise our :God, all ye his :bondmen that fear him, the small and the great.

6 And I heard as *if* a voice of a great crowd, and as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of mighty thunders, saying,

Hallelujah: for *the* Lord our :God, the Almighty, reigneth. 7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and we will give him the glory: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his :wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given her that she array herself in fine linen bright, pure: for the fine linen *is* the righteous acts of the saints.

9 And he saith to me, Write, Blessed those bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me, These are the true words of :God. 10 And I fell down before his :feet to worship him. And he saith to me, See, *not so*: I am a fellow-bondman with thee and thy :brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship :God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of :prophecy. 11 And I saw the heaven opened; and lo, a white horse, and he that sat thereon *is* called Faithful and True; and in righteousness doth he judge and war. 12 And his :eyes *are* flame of fire, and on his :head *are* many diadems; having a name written which no one knoweth but he. 13 And he *is* arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his :name is called The Word of :God. 14 And the armies which *are* in the heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white, pure. 15 And out of his :mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, wherewith to smite the nations: and HE shall rule them with a rod of iron: and HE treadeth the press of the wine of the fierceness of the wrath of :God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath upon the garment and upon his :thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw one angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of :God; 18 that ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of captains, and flesh of mighty *men*, and flesh of horses and their riders, and flesh of all, both free and bond, and small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their :armies, gathered to make :war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his :army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that worshipped his :image: they two were cast alive into the lake of :fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the horseman's sword, which came forth out of his :mouth: and all the birds were filled with their :flesh.

## Chapter 20

1 And I saw an angel coming down out of the heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain over his :hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old :serpent, who is *the* Devil and :Satan, and bound him *for* a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: thereafter he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them: and I saw the souls of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of :God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his :image, and received not the mark upon their *ir* forehead and upon their :hand; and they lived, and reigned with the Christ a thousand years.

5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This *is* the first :resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy who hath part in the first :resurrection: over these the second death hath no authority; but they shall be priests of :God and of the Christ, and shall reign with him the thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, :Satan shall be loosed out of his :prison, 8 and shall come forth to deceive the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, :Gōg and Magōg, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved :city: and fire came down out of the heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of :fire and :brimstone, where *are* also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night unto the ages of the ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat thereon, from whose :face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and booklets were opened: and another booklet was opened, which is *that* of :life: and the dead were judged out of the *things* written in the booklets, according to their :works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead that *were* in it; and :death and :Hades gave up the dead :in them: and they were judged each according to their :works. 14 And :death and :Hades were cast into the lake of :fire. This is the second :death, the lake of :fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of :life, he was cast into the lake of :fire.

## Chapter 21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth *are* gone; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw the holy :city

Jerusalem new coming down out of :heaven from :God, made ready as a bride adorned for her :husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Lo, the tabernacle of :God *is* with :men, and he shall tabernacle with them, and THEY shall be his peoples, and :God himself shall be with them: 4 and he shall wipe away every tear from their :eyes; and: death shall be no more; neither shall *there* be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first *things are gone*. 5 And who sitteth on the throne said, Lo, I make all *things new*. And he saith, Write: because these :words are faithful and true. 6 And he said to me, They are come to pass. *I am* the Alpha and the  $\Omega$ , the beginning and the end. I will give to the *one* athirst of the fountain of the water of :life freely. 7 Who overcometh shall inherit these *things*; and I will be God to him, and he shall be son to me. 8 But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters and all :liars, their :part *is* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And one of the seven angels came who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven :last plagues; and spake with me, saying, Hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And he carried me away in Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy :city Jerusalem, coming down out of the heaven from :God, 11 having the glory of :God: her luminary was like unto a stone most precious, as a jasper stone, clear as crystal: 12 having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written *thereon*, which are those of the twelve tribes, of Israel's sons. 13 On *the east were* three gates; and on *the north* three gates; and on *the south* three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And who spake with me had *for* a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length thereof *is* as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty-four cubits by man's measure, that is, an angel's. 18 And the building of the wall thereof *was* jasper; and the city *was* pure gold like unto pure glass. 19 The foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every precious stone. The first :foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; 20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, gold stone; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, gold leek; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent as glass. 22 And I saw no sanctuary

therein: for the Lord :God the Almighty is *the* sanctuary thereof, and the Lamb. **23** And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of :God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the lamp thereof. **24** And the nations shall walk by the :light thereof: and the kings of the earth bring their :glory into it. **25** And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for no night shall be there): **26** and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it: **27** and in no wise shall enter into it anything unclean, or who maketh an abomination and a lie: but only those written in the Lamb's :book of :life.

## Chapter 22

**1** And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of :God and of the Lamb, **2** amidst the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was a tree of life, bearing twelve fruits, yielding its :fruit each month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for curing the nations. **3** And *there* shall be no more curse, and the throne of :God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his :bondmen shall serve him, **4** and shall see his :face; and his :name *shall be* on their :foreheads. **5** And night shall be no more; and they have no need of light of lamp, nor light of sun; for *the* Lord :God shall give them light: and they shall reign unto the ages of the ages.

**6** And he said to me, These :words *are* faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his :angel to show to his :bondmen what *things* must come to pass with speed. **7** *And lo, I come speedily. Blessed who keepeth the words of the prophecy of this :book.* **8** And I John *am* he who heareth and seeth these *things*. And when I heard and saw, I fell *down* to worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these *things*. **9** And he saith to me, See, *not so*. I am fellow-bondman of thee and thy :brethren the prophets, and them that keep the words of this :booklet: worship :God. **10** And he saith to me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this :booklet; for the season is nigh. **11** Who is unrighteous, let him be unrighteous still: and who is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and who is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and who is holy, let him be made holy still. **12** *Lo, I come speedily; and my :reward is with me, to render to each according as his :work is.* **13** *I am the Alpha and the  $\bar{\Omega}$ , the first and the last, the beginning and the end.* **14** Blessed they that wash their :robes, that theirs shall be the authority over the tree of :life, and they may enter by the gates into the city. **15** Without *are* the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolators, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie.



**16** I Jesus have sent mine :angel to witness to you these *things* over the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning :star.

**17** And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And who heareth, let him say, Come. And who thirsteth, let him come: who willeth, let him take water of life freely.

**18** I testify unto every one that heareth the words of the prophecy of this :booklet, If any shall add to them, God shall add to him the plagues :written in this :booklet: **19** and if any shall take away from the words of the booklet of this :prophecy :God shall take away his :part from the tree of :life, and out of the holy :city, which are written in this :booklet.

**20** Who testifieth these *things* saith, **Yea: I come quickly.** Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

**21** The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with the saints.

## NOTES

### MATTHEW

- 1: 1 A Genealogy: Gr. *Book of Birth*.  
Jesus: Gr. *Iesous*, the Hebrew *Joshua*.  
Christ: Gr. *anointed*, the Hebrew *Messiah*. Not a proper name in the New Testament, but a title, like *Caesar* for the Roman Emperor. See Paper II at the end of these notes.
- 1: 2 The spaces in this Genealogy, at verses 2, 6, 12, 16, are part of a *Numeric Design*, which runs through all similar divisions of the New Testament, as given in the Text, as far as examined hitherto. See Paper I at the end of these notes. [UBM note: These blank spaces cannot be found in this printed edition. See the Important Note in the beginning of the book.]  
On the colon (:) before *Isaac*, as indicating the article *the* before the word it precedes, see Preface, § 5.  
On *in turn* given only here in this Genealogy (38 times), for the Greek *de*, see verse 18, and Preface, § 18.  
Jacob: Gr. *lakōb*, indeclinable, used only of this Patriarch and of Joseph's father in verse 16 below. The declinable *lakōbos* is used for New Testament personages, and is always rendered *James*; compare 4:21, and see Preface, §§ 12-13.  
Judah: Gr. *loudas*, also rendered *Judas*, *Jude*, and *Thaddeus*. See Preface, § 13.
- 1: 3 On *Hesrōm*: and *Aram*, *Aminadab* of verse 4, and *Salmōn*, *Boes*, of verse 5, see Preface, § 12, and Luke 3 : 32-33.
- 1: 6 the *wife of Uriah*: see Preface, § 11.
- 1:11 Babylon removal: see Preface, § 14.  
On Jeconiah being here the Old Testament *Jehoiakim*, and not his son, *Jehoiachin*, see Paper IV.
- 1:16 Mary: Gr. *Maria*, declinable; also *Mariam* indeclinable, the Hebrew *Miriam*.
- 1:18 Now: Gr. *de*; see on *in turn*, verse 2.
- 1:20 angel: Gr. *messenger*; *angel*, only of supernatural messengers.
- 1:21 On the small capitals of HE and similar cases, see Preface, § 11.
- 1:22 is come to pass: or *came to be*, better, *became*.
- 1:24 On the meaning of the *and* in italics see Preface, § 19.
- 2: 8 worship: or *do homage*, and so wherever the context may permit or require it.

worship it: The Greek has the same form for *him* and *it*. As *child* is neuter in the

Greek (as well as in English and German, Russian, and presumably other

languages also) only Numerics give here certainty.

2:20 life: Gr. *psuche*, soul or life, according to context.

2:23 Nazareth: Gr. here *Nazaret*, the Vocabulary word. The others, *Nazara* and *Nazareth*, are only its forms.

3: 1 preaching: or *proclaiming*, *heralding*, when the object follows.

3: 7 And seeing: *horaō*, to see, is explained by grammarians as a defective verb, with

*opsomai* for its future, and another of its forms for the aorist. But Numerics show that the two are different Vocabulary words: *horaō* and *optomai*. Now *idōn* from *idō*, to see, is treated by grammarians and lexicographers also as a defective verb, supposedly *eidō*, with its present supplied from *horaō*. The translation *seeing* should thus yield to *having seen*. But here also Numerics show that the verb is *idō*, and *idōn* is properly rendered as a present, *seeing*.

3:11 indeed: again the Protean *de*; with *men* as balancing it in opposition (meaning *but*), *indeed* is the nearest to its true meaning. *And*, *now*, *indeed*, *however*, *but* are thus most frequent meanings of *de*, according to the context.

4: 1 devil: Gr. *diabolos*, slanderer.

4:13 Nazareth: Gr. here *Nazara*, a form of *Nazaret*, see 2 : 23.

4:15 Naphtali: Gr. *Nefthaleim*, the Vocabulary word. In Revelation 7 : 6 *Nefthalim*, its form.

4:18 Peter: Gr. *Petros*, a stone.

4:21 James: Gr. *lakobos*, a form of *lakob*, Jacob: see 1:2.

4:23 gospel: or *good news*, and so throughout.  
people: singular.

5: 3-11 On the absence of the copula *are* in these verses see Preface, § 8.

5:18 Amen: Hebrew *truth*.

5:19 the same: Gr. this *one*.

5:22 Raca: Hebrew *empty-head*.

6:11 this day our daily bread: Gr. *our bread for the coming day*.

- 6:26 Behold: Gr. *Look closely* unto  
barns: or *stores*.
- 7:22 mighty works: Gr. *powers*, and so elsewhere.  
7:25 floods: Gr. *rivers*; also verse 27.
- 8:11 sit down: Gr. *recline*, and so elsewhere, when at meals.  
8:31 demons: only once in the New Testament; elsewhere the word is  
*daimonion*, the diminutive of 'demon', *little demon*.
- 9:12 The healthy: Gr. *the strong*.  
9:17 *skins*: used as bottles; and so throughout.  
9:21-22 made whole (*twice*): or *saved*, and so elsewhere.  
9:30 strictly: or *sternly*.  
9:38 send forth: Gr. *cast out*.
- 10: 3 Thaddaeus: a form of the Gr. *loudas*, Judah. See 1:2, last note.  
10:17 councils: plural of *sanhedrin*.  
10:23 go through: Gr. *finish*.  
10:39 findeth, loseth: Gr. past tense.
- 11: 5 given the Gospel: Gr. *evangelized*.  
11:17 mourn: Gr. smite your *breast*.  
11:25 thank thee: Gr. *confess to thee* [*in praise*].  
11:26 for: Gr. *hoti*, which may be *that*, or *because*. Numerics furnish the  
test between them wherever tested, but they are too  
numerous at the time of this writing for exhaustive  
examination.
- 12:39 generation: or *race*.  
12:40 whale: Gr. *sea-monster*.
- 13: 8 ground: or *soil*; Gr. *earth*.  
13:33 measures: the Greek word is a measure of about six quarts.  
13:55 Mariam: see 1 : 16, note.
- 14: 2 servants: or *attendants*.
- 16: 3 Foul weather: elsewhere *winter, storm*.  
16: 6 Take heed and: Gr. see *that ye also*.  
16:18 rock: Gr. *Petra*.

18:24 'This talent was probably about £200, or \$1,000.' [UBM note: Obviously the value of one talent has grown since Panin wrote this note, and 10,000 talents clearly represents the impossibility of repaying the debt of our sins.]

22:16 persons: Gr. *face*.

24:43 what watch: different root for the noun from the verb in verses 42, 43.

26:41 watch . . . temptation: Until Numerics decide the punctuation it is best suspended.

27:65 can: Gr. *know* [how].

28: 9 Hail!: elsewhere *rejoice*, manner of greeting.

#### MARK

1:43 strictly: or *sternly*.

3: 3 Stand forth: Gr. *Arise into the midst*.

4:21 Is the lamp brought: Gr. *cometh the lamp*.

5:13 drowned: Gr. *choked*.

6:43 basketfuls: Gr. *fullnesses of baskets*.

7: 4 washings: Gr. *baptizings*.

7: 5 defiled: Gr. *common*: see verse 2.

11:29 question: Gr. *word*.

13:14 it: or *he*.

16: 2 first: Gr. *day one*.

#### LUKE

1: 3 from above: so the Gr.: or *from* [the original] *sources*.

2:14 or, peace of good pleasure among men.

3:18 preached *the* good tidings to: Gr. *evangelized* and so throughout.

4:16 Nazareth: Gr. *Nazara*.

4:34 Ah!: or *let* [*alone*].

4:36 or, what *is* this word, that with . . . come out?

5:10 catch: Gr. *take alive*.

5:18 different words for *men* and *man*.

6: 8 man: different word from verse 6.

6:22 ostracise: Gr. *separate you* [from].

7: 2 dear: Gr. *precious*.

8:18 thinketh: or *seemeth*.

9:32 when they were fully awake: or *having remained awake*.

9:58 nests: Gr. *lodgments*.

10:21 See Matt. 11:25, note.

11:38 washed: Gr. *was baptized*.

12:46 cut asunder: or *severely scourge*.

12:56 interpret (*twice*): or *prove*.

15:22 best: Gr. *first*.

16: 6 papers: Gr. *writings*.

16:23 Gr. *bosoms*.

17:21 among: or *in the midst*.

21:26 fainting: or *expiring*.

23:33 skull: Latin *Calvary*.

24:12 departed to his home wondering: or *departed, wondering with himself.*

24:25 believe: or *trust* in.

24:49 tarry: Gr. sit down [for rest].

### JOHN

4:46 nobleman: or *king's officer.*

6:60 it: or *him.*

8:25 First *of all* even what I speak to you.

11:16 Didymus: or *Twin.*

17:15 out of: rendered *of* in verses 14, 16.

21:15-17 *love* in these verses represents two different words in the Greek.

### ACTS

2: 1 Pentecost: Gr. *fiftieth.*

2:12 Meaneth this? Gr. *would this be?* What is the purpose?

2:32 whereof: or *of whom:* also 3:15.

3:15 whereof: or *of whom.* See 2:32.

5: 3 Gr. *Hananiah.*

7:19 live: Gr. *be preserved alive.*

7:45 Joshua: Gr. *Jesus.*

8:26 toward the South: or *at noon.*

9:13 evil: Gr. plural.

9:36 Dorcas: Gr. *Gazelle.*

10:34 persons: Gr. *face.*

10:36 good tidings: or *gospel*.

11:17 withstand: Gr. *hinder*.  
 11:29 relief: Gr. for *ministry*.

12:21 throne: Gr. *bema, judgment seat*.  
 13: 6 sorcerer: Gr. *Magus*, compare Matt. 2:1.  
 13:31 many: Gr. *more*, 'rather many'.

14:12 Jupiter: Mercury: Latin for Gr. *Zeus, Hermes*.  
 14:15 men: men: different words in Greek.  
 14:26 committed: elsewhere, *delivered up*.

15: 7 a good while ago: Gr. *from early days*.

16:16 masters: elsewhere, *lords*.  
 16:40 comforted: or *exhorted*.

17: 6 world: Gr. inhabited *earth*.  
 17:19 Gr. *up the Areopagus*.

19:32 assembly: elsewhere *church*.

20:28 purchased: or *acquired*.

21:39 Gr. *a Jew man*: also 22:3.

22: 3 Compare 21:39, note. *Man* here is different in Greek from *man* there.

23:25 after: Gr. *having*.

25:21 Emperor: Gr. *Revered*, the Latin *Augustus*.

26:23 how *that*: Gr. *if, or whether*.  
 must suffer: Gr. *is subject to suffering* (one word).

26:28 Literally: 'In little (time), or with little (effort) me thou persuadest a Christian to make.' The order of the words being in the Greek as much part of the sense as the words themselves, the reader has all the materials here for rendering with the host of



- the here sorely puzzled commentators. The version in the text is at least not inferior to the many others.
- 26:29 or *both in little or in great*. The sense of this depends on the sense of verse 28.
- 27: 3 refresh himself: Gr. *meet with care*, be provided for.
- 27:29 wished: or *prayed*.
- 27:32 fall off: same word as *cast* in verse 29.
- 28: 3 quantity: elsewhere *multitude*.

### JAMES

- 1: 1 Wisheth joy: the Greek is 'chairein', *to rejoice*, the usual word for *greeting*. But the second verse begins: Count it all *joy*. This collocation of the same root-word at the end of one paragraph with the beginning of another is frequent in this epistle: and the faithful translator must not ignore it.
- 1: 2 temptations: or, *trials*; the Gr. means both. As in verses 12-14 it must be rendered *temptation* it is only proper to keep this throughout this passage, leaving the reader to get *trial* for himself from the context.
- 1:11 fashion: Gr. *face*.
- 1:13 unversed in: or, *untempted with*.
- 1:23 his natural face: Gr. *the face of his birth*.
- 1:24 The verbs are past tense in the Greek.
- 1:25 looketh: Gr. *stoopeth to look*.
- 3: 5 how much wood: or, *how great a forest*.
- 3: 6 path: Gr. *wheel*, hence the place it traverses, course.  
nature: Gr. *birth*.
- 3: 7 *kind*: Gr. *nature*.  
mankind: or *human nature*.
- 3:15 sensual: Gr. *of soul*.
- 5: 3 flesh: Gr. plural.
- 5:12 or, Let yours be the Yea, yea, and the nay, nay.

### 1 PETER

- 1: 24 withering, falling: Gr. past tense.  
2: 6 precious: or *honorable*: see verse 7.  
2:19 toward: Gr. *of*.  
3: 6 put to fear: or *afraid with*.  
3: 8 as: or *the*.  
3:21 of a: or *after*.  
4: 1 mind: or *thought*.  
4: 4 excess: Gr. *downpour*.

## 2 PETER

- 1: 7 brotherly kindness: elsewhere *love of brethren*: the same change of words for *love* as in John 21:15-17.  
1:19 Gr. *prophetic word*.  
2: 4 tartarized: or, *cast into Tartarus*, the final place for the wicked among the Greeks.  
2:10 dignities: Gr. *glories*.  
2:12 animals: Gr. *natural*.  
2:19 whom: or, *what*.  
3: 7 for: or *with*.  
3:10 disclosed: Gr. *found*.

## 1 JOHN

- 2: 1 Advocate: or *Comforter*.  
2: 3 we know him, or we *have come to know him*; so also in verse 4; 2:13, 14; 4:7, 8.  
2:29 ye know: or *know ye*.  
3:17 goods: Gr. *living*.

## 2 JOHN

1:12 face to face: Gr. *mouth to mouth*: also 3 John 1:14.

## 3 JOHN

1: 8 for: or *with*.

## JUDE

1: 1 Jude: Gr. loudas, *Judah*.

1: 8 dignities: Gr. *glories*.

1:11 ran riotously in: or, *gave themselves up to*.

1:18 Gr. *lusts of ungodliness*.

1:19 having *only* soul: Gr. *soulish*.

1:22 who are in doubt: or, *while they dispute*.

## ROMANS

1:12 in: or *among*.

1:15 preach gospel to: Gr. *evangelize*.

1:17 by: Gr. *out of*.

1:20 be: or *are*.

1:28 refused: Gr. *did not approve*.

2:13 just: or *righteous*, and so elsewhere.

justified: or, *accounted righteous*, and so elsewhere.

2:16 or, *shall judge*.

3: 8 good: plural.

3:20 by: Gr. *out of*.

3:23 of: or *in*; also verse 26.

3:26 hath faith in: Gr. *is of the faith of*.

5:16 justification: same word as 'act of righteousness' in verse 18.

6: 9 knowing: different word from verse 6.

7: 3 man: same word as *husband* in verses 2-4.

7:18 good: different word from the one used hitherto, meaning *beautiful*; also verse 21.

7:22 Gr. *am delighted with*.

7:25 serve: Gr. *am bondman of*.

8:24 in: or *by*.

8:26 intercedeth mightily: or, more than intercedeth;

8:27 because: or *that*.

9:25 beloved, Gr. feminine.

9:28 execute: Gr. *do*.

10: 1 desire: Gr. *good pleasure*.

10:10 one believeth: Gr. *it is believed*.  
 one confesseth: Gr. *it is confessed*.

12: 2 or, *the will of God*, the *thing* good and acceptable and perfect.

12:11 serving: *being bondmen of*.

12:16 Gr. be carried off with [submit to]

13: 9 covet: Gr. *lust*.

14: 4 Gr. household-servant.

14: 5 Gr. one judgeth day above day: another judgeth.

14:11 or, *give praise to God*.

15:16 Gr. *ministering as priest*.

15:26 contribution: Gr. *fellowship*.

16: 1 servant: or *deaconness*.

16:18 speech: elsewhere *blessing*.

## 1 CORINTHIANS

1: 5 utterance: Gr. *Word* (speech).

1: 10 divisions: Gr. *schisms*.

2: 8 known, known: different tenses.  
2:11 know: different word from verse 8.  
2:12 know: different word from verse 8.

3: 2 fed: Gr. *watered*.  
3: 9 husbandry: Gr. *tilled land*.  
3:13 hay: elsewhere *grass*.

5: 1 actually: Gr. *altogether*.  
5: 2 the verse may be a question.

6: 2-4 the Greek is *tribunals* for *matters* and *things*.

7: 2 own, own: different words in Greek; also verse 37.  
7:29 or, *that henceforth*.  
7:31 Gr. *scheme*.  
7:35 snare: Gr. *noose*.

8: 2 knoweth, knoweth: different tenses.  
8:10 emboldened: Gr. *edified*.

9:12 bear: Gr. *cover*.  
9:24 racecourse: Gr. *stadium*.

10:11 figure: or *type*.

13: 8 faileth: or *falleth*.  
13:12 darkly: Gr. *in a riddle*.  
14:24 reprov'd: or *convicted*.  
14:39 Gr. have a zeal for prophecy.

15:33 morals: or *customs*.  
15:37 bare: elsewhere *naked*.  
wheat: elsewhere *corn*, or *grain*.  
15:48 earthy: Gr. *of dust*.

16:19 Prisca: in Acts *Pricilla*.  
16:22 Maranatha: or *Come, Lord!*

## 2 CORINTHIANS

- 1: 9 sentence: Gr. *answer*.  
1:11 persons: Gr. *faces*.
- 4:10 dying: Gr. *putting to death*.
- 5: 7 sight: Gr. *appearance*.  
5:19 committed to: or, *placed in*.
- 6:11 enlarged: Gr. *broadened*.  
6:12 affections: Gr. bowels: also 7:15.
- 7:11 clearing: Gr. *apology*.
- 8: 2 liberality: Gr. singleness; also 9:11,13.  
8:24 show: Gr. *prove in yourselves*.
- 9: 5 bounty: Gr. *blessing*.  
9: 6 bountifully: Gr. *with blessings*.  
9:12 supply: or *furnish*.  
10: 1 person: Gr. *face*.  
10: 7 appearances: Gr. *face*.
- 11: 6 all *things*: or *all*.  
11:25 been in: Gr. have *made*.
- 12: 1 or, *One needs* to glory.  
12:14 lay: Gr. *treasure*.
- 13: 5 Test: elsewhere *tempt, try*.  
13:11 farewell: Gr. *rejoice*.

## GALATIANS

- 2: 6 or, what they once were.  
2:15-16 by (*four times*): Gr. *out of*; also chapter 3 throughout in *by faith*.
- 3: 1 set forth: or, *described, portrayed*.

4: 3 rudiments: or *elements*.  
4: 4 born (*twice*): or *become*.  
4:14 rejected: or *spat out*.  
4:28 as Isaac was: or, *as with Isaac*.  
  
5:4 severed: Gr. *annulled*.  
  
6:10 opportunity: Gr. *season*.  
6:14 which: or *whom*.  
6:16 rule: elsewhere *measuring rod*.

### EPHESIANS

1:15 among: or *in*.  
  
2: 3 lived: Gr. *behaved*.  
2:17 preached peace: Gr. evangelized *with peace*.  
2:20 Christ . . . stone: or, *its chief corner stone being Christ Jesus*.  
2:21 every: or *a whole*.  
temple: or *sanctuary*.  
  
3: 2 dispensation: or *stewardship*.  
3: 8 preach to the nations: Gr. evangelize the nations *with*.  
  
4:19 to a working of: or *to a business of*.  
  
5:11 reprove: or *convict*, also verse 13.  
  
6: 3 long-lived: Gr. *long-timed*.  
6:10 or, *be made powerful*.  
6:19 utterance: elsewhere *word*, speech.

### PHILIPPIANS

1: 7 or, ye have me in your heart.  
1:14 or, trusting my bonds.  
1:22 Gr. this *is* for me labor's fruit.  
1:27 let your manner of life: Gr. be *citizens*.  
of your state: or, the *things* concerning you; also 2:19, 20.

- 2:17 offered: Gr. poured out as an offering.  
2:25 messenger: Gr. *apostle*.  
4:13 can do: Gr. am strong *for*.

## COLOSSIANS

- 1: 2 or, *to those at Colossae: holy and faithful*.  
1:25 dispensation: or *stewardship*.  
2: 2 of God, Christ: or, of Christ *who is God*.  
2:18 by voluntary humility: or, *wilful in humility*.  
dwelling in: or, entering upon visions.  
2:23 show: Gr. *word*, or (plausible) *reason*.  
4: 3 in bonds: Gr. *bound*.

## 1 THESSALONIANS

- 1: 3 in: or *of*.  
2:13 message: Gr. *hearing*.  
2:17 presence: Gr. *face*.  
4: 6 forewarned: Gr. spake afore to.

## 2 THESSALONIANS

- 2:13 belief: elsewhere *faith*.

## HEBREWS

- 1: 3 image: or *impress*.  
upholding: elsewhere *bearing, or bringing*.  
high: Gr. plural.



2: 7 a little: or, *for* a little.  
2:10 bringing: or, *having brought*.  
2:16 to angels . . . help: or, *of angels he taketh hold*.  
  
3:3-4 built: or *constructed*.  
  
4: 8 Joshua: Gr. *Jesus*.  
  
5:12 or, *that one teach you what are the elements*.  
  
6: 5 tasted *the goodness of God's word*.  
6:18 encouragement: elsewhere *comfort*.  
  
7:24 unchangeable: or *intransmissible*.  
  
8:10 heart: or *hearts*; also 10:16.  
  
9: 4 altar of incense: or *censer*.  
9: 5 mercy-seat: Gr. *propitiatory*.  
9:15-16 The Greek word is both *covenant and testament*.  
10:39 Gr. *we are not of shrinking back . . . but of faith*.  
  
11:10 builder: or *architect*.  
11:28 instituted: Gr. *hath made*.  
11:34 edge: Gr. *mouth*.  
  
12: 7 or, *endure unto chastening*.

#### 1 TIMOTHY

1: 4 dispensation: or *stewardship*.

#### 2 TIMOTHY

2:17 eat: Gr. *has pasture*.

4: 1 shall: or, *about to*.  
4:3-4 ears: Gr. *hearing*.

## TITUS

- 2: 1 sound: Gr. *Healthful*.  
2:15 authority: Gr. *injunction*.

## PHILEMON

- 1:10 Onesimus: Gr. *helpful*, compare verse 20.  
1:15 for ever: elsewhere *eternal*.  
1:20 heart: Gr. *bowels*.

## REVELATION

- 1: 4 is to come: Gr. *is* the coming *one*.  
before: Gr. which *are* before.  
1:10 Lord's: Adjective.
- 3: 4 white: plural.  
3: 8 set: Gr. *given*.
- 4: 8 Living *being* is neuter in Greek, but *having* is masculine: but *each one* is again neuter.
- 6: 8 death: or *pestilence*.  
6:14 scroll: Gr. *booklet*, as in chapter 5.  
6:15 chief captains: in Acts, *colonels*.
- 7: 6 Gr. *Nefthalim*.
- 8: 3 incense: Gr. plural.  
8: 3 add: Gr. *give*.  
8: 9 Gr. lives, or souls.
- 11: 2 leave: Gr. *cast*.
- 13: 5 continue: Gr. *to do (his works?)*; compare Daniel 11:28.
- 14:20 *winepress* is feminine: *great* is masculine.
- 15: 2 by: or *upon*.
- 17:16 flesh: plural; also 19:21.

18:17 any whither: Gr. *over a place*.

18:22 noise: Gr. *voice*.

19: 6 reigneth: Gr. past tense (aorist).

19:18 flesh (*five times*): Gr. plural; also 19:21.

captains: *colonels* elsewhere.

21:14 had: Gr. *having*, masculine, though *wall* is neuter.

22:18 to him: Gr. *upon him*.

## NOTE

IN the following Papers it is intended to make upon the reader the smallest possible demand beyond an ordinary High School education. But a few explanations of some terms will prove useful.

### 1. *Place Values, Numeric Values, and Values.*

The Bible is written in Hebrew for the Old Testament and Greek for the New. These languages are the only ones known to the writer that have this peculiarity: All the letters of the alphabet are *used also for numbers*. The 24 Greek letters stand therefore for the following Numbers

1	$\alpha$ for	1	13	$\nu$ for	50
2	$\beta$ for	2	14	$\xi$ for	60
3	$\gamma$ for	3	15	$\omicron$ for	70
4	$\delta$ for	4	16	$\pi$ for	80
5	$\epsilon$ for	5	17	$\rho$ for	100
6	$\zeta$ for	7	18	$\sigma$ for	200
7	$\eta$ for	8	19	$\tau$ for	300
8	$\theta$ for	9	20	$\upsilon$ for	400
9	$\iota$ for	10	21	$\phi$ for	500
10	$\kappa$ for	20	22	$\chi$ for	600
11	$\lambda$ for	30	23	$\psi$ for	700
12	$\mu$ for	40	24	$\omega$ for	800

Thus the letters  $\iota$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\upsilon$ ,  $\zeta$  have for their numeric values 10, 8, 200, 70, 400, 200. As their sum is 888, and they spell *Jesus*, the numeric value of the Greek for *Jesus* is 888. The sum of the numeric values of its letters is that of the word they make up. The sum of the numeric values of its words is that of the sentence, paragraph, section, or book formed by them.

In addition to its numeric value every Greek letter has also its *Place Value*, the place from 1 to 24 it holds in the alphabet; the first letter has thus a place value of 1; the second of 2; the last of 24. The place value of *Jesus* is thus the sum of the place values, 9, 7, 18, 15, 20, 18; or 87. The place value of a sentence, paragraph, section, or book is thus the place value of the sum of the words formed of which they are made up.

The sum of the place value and the numeric is the *value* of the word. Thus the value of *Jesus* is 888 and 87, or 975. The value of a sentence is

the sum of the place and numeric values of its words; or simply of the values of its words.

## 2. *Chance and Design.*

The NUMERIC VALUE of *Jesus Christ* is 2,368; of which *Jesus* has 888, and *Christ* has 1,480. Now

2,368 is  $37 \times 8 \times 8$   
888 is  $37 \times 8 \times 3$   
1,480 is  $37 \times 8 \times 5$

This numeric value, 2,368, itself  $37 \times 8 \times 8$ , is divided between *Jesus* and *Christ* by  $37 \times 8$ ; of which *Jesus* has 3, and *Christ* 5. This of course may be a mere coincidence, *undesigned*. But the chance for this being so is one in  $37 \times 37 \times 8 \times 8 \times 8$  or  $1,369 \times 512$ , or one in 700,928; a small chance indeed, but not sufficient for the present purpose to establish *design* here.

But this numeric value 2,368 is further divided thus: The *vowels* have 568; of which *Jesus* has 488, and *Christ* has 80. The consonants have 1,800; of which *Jesus* has 400, and *Christ* has 1,400.

Vowels	568, or $8 \times 71$	Consonants	1,800, or $8 \times 25 \times 9$
Jesus	488, or $8 \times 61$	Jesus	400, or $8 \times 25 \times 2$
Christ	80, or $8 \times 2 \times 5$	Christ	1,400, or $8 \times 25 \times 7$

These divisions are not only by 8, but in the Consonants it is even by  $8 \times 25$  or 200.

As the chance for these additional numerics is one in  $8 \times 8 \times 8 \times 2 \times 2 \times 25 \times 25$ , the chance of one in 700,928 obtained above is reduced 1,280,000 times to 896,000,000,000, to some 900 *billions*, ample for establishing design here.

The above is a good example of one of the methods by which the science of BIBLE NUMERICS secures its results.

The presence of a numeric design in the Greek of *Jesus Christ* is not a mere curiosity: it brings at once certainty into what had hitherto been conjecture and disputation: The Seventy translators of the Old Testament rendered the Hebrew *Jehoshua*, originally *Yaishua*, by JESUS, *lehshous*.

The name could have been transliterated a dozen other ways. But they hit upon the one form which not only produces with *Christ* a scheme of 37 x 8, but which gives for the *Savior* 888, where the name of His *Satanic counterpart* is 666.

All discussion therefore as to whether other transliterations might not be as proper, if not more so, is henceforth shut out. The present Greek form for *Jesus* was meant to be just this—*designed*.

But this design tells more: The Seventy made their translation some 280 years before the Lord Jesus was born. They could not have known that the Messiah's name would be the Hebrew *Joshua*. It was not *they* therefore that chose this name for the Messiah, so as to produce this design in the two words by passing by other possible transliterations. It is for the deniers of the inspiration of the Scriptures to discover who it was that put this design into the words *Jesus Christ*.

### 3. Of Neighborhoods.

In Paper 1 on Paragraphing, the reader will find the following division in the number of words of chapters i-ii of Matthew in their seven paragraphs.

No. words 897 or 23 x 39 or  $(32 \times 4 \times 7)^{+1}$  or  $(7 \times 128)^{+1}$ .  
 Odd no. 161 or 23 x 7 or  $(32 \times 5)^{+1}$  or 7 x 23.  
 Even nos. 736 or 23 x 32 or 32 x 23 or  $(7 \times 7 \times 15)^{+1}$ .

This division between the one odd number and the six even numbers is *directly* by twenty-three; but as 897 is neighbor of 896, 161 of 160, and 736 of 735, it produces *indirectly*, by neighborhood, also one division by seven, and another by 32, which is only the REVERSE of 23. If these indirect factors of 897 are disregarded the chance for the direct division by 23 is only one in 23 x 23 or 529, too small for *design*. But for 897 to be so divided as to produce not only the 23, but also the 32 and seven, for this the chance is only one in 529 x 32 x 32 x 2 x 7 x 7 x 7, or 686,000,000, one in nearly seven hundred millions, too small a chance for mere coincidence.

Moreover      897, sum figures 24, or 8 x 3  
                   161, sum figures 8, or 8 x 1  
                   736, sum figures 16, or 8 x 2

As the chance for these three 8's is one in 512, the chance for coincidence is thus reduced 512 times to one in 343,000,000,000, to 343

*billions*. NEIGHBORHOOD IS THUS A HIGHER KIND OF NUMERICS WHICH BRINGS OUT ELABORATE DESIGN WHICH WITHOUT IT REMAINS UNSEEN.

#### 4. *Limit of Array of Facts.*

The examples chosen in the following papers for illustrating the methods of BIBLE NUMERICS contain only the minimum of data required to establish *design* as against *chance*. In not a single case of the thousands hitherto examined have its numerics been found exhausted. Every return thereto always discloses more yet. It has therefore been found advisable to set a limit to the recital of the phenomena. This is set at a number of nine figures. Whenever the chance for mere coincidence is found smaller than one in a hundred millions, design is accepted as present rather than coincidence.

# PAPER I

## DESIGN IN PARAGRAPHING

(Matt. i—ii)

1

*Publisher's note: These blank spaces cannot be found in this printed edition. See the Important Note in the beginning of the book.*

THE first two chapters of Matthew are separated by an interval of some twenty-eight years. They are accordingly spaced off heavily by Westcott and Hort from Chapter III in their Greek Text. Though these chapters have 897 words Westcott and Hort make seven (larger) divisions of them of various sizes from eight words (1 : 1) to 458 (2 : 1-23). The second chapter is subdivided by them at verses 13 and 16, without, however, beginning them with a line. So that with these subdivisions these chapters present nine divisions, with the following number of words in each.

1	Matt. i.	1	has	8 words
2		2-6 a	has	82 words
3		6 b-11	has	82 words
4		12-16	has	74 words
5		17	has	32 words
6		18-25	has	161 words
	(7—ii.	7-12	221	
	8	13-15	78	
7	9)	16-23	159	<u>458</u>
				897

897 is  $23 \times 3 \times 13$  or  $13 \times 69$  or  $(7 \times 8 \times 8 \times 2)^{+1}$  or  $(8 \times 8 \times 2 \times 7)^{+1}$

As 897 is itself a multiple of 23 and 13, and by neighborhood of seven and eight, four distinct schemes of *twenty-threes*, *thirteens*, *eights*, and *sevens* run through these 897 words.

2

The sum of the figures of the seven numbers is 69 or 3 twenty-threes (Feature 1); of which those occupying places 1, 3, 5 have 23, and the even have 46 or 2 twenty-threes (Feature 2). The sum of the seven numbers, 897, is 39 twenty-threes (Feature 3), divided thus:



897 or  $23 \times 39$  or  $(32 \times 4 \times 7)^{+1}$  or  $(7 \times 4 \times 32)^{+1}$

The odd number has

161 or  $23 \times 7$  or  $(32 \times 5)^{+1}$  or  $7 \times 23$

The even numbers have

736 or  $23 \times 32$  or  $32 \times 23$  or  $(7 \times 7 \times 3 \times 5)^{+1}$

This division is by twenty-three (Feature 4) and produces also 32, the reverse of 23 (Feature 5).

This is only a scratch on the surface of the numerics of these 897 words, but the chance for what is already given being undesigned here is only one in  $23 \times 23 \times 23 \times 23 \times 23 \times 32 \times 32 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7$  or  $4,436,343 \times 1,024 \times 343 \times 2$  or one in 3,000,000,000,000, three *million millions*, far beyond what is required for demonstrating design here.

The sevens and the thirteens appear thus:

*First* and *middle* have 532 or  $7 \times 76$  or  $(13 \times 41)^{-1}$

The others have 365 or  $(7 \times 4 \times 13)^{+1}$  or  $13 \times 28^{+1}$ .

The factors of 897 are  $13 \times 3 \times 23$ , their sum is 39, or 3 thirteens.

If now the smaller divisions also are considered, we have (see below as to the multiplication)

1 has words	$8 \times 9$	or	72
2 has words	$82 \times 8$	or	656
3 has words	$82 \times 7$	or	574
4 has words	$74 \times 6$	or	444
5 has words	$32 \times 5$	or	160
6 has words	$161 \times 4$	or	644
7 has words	$221 \times 3$	or	663
8 has words	$78 \times 2$	or	156
9 has words	$\frac{159}{897} \times 1$	or	$\frac{159}{3,528}$ or $7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9$

As 7 and 8 have 299 or  $13 \times 23$ , leaving for the others 598, we have

299 or  $13 \times 23 \times 1$

598 or  $13 \times 23 \times 2$

897 or  $13 \times 23 \times 3$

*combining* the factors 13 and 23 into a division by 299.

If the nine numbers be multiplied by their order numbers *reversed*, the result (last column in Table above) is 3,528, or  $7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9$ , not only *seven sevens*, but the sequence of the factors 7, 8, 9.

Of this number the first two have 728, leaving for the others 2,800.

$$\begin{array}{l} 728 \text{ is } 7 \times 8 \times 13 \quad \text{or } (9 \times 9 \times 9)^{-1} \\ 2,800 \text{ is } 7 \times 8 \times 50 \quad \text{or } (9 \times 311)^{+1} \\ 3,528 \text{ is } 7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9 \quad \text{or } 9 \times 8 \times 7 \times 7 \end{array}$$

reproducing the 7 and 8 of 897, while 9 is only  $3 \times 3$  (897 is  $3 \times 299$ ).

The multiplication alone demonstrates the *exact number of words in each of the nine divisions, since a single change in any one of the numbers vitiates this result.*

A sidelight on the *extent* of Numerics here is this: The above collocation fully factored is

$$\begin{array}{l} 728 \text{ is } 7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 13 \\ 2,800 \text{ is } 7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5 \times 5 \\ 3,528 \text{ is } 7 \times 7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3 \end{array}$$

The sums of the three sets of factors are

$$\begin{array}{l} 26 \text{ or } 13 \times 2 \text{ or } (25)^{+1} \\ 25 \text{ or } (13 \times 2)^{-1} \text{ or } 25 \\ 26 \text{ or } 13 \times 2 \text{ or } (25)^{+1} \end{array}$$

the 13 and 25 appearing in each case,

$$\begin{array}{l} 728 \text{ being a multiple of } 13 \\ 2,800 \text{ being a multiple of } 25. \end{array}$$

## PAPER II

### CHRIST A COMMON NOUN IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

(*Matt. i. 1*).

1

OF the two great divisions of the Genealogy in Matthew i. 1-17, verses 1-11 form the first. They have in the Greek a VOCABULARY of 49 words or  $7 \times 7$ , seven (Feature 1) sevens (Feature 2); with the sum of its factors 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 3). They have 266 letters, or  $7 \times 2 \times 19$ , itself 38 sevens (Feature 4) with the sum of its figures 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 5), and the sum of its factors 28, or 4 sevens (Feature 6). The letters are divided thus: 140 are vowels, and 126 are consonants. The division is not only by sevens (Feature 7) but by 2 sevens; thus:

140 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5$

126 is  $7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3$

The 49 words themselves are similarly divided:

Begin with a vowel, 28 or  $7 \times 4$

Begin with a consonant, 21 or  $7 \times 3$

(Feature 8).

Again: 35, or 5 sevens occur more than once; 14, or 2 sevens occur only once (Feature 9). Seven occur in more than one form; and 42, or 6 sevens, in only one form (Feature 10). The same division is produced thus: 42 are nouns, and seven are not nouns (Feature 11); of the nouns 35, or 5 sevens, are Proper Names, and 14, or 2 sevens are common nouns (Feature 12). Of the proper names 28 are male ancestors of the Lord Jesus; and seven are not (Feature 13).

As the chance for these 13 features of sevens alone is already only one in 13,841,287,201, or nearly *fourteen billions*, an elaborate design of sevens thus pervades the mere Vocabulary of Matthew i. 1-11. Now features 12 and 13 involve the status of *Christ* as a *common* noun. These alone, however, do not yet suffice to establish it.

2

Here are the seven common nouns (including *Christ*), with their place, numeric, and values preceding them; and their occurrences in the passage and number of letters following:

75	810	885	brother	ἀδελφός	2	7
84	848	932	king	βασιλεύς	1	8
57	314	371	book	βίβλος	1	6
71	473	544	birth	γένεσις	1	7
103	661	764	removal	μετοικεσία	1	10
62	680	742	son	υἱός	2	4
118	1,480	1,598	Christ	χριστός	1	<u>7</u>
						49

These words are seven (Feature 1), having 49 letters, or seven (Feature 2) sevens (Feature 3); divided thus: the first three words have 21, or 3 sevens, and the last four have 28 (Feature 4). The *middle* word has seven (Feature 5). Of the *first* three words, the *first* has seven (Feature 6). Of the *last* four words the *last* has seven (Feature 7); the longest and the shortest words have respectively 10 and 4 letters, with 14 for their sum, or 2 sevens (Feature 8). The three longest syllables, λεύς, βλος, στός, have 12 letters, the two shortest, α, α have 2 letters; the shortest and the longest syllables have thus 14 letters, or 2 sevens, and the others have 35, or 5 sevens (Feature 9). Lastly, if the seven occurrences are multiplied by their *order* numbers we have:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 2 \times 1 \text{ or } 2 \\
 1 \times 2 \text{ or } 2 \\
 1 \times 3 \text{ or } 3 \\
 1 \times 4 \text{ or } 4 \\
 1 \times 5 \text{ or } 5 \\
 2 \times 6 \text{ or } 12 \\
 1 \times 7 \text{ or } \underline{7} \\
 35
 \end{array}$$

The result is 35, or again 5 sevens (Feature 10). As the chance for ten features of sevens here is only one in seven multiplied by itself ten times, or 282,475,249, the mere letters present alone an elaborate design of sevens, with *Christ* as one of the seven *common* nouns.

As, however, *Christ* itself has seven letters, even this elaborate design does not yet *demonstrate* its being a common noun.

3

The following numerics, however, do supply the final proof required here that Christ must be taken as a common noun:

The sum of the *figures* of the seven *numeric* values is 91, or 13 sevens (Feature 1), of which the *middle* has 14, or 2 sevens, and the others have 77, itself 11 sevens (Feature 2), with the sum of its figures 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 3); of which the units have seven and the tens seven (Feature 4); the largest and smallest have seven figures (Feature 5), with their sum 21, or 3 sevens; leaving for the others 70, or  $7 \times 2 \times 5$ , itself 10 sevens (Feature 6), with seven for its own figures, (Feature 7) and 14 for the sum of its factors, or 2 sevens (Feature 8). The four words for *persons*: *brother, king, son, Christ*, have 56, or 8 sevens; the three for *things*: *book, birth, removal*, have 35 or 5 sevens (Feature 9). The same division is produced thus: *tens* have 35, the units, hundreds, and thousand have 56 (Feature 10).

This elaborate design of sevens in the mere matter of the sum of the figures of the numeric values is possible only with *Christ* as one of the seven common nouns.

4

The *value* of these seven nouns present an even more elaborate scheme, in fact a double scheme. Because the value of the figures of these seven numbers 112, being not only 16 sevens but also 7 sixteens, or 2 *eights*,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{the } \textit{persons} \text{ have } & 48 \text{ or } 8 \times 2 \times 3 \text{ or } (7 \times 7)^{-1} \\ \text{the } \textit{things} \text{ have } & 64 \text{ or } 8 \times 8 \quad \text{or } (7 \times 9)^{+1} \\ & 112 \text{ or } 8 \times 2 \times 7 \text{ or } 7 \times 16. \end{aligned}$$

This division presents *directly* three features of eights; but by neighborhood, indirectly, also three features of sevens.

The *first, last, and middle* values have for the sum of their figures 57, leaving 55 for the others. This divides 112 into its nearest *unequal* halves; but

$$\begin{aligned} 57 \text{ is } & (7 \times 8)^{+1} \\ 55 \text{ is } & (7 \times 8)^{-1} \\ 112 \text{ is } & 7 \times 8 \times 2 \end{aligned}$$

The same combination  $7 \times 8$  is repeated twice; thus:

Nos. in *odd* places (1, 3, 5, 7) have 57 or  $(7 \times 8)^{+1}$   
 Nos. in *even* places (2, 4, 6) have 55 or  $(7 \times 8)^{-1}$   
 The nos. 885, 371, 1,598 have 55 or  $(7 \times 8)^{-1}$   
 The nos. 932, 742, 544, 764 have 57 or  $(7 \times 8)^{+1}$

The first set ends without duplicate figures; the second ends thus: two with 2, two with 4. And this distinction is marked by numerics.

As the chance for these collocations alone is only one in 160 billions, they amply establish elaborate design here. But this is in nowise exhaustive. Thus of the figures 885, 932, 371, 544, 764, 742, 1,598 the *odd* places have 49, and the *even* have 63, the same division seen above in 48 and 64, only the sevens and sixteens changing places; thus:

49 is  $7 \times 7$  or  $(16 \times 3)^{+1}$   
 63 is  $7 \times 9$  or  $(16 \times 4)^{-1}$

The sum 112 is, moreover, divided thus: the units and hundreds have for the sum of their figures 70, the tens and the thousands have 42. The division is by 2 sevens; thus:

70 is  $7 \times 2 \times 5$   
 42 is  $7 \times 2 \times 3$   
 112 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$

with 70 having for the sum of its figures seven, and the sum of its factors 14, or 2 sevens.

There remains only to be added that the *place* values have for the sum of their figures 66, or  $6 \times 11$ . Accordingly, they present an elaborate scheme of *sixes*; the odd numbers have 36, or six sixes, the even 30, or 5 sixes; first, last, and middle again 36, or  $6 \times 6$ , and the others 30; 1-3 have again  $6 \times 6$ , 4-6 have 30, and so on with other features.

Every passage of the New Testament where *Christ* occurs will be found witnessing to the same fact: that the word is in the New Testament not a proper name, but a common noun.

### PAPER III

#### SPELLING OF DAVID, OZIAH, AND JOSIAH

(Matt. i. 1, 8, 11)

DAVID is given in the Received Text as *Dabid*. The oldest manuscripts followed by the critical editors (Lachman, Tischendorff, Tregelles, Alford, and Westcott and Hort) have Δαυειδ, *Daveid*. Griesbach alone has it Δαυιδ, *David*, the form given in the Greek Seventy: If memory is not at fault here, Josephus has it Δαβιδιος (Δαυιδιος?), adding a Greek ending to whatever was to him the Hebrew form. The confusion as to *David* and *Dabid* is thus of early origin. In the *Introduction* to the Greek Numeric Testament different methods were given of establishing *David* as the true spelling. Till some two years ago these methods, laborious and exhausting, had to be followed ever since 1890. But in about 1933 it was found that every single sentence carries its own evidence as to the purity of its text; but the fact that even demonstrably false readings also show numerics at times had always to be reckoned with; and a short, easy, yet conclusive method remained till recently the indispensable desideratum. This by God's grace has been vouchsafed to the editor only recently while revising the proof-sheets of this English Testament. This method is the *Cross-section method* of the Greek New Testament Vocabulary exemplified below, settling beyond possible question spellings like Δαυιδ, Οζιας, Ιωσιας.

The New Testament Vocabulary, as established by Bible numerics, has 5,304 words. The editor had known for some time that the words beginning the thousands 1,001, 2,001, 3,001, 4,001, and 5,001 displayed elaborate design. It occurred to him to test suspected words similarly by *their* place in the alphabet. Every case so far examined of words ending in εια for possibly ια, or vice versa, has thus been cleared up; and the cases of *David*, *Oziah*, and *Josiah* fall in with those so far tested.

Here are five words of which *David* is one whose only bond is that their order number in the New Testament Vocabulary ends in 124, each distant 1,000 words from the other. Their Vocabulary Order Numbers Place Values, Numeric Values, and Values precede; the numbers of their occurrences in the New Testament follow them:

1,124,	38,	419,	457,	Δαυιδ	David	59
2,124,	53,	715,	768,	εχθρα	enmity	6
3,124,	154,	1,247,	1,401,	μεταμορφοομαι	be transformed	4
4,124,	134,	1,450,	1,584,	προσωπον	face	7

$\frac{5,124}{15,620}, \frac{51}{430}, \frac{911}{4,742}, \frac{962}{5,172}, \phi\upsilon\gamma\eta$  flight  $\frac{1}{77}$

Value	5,172 is 431 x 12	or 2 x 2 x 3 x 431
Place	430 is (431) <sup>-1</sup>	or 2 x 5 x 43
Numeric	4,742 is (431 x 11) <sup>+1</sup>	or 2 x 2,371

This division is (indirectly, by neighborhood) by 431, with a chance of one in 431 x 431 x 4 or 743,044.

The sum of the figures of the place values is *forty-three*. The entire place value is 430, or 10 forty-threes. Two words *begin* and *end* with a consonant, *David* and *face*. They divide the sum 430 thus:

David, face, have 172 or 43 x 2 x 2  
The others have 258 or 43 x 2 x 3

This division is by 2 forty-threes. And as 430 is (11 x 13 x 3)<sup>+1</sup>, schemes of *elevens* and *thirteens* also run through the place value, 430, which the reader may readily find for himself. As the chance, however, for the three features of 43 is one in 43 x 43 x 43 or 79,507, the chance for the 431 above and these 43's is now only one in 743,044 x 79,507 or 55,000,000,000, ample to prove design; but possible only with *David*, rather than *Daveid*.

These numerics prove not only the spelling of David, they give also certainty, thus:

- (1) The numbers 1,124-5,124 *are* the places for the words placed against them.
- (2) Middle and passive verbs, of which the active is not found in the New

Testament, *must not* appear in the Vocabulary as *active* verbs. The change from  $\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to  $\omega$  in 'be transformed' destroys the design. As not a single Greek dictionary is constructed on that principle, Bible numerics alone enables the construction of a *scientific* Vocabulary to the New Testament, if not indeed to any other Greek (or Hebrew) work.

In the *Introduction* to the Greek Testament the spelling David was demonstrated in three other (more laborious) ways. And it was there said that *Ozias* and *Josias* are the true forms in the Greek against *Ozeias* and *Joseias* of the oldest manuscripts and best editors. This same short method applied to these two words confirms the spelling obtained by the previous longer methods.



## PAPER IV

### JEHOIACHIM

(*Matt. i. 11-12*)

THE question whether Jeconiah of these two verses is the *son* of Josiah, the Jehoiakim of the Old Testament, or his *grandson*, Jehoiakin, is settled by numerics as Jehoiakim, grandfather of Salathiel by his son Jehoiachin. The proof is as follows: Of the persons 'begotten' in this genealogy Isaac is the first, and the Lord Jesus the last. Of the birth years of the links from the first to the last only the following can be obtained from the Bible chronology as established by numerics, the data for the birth of the other links not being given in the Bible.

1	Isaac is born in Year	2108 of Adam
2	Jacob	2168
3	David	2944
4	Rehoboam	3013
5	Jehoshaphat	3080
6	Jehoram	3108
7	Uzziah	3208
8	Jotham	3251
9	Ahaz	3272
10	Hezekiah	3283
11	Manasseh	3325
12	Amon	3370
13	Josiah	3386
14	Jehoiakim	3400
15	Lord Jesus	<u>3999</u>
		46,915

The sum of these dates, 46,915, is itself 4,265 *elevens*; by its neighbor 46,914, or  $7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 1,117$ , it produces a *seven*; by its other neighbor 46,916, or  $37 \times 2 \times 2 \times 317$ , it produces a *thirty-seven*. Accordingly three distinct schemes of seven, eleven, and thirty-seven, run through these 15 dates; which would require dozens of pages to expound here. For the immediate purpose of this paper the very first number alone suffices to establish design; thus:

46,915 is  $(7 \times 6 \times 1,117)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 2 \times 2 \times 317)^{-1}$  or  $11 \times 5 \times 853$   
 2,108 is  $(7 \times 7 \times 43)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 3 \times 19)^{-1}$  or  $(43 \times 7 \times 7)^{+1}$

Others

44,807 is  $7 \times 37 \times 1,073$  or  $37 \times 7 \times 1,073$  or  $43 \times 2 \times 521$ .

Here the *sevens* (with  $7 \times 7$ ) appear, and the 37, but in addition a *forty-three* appears (with the sum of the figures of the factors, 43, 7, 7, being 21, or 3 sevens, and the same for 37, 7, 1,073 being 28, or 4 sevens). But in addition to the *sevens* and *thirty-sevens*; (1) the *eleven* reappears in the sum of the figures 2,108; (2) a 43 appears in both 2,108 and 44,807; and (3) the factor of  $1,117 \times 7 \times 6$  reappears in the sum of 7, 37, 1,073, which is also 1,117.

The chance for this collocation produced by one item alone out of the fifteen is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 37 \times 37 \times 43 \times 43 \times 1,117 \times 1,117$ , or  $16,807 \times 1,331 \times 1,369 \times 1,849 \times 130,689$  a number of 19 figures.

The year 3,108 produces a similar division; thus:

46,915 is  $(7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 1,117)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 4 \times 317)^{-1}$   
 3,108 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 37$  or  $37 \times 4 \times 3 \times 7$   
 43,807 is  $7 \times 7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 149$  or  $37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4 \times 2$

This division is by  $7 \times 6$  (with  $7 \times 7$ ) and by  $37 \times 4$  (with  $37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4$ ). The chance for this collocation is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 6 \times 6 \times 37 \times 37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 2$  or  $343 \times 36 \times 50,653 \times 128$  or 78,200,000,000.

As Jehoiachin's date is 18 years later, in 3418, these two vast schemes of 7's and 37's are destroyed by changing 3400 into 3418.

Incidentally these two schemes alone also establish *every date as exact* from Adam. It is needless to add that when the Bible chronology was established by Bible numerics, its discoverer knew nothing about its bearing on the Jehoiachim, -chin question.

## PAPER V

### ORDER OF WORDS

(*Matt. iv. 1*).

AS the values of words in the Bible are not affected by their order in the text, the order cannot be determined from the values merely. Numerics, however, do furnish methods of determining the order also. The case of Matthew iv. 1 furnishes a good illustration of one, short, method.

The Authorized and Revised Versions, as well as Alford's English Version of his own Greek Text, give the verse thus: 'Then was Jesus led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the devil', with the Sinai manuscript; the Alexandrian is defective here. In his edition of the English New Testament for the German Tauchnitz publishers of Volume 1,000 of their English Library, Tischendorff uses the text of the Authorized Version, but notes the reading of the Vatican (adopted by Westcott and Hort, and Alford in his Greek text) as giving 'into the wilderness' immediately after 'led up'. The Ephraemus supports the Vatican, but Tischendorff does not cite it, as he gives only the readings of the Vatican, Sinai, and Alexandrian.

Here is the verse in the Greek as given according to the Vatican manuscript in the Numeric Testament. (Westcott and Hort offer the omission of the article before *Jesus* as an alternative in their uncertainty.) The place values precede the words:

1.	58	τοτε	Then
2.	15	ο	the
3.	87	Ιησους	Jesus
4.	58	ανηχθη	was led up
5.	32	εις	into
6.	39	την	the
7.	69	ερημον	wilderness
8.	51	υπο	by
9.	54	του	the
10.	119	πνευματος	Spirit
11.	104	πειρασθηναι	to be tempted
12.	51	υπο	by
13.	54	του	the
14.	<u>77</u>	διαβολου	devil
	868		

The place value of the verse is:

	868 or $7 \times 4 \times 31$ or $(11 \times 79)^{-1}$ or $(17 \times 17 \times 3)^{+1}$
The two middles	$120$ or $(7 \times 17)^{+1}$ or $(11 \times 11)^{-1}$ or $(17 \times 7)^{+1}$
The rest	$748$ or $(7 \times 107)^{-1}$ or $11 \times 17 \times 4$ or $17 \times 4 \times 11$

The chance for this division producing *accidentally* the sevens, elevens, and seventeens is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \div 2$  (the sum of the figures of 868 being 22 or 2 elevens, or  $(7 \times 3)+1$ ; and the sum of its factors 7, 4, and 31 being 6 *sevens*), or 5,500,000,000.

With the change of order this design of sevens, elevens, and seventeens is destroyed.

The one collocation given here is only one of several that mere inspection reveals; thus the two middle numbers that produce it, 69 and 51, have for the sum of their figures 21, or  $7 \times 3$  or  $(11 \times 2)^{-1}$ , and

69 is  $(17 \times 4)+1$  or  $(7 \times 2 \times 5)^{-1}$   
51 is  $17 \times 3$

reproducing by themselves the 7, 11, and 17. The last number 77, and the largest, 119, produce numerics of their own, 77 being  $7 \times 11$  and 119 being  $7 \times 17$ .

Thus by one item in the place values alone, the order is established; also the article before Jesus, left uncertain by Westcott and Hort, is thus secured against further suspicion.

## PAPER VI

### INTERROGATIVES

(*Jas. ii. 1*)

JAMES ii. 1 is given by Westcott and Hort as a question without an alternative. The American revisers give it as a command, with the interrogative as the alternative. The ancient manuscripts having no punctuation are here no help.

The second chapter of *James* has the following interrogative sentences, with the number of words in each:

ii. 1 has 13	ii. 14 has 6
4 has 9	15-6 have 33
5 has 20	19 has 6
6 has 11	20 has 14
7 has 10	21 has 16
14 has 13	25 has 17 = 168

The words in these 12 interrogative passages are 168, or 24 *sevens* (Feature 1); of this the *first, middle, and last* (13, 13, 6, 17), with seven figures (Feature 2) have 49 or seven *sevens* (Feature 3), and the others have 119 or 17 *sevens* (Feature 4).

This division produces *twenty-four* at the same time; thus:

$$\begin{aligned} 49 & \text{ is } 7 \times 7 \text{ or } (24 \times 2)^{+1} \\ 119 & \text{ is } 7 \times 17 \text{ or } (24 \times 5)^{-1} \\ 168 & \text{ is } 7 \times 24 \text{ or } 24 \times 7 \end{aligned}$$

The same division is produced by means of *neighborhood* thus:

The units have 48 or  $(7 \times 7)^{-1}$  or  $24 \times 2$ .  
The tens have 120 or  $(7 \times 17)^{+1}$  or  $24 \times 5$ ,

and with it Feature 5 and 6 of the *sevens*.

A third division producing the *sevens* and *twenty-fours* is:

The odd places have

$$71 \text{ or } (7 \times 2 \times 5)^{+1} \text{ or } (24 \times 3)^{-1}$$

The even places have

$$97 \text{ or } (7 \times 7 \times 2)^{-1} \text{ or } (24 \times 2 \times 2)^{+1},$$

producing Features 7 and 8 of the sevens.

The numbers with one figure have

$$21 \text{ or } 7 \times 3 \quad \text{or } (4 \times 5)^{+1}$$

The numbers with two figures have

$$147 \text{ or } 7 \times 7 \times 3 \quad \text{or } (4 \times 37)^{-1}$$

This division produces not only Features 9 and 10 of sevens, but combines them with 3, producing at the same time a division by *fours*.

An elaborate design of sevens and twenty-fours thus runs through these 12 (half of 24) passages in the mere matter of the number of words in each; the chance for mere coincidence being here so far only one in

$$7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 24 \times 24 \times 24 \times 24 \times 3 \times 3 \text{ or } 282,475,249 \\ \times 331,776 \text{ or } 84,000,000,000,000.$$

This enumeration is not exhaustive; as 168 is neighbor of 169 or  $13 \times 13$ , a scheme of thirteens also runs through these 12 or  $(13)^{-1}$  numbers. All these designs are possible only with the thirteen words of ii. 1 which are thus *established* as Interrogative, rather than a command.

## PAPER VII

### ROMANS XVI. 7

(*Read Junia.*)

THE hitherto uncertainty whether the Greek *λουνίαν*, *Iounian* is the accusative of *Iounia*, feminine, or *Iounias*, masculine, is now removed in favor of *Junia* by Numerics thus:

Among the numerous persons saluted by Paul in Romans xvi are the following seven women.

102	Πρισκίλλα	Priscilla
40	Μαρία	Mary
67	Ιουνία	Junia
101	Τρύφαινα	Tryphaena
120	Τρυφωσα	Tryphosa
83	Περσίς	Persis
<u>65</u>	Ιουλία	Julia
578	or 17 x 17 x 2	

The figures in the seven place values preceding the names are *seventeen* (Feature 1), their sum is 578, or 2 seventeens (Feature 2) of seventeens (Feature 3), of which the *first* name has 102, or 6 seventeens, and the other six have 476, itself 28 seventeens (Feature 4), with the sum of its figures seventeen (Feature 5). This division, moreover, is by 2 seventeens; thus:

$$\begin{aligned}578 & \text{ is } 17 \times 17 \times 2 \\102 & \text{ is } 17 \times 2 \times 3 \\476 & \text{ is } 17 \times 2 \times 2 \times 7\end{aligned}$$

The numbers with two figures have 255, or 15 seventeens; those with three have 323 or 19 seventeens (Feature 6).

The two women who are named together, Tryphaena and Tryphosa, have 221, or 13 seventeens, leaving for the others 357, or 17 x 3 x 7, or 21 seventeens (Feature 7).

The three *middle* names have 288, leaving for those on each side of them 290, each neighbor of 289.

$$288 \text{ is } (17 \times 17)^{-1} \text{ or } 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3$$

290 is  $(17 \times 17)^{+1}$  or  $2 \times 5 \times 29$

so that this division is the nearest possible *unequal* division *into two halves*, each of seventeen (Feature 8) seventeens (Feature 9).

This enumeration of the numerics of the seven women (whose sole bond is that they are named by Paul to be greeted among many others) is in nowise exhaustive; but these suffice for the present purpose. The chance for these numerics to be a mere coincidence here, *undesigned*, is (with due allowance for the *neighborhood* feature which has not as good a chance as the direct features of 17) one in  $17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$ , or 441,000,000,000, or 441 *billions*. An elaborate design of seventeens thus runs through the seven names possible only with JUNIA, and is DESTROYED with its omission from the list.